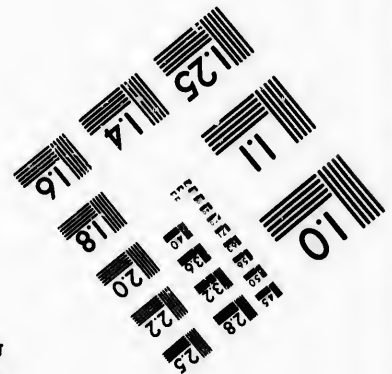
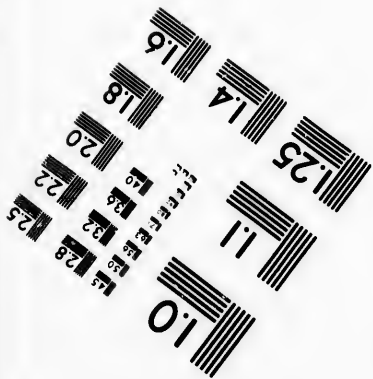
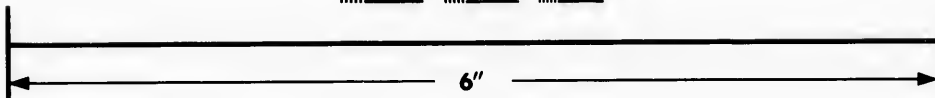
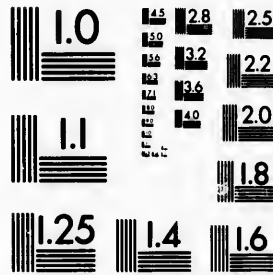


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**



**© 1982**

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured covers/<br>Couverture de couleur   | <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured pages/<br>Pages de couleur   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers damaged/<br>Couverture endommagée  | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages damaged/<br>Pages endommagées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers restored and/or laminated/<br>Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée  | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages restored and/or laminated/<br>Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cover title missing/<br>Le titre de couverture manque   | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/<br>Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured maps/<br>Cartes géographiques en couleur   | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages detached/<br>Pages détachées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/<br>Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)   | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Showthrough/<br>Transparence   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured plates and/or illustrations/<br>Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur  | <input type="checkbox"/> Quality of print varies/<br>Qualité inégale de l'impression   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bound with other material/<br>Relié avec d'autres documents   | <input type="checkbox"/> Includes supplementary material/<br>Comprend du matériel supplémentaire   |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion<br>along interior margin/<br>La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la<br>distortion le long de la marge intérieure  | <input type="checkbox"/> Only edition available/<br>Seule édition disponible   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blank leaves added during restoration may<br>appear within the text. Whenever possible, these<br>have been omitted from filming/<br>Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées<br>lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,<br>mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont<br>pas été filmées. | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata<br>slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to<br>ensure the best possible image/<br>Les pages totalement ou partiellement<br>obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,<br>etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à<br>obtenir la meilleure image possible. |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Additional comments:/<br>Commentaires supplémentaires:      Various pagings.   |  |

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

National Library of Canada

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

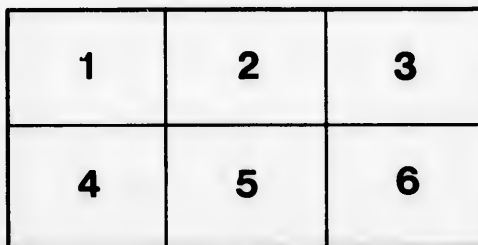
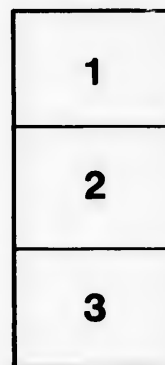
Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



CO

V

---

---

I. A VOYAGE  
Account  
into the  
his Vari  
Together  
*Mexico to*  
Capt. Da

II. Capt. C

III. Capt. S  
and Exp

IV. Capt. V  
*Magellan.*

V. Mr. Ron  
the Corfa  
*Archipela*

---

Illustrat

---

Printed for  
*Crown in*

A

*Charles Knich 1797*

# COLLECTION OF VOYAGES.

---

V O L. IV. ~~Number~~

---

## CONTAINING

- I. A VOYAGE round the WORLD. Being an Account of Capt. *William Dampier's* Expedition into the *South Seas* in the Ship *St. George*. With his Various Adventures and Engagements, &c. Together with a Voyage from the *West Coast of Mexico* to *East India*. By W. FUNNELL, Mate to Capt. *Dampier*.
- II. Capt. COWLEY's Voyage round the GLOBE.
- III. Capt. SHARP's Journey over the *Isthmus of Darien*, and Expedition into the *South Seas*.
- IV. Capt. WOOD's Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*.
- V. Mr. ROBERTS's Adventures and Sufferings amongst the Corfairs of the *Levant*: His Description of the *Archipelago Islands*, &c.

---

Illustrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the  
*Crown* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*. M.DCC.XXXIX.



Jon

*Secreta*

Geo

*Adm*

*S I*



dition,

Part of

*Indian*

ly, but

ever I



To the Honourable

**Josiah Burchett Esq;**

*Secretary to his Royal Highness Prince  
George of Denmark, Lord High-  
Admiral of England, Ireland, &c.*

S I R,



AVING been employ'd on a  
Voyage into the *South-Seas*,  
under the Command of Captain  
*Dampier*, in the Year 1703.  
and having both in that Expe-  
dition, and in my Return by the Eastern  
Part of the *South-Sea*, and through the  
*Indian Ocean*, remarked not only faithful-  
ly, but with all the Accuracy I could, what-  
ever I conceiv'd might be serviceable or

A 2

instructive



## The Dedication.

instructive to such as should hereafter sail into those Parts, I hope you will pardon my Presumption in laying my said Observations before you.

I humbly take the Liberty to represent to you that I have launched forth into no Descriptions, or particular Accounts of Things, which the Course of my Voyage gave me not sufficient Opportunity to be fully and perfectly instructed in; and I spared no Pains in the setting them down, together with Draughts of such Places as I had Time or Convenience of taking; and in all this I have not, through any Design of contradicting others, or in Hopes thereby to recommend my own Performance, either opposed or slighted any good and true Observations which have already been made by those who have heretofore visited any of the same Places. This I presume to mention with a particular Regard to the most material of Captain *Dampier's* own Observations, formerly published, which I found by Experience to be true: But I hope I may, without Breach of Modesty, declare, that I have remarked several Things both new and useful, which the uncommon Course

we

we flee  
met with  
ties to

SIR,  
rious C  
courage  
Candour  
tural t  
of your  
ritime A  
ble Eye  
than th  
but litt  
prefer f  
quently  
ful, tho  
if I can  
tenance  
or at le  
ness, I  
Prejudic  
credit t  
servation

I am  
to encro

## *The Dedication.*

we steered, and the unusual Accidents we met with, gave me particular Opportunities to enquire into.

SIR, I am not pretending to a meritorious Claim of your Protection, but am encouraged to hope for it from your known Candour and Goodness: And it is very natural to flatter ourselves, that Persons of your Judgment and Experience in Maritime Affairs will look with a more favourable Eye, even on our meanest Endeavours, than those can be expected to do who know but little of those Matters, and are apt to prefer superficial Accounts, which are frequently very erroneous, before the most useful, though less diverting. However it be, if I can be so happy as to receive any Countenance from your distinguishing Judgment, or at least your Pardon for this my Boldness, I shall not fear that any Opinion or Prejudice of less discerning Persons can discredit the Truth or Usefulness of my Observations.

I am sensible, Sir, how little I ought to encroach upon your Time, which is so

*The Dedication.*

usefully and so diligently employ'd: And,  
therefore, I humbly beg Leave to conclude  
with subscribing myself,

YOUR HONOUR'S,

*Most Dutiful,*

*Most Obedient,*

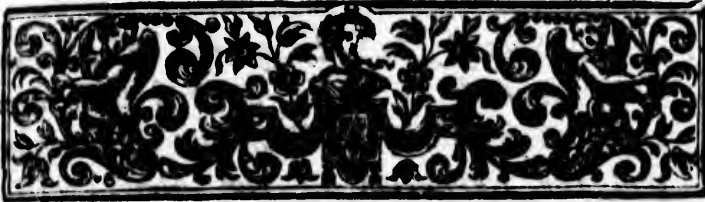
*And Most Humble Servant,*

William Funnell.

T H E

World  
Exped  
Expea  
son so  
of the  
and so  
Custom  
gainst  
sume  
the fol

: And,  
onclude



T H E  
P R E F A C E.

vant,

hnell.



*T*HE Voyages and Descriptions formerly published by Captain William Dampier, have met with so good Reception and universal Approbation in the World; and there has been so general an Expectation of the Success of the present Expedition under the Command of a Person so perfectly acquainted with those Parts of the World to which we were bound, and so well skilled in the Trade, Shipping, Customs, and Designs of the Spaniards, against whom we were employ'd; that I presume there needs no Apology for publishing the following Account.

*The*

T H E

## The Preface.

*The Success, indeed, of our Expedition was not such as might at first have been expected from the Skill of our Commander, and the Resolution of our Men, Disagreements and Mismanagements having broken our Measures, and defeated our most promising Hopes; as they have often been Occasions of the Miscarriage of the greatest and noblest Attempts.*

*BUT though we failed in our chief Designs, yet the great Variety of Accidents we met with, and the many Discoveries we made, and particular Accounts of the Manner how our Attempts miscarried, I hope cannot but be very acceptable to the inquisitive Reader.*

*I HAVE chosen not to be large in the Descriptions of Towns and Places, of which others have already given us sufficient Accounts: But the whole Western Coast of America, from the South End of California, to the Port of Valdivia, which is above sixty Degrees, I have given one continued and much more particular Description*

*scripta  
publick  
Account  
upon  
perhap  
and ex  
Country  
be mu  
shall b*

*A N  
take  
during  
we fo  
of Pla  
of Win  
uary.*

*A F  
Dampie  
ning o  
ny Har  
new D  
unknow  
Misfor  
at Amb  
soners*

## The Preface.

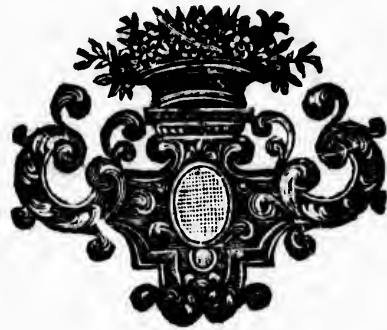
scription of, than has ever yet been made publick; and also I have given an exact Account of the Variation of the Compass upon the whole Coast. And tho' it may, perhaps, by some be thought not so pleasant and entertaining, as Descriptions of the Country within Land; yet it cannot but be much more useful, especially to such as shall hereafter sail into those Parts.

AND here I cannot in Justice but take Notice, that upon all this Coast, and during our whole Stay in the South Seas, we found Captain Dampier's Descriptions of Places very exact; and his Accounts of Winds, Currents, &c. very extraordinary.

AFTER our Parting from Captain Dampier in the Gulf of Amapalla, and running over to India, we met as with many Hardships, so also with some Variety of new Discoveries, in our wandering among unknown Spice Islands; and particularly the Misfortunes, which necessitated us to put in at Amboyna, where we were detain'd Prisoners by the Dutch, gave me an Opportunity

## The Preface:

*tunity of making such Enquiries into the State, Government, Product, Trade, &c. of that Island, as I persuade myself will be very acceptable to the ingenious Reader.*



THE

C  
CH  
E  
C  
V  
C  
t  
S  
d  
CHA  
C  
E  
p  
w  
of  
I  
CHA  
T  
G  
m  
re  
C  
d  
of  
E  
S  
C  
G  
N  
d  
t  
N

T H E  
C O N T E N T S.

CHAP. I. **T**HE *Design of the Voyage. The Author's Departure. Arrival at St. Jago. A Description of that Island. Of the Shark Of the Dolphin. Of the Jelly-Fish. Of the Old-Wife. Description of the Islands of St. Anne's. Of the Booby. Of the Island Le Grand. Of the Silver-Fish. A strange Bird taken off the Sibbel de Wards. Arrival at Juan Fernan-do's.*  
Page 1

CHAP. II. *Description of Juan Fernando's. Of the Cabbage Tree. Wild Cats. Goats. The Humming Bird. Description of the Sea Lion. Of the Seal. Another Sort of Silver Fish. A Sea Fight. Departure for the Coast of Peru. Sea colour'd red, with a Multitude of Spawn of Fish. The Port of Arica. Arrival at the Island Gallo. Its Description. Lion Lizards.*  
p. 12

CHAP. III. *Departure from Gallo. Design upon the Town of Santa Maria. Cape Corrientes. Point Garachina. Attempt upon Santa Maria. How it miscarried. A Prize taken very seasonably, when we were in great want of Provisions. The two Captains part Company. The Island Iguanos described. Departure for the Coast of Peru. Another Prize taken. The River of St. Jago. The Bay of Sardinias. Alligators described. Cape St. Francisco. The Island of Plata. The great City of Guiaquil. A dangerous Sea Fight. Point Gallera. The Bay of Tacames. Cocoa Tree and Nut described. Plantain described. Bonanoes described. The Bay of St. Matthew. Departure from the Bay of Tacames for the Gulph of Nicoya.*

p. 25  
CHAP.



## The Contents.

CHAP. IV. *The Island Canco. The Mountains called Sierras de los Coronadas. The Gulph of Nicoya. The Ship cleaned. Mr. Clippington Chief Mate leaves us. A particular Description of the Gulph of Nicoya. The Maccau described. The Carrion Crow. The Pelican. The Guanoe. The Turtle. The Pearl Oyster. The Great Oyster. Muscles. Departure from the Gulph of Nicoya. Two Mountains of Guatimala, the one casting out Water, the other Fire. A Prize taken. Vulcanoes. The Bay of Tecoantepeque. Survartanco. Another Prize taken. The Bay of Martaba. The Mountains called Motines. The Mount of St. Jago, and Port of Quelagna. Another Prize taken. Attempt upon the Manila Ship unsuccessful. The Men desire to return Home: But agree to cruize six Weeks longer, and then go into India. The Albicore described. The Crew divide, Part tarrying with Captain Dampier in the South Seas, and Part resolving to go for India.*

p. 42

CHAP. V. *A particular Description of the Coast of Mexico. The Hill of Zalisco. The Cocoa Tree. The Islands Maria's. The Rocks and Points of Pontique. Cape Corrientes. The Islands of Chametly. Port of St. Jago, and of Navidad. Bay of Sallagua. The Mountains Motines. The River Sacaticli. The Mountains of Chequetan and Petaplan. Acapulco. Port Marquis. Point Gallera. The Island Alcatrazes. Point Escondedo. The R. Messias. River of Gallera. Port Angels. Port of Guatulco. Mazatlan. Port of Salina. Tecoantepeque. Cat Fish. The Hill of Bernal. The Vulcans of Soconusco, Amilpas, Sapotitlan, Sacatepeque, Atitlan, and Guatimala. City of Guatimala. The P. of*

Son-

Sonfor  
S. Salv  
St. M  
Shovel  
Ria L  
lica, a  
Bomba  
Velas.  
Cape H  
los Co  
mala.  
Quibo,  
Mariat  
Higuer  
Nata.

CHAP. VI  
Peru.  
Island  
Kings  
River  
St. Lor  
Garachi  
and Sar  
River  
River  
Gorgon  
The Ar  
Bay of  
The Poi  
rainy S  
cisco;  
to the S  
cerning  
Cogime  
Cape Pa  
remark  
Cape Pa

## The Contents.

Sonsonat Trinidad. *The Vulcans of Ifalco, S. Salvadore, and Sacatelepa. The R. Lempa. St. Michael's. The Gulph of Amapalla. The Shovel-nos'd Shark. The Cearwan. Port of Ria Lexa. The Vulcan Vejo. Vulcans of Tellica, and Leon Mamotombo, Granada and Bombacho. Mountain of Popogajo. Port of Velas. Mount of Hermozo. Cape of Gajones. Cape Blanco. Gulph of Nicoya. Sicrras de los Coronadas. The Island Caneo. Puntomala. Golfo Dulce. Puebla Nova. Islands Quibo, Quicara, and Rancheria. Point of Mariato. The Morro de Porcos. Point of Higuera. Punta mala. The Island Guanoes. Nata.* p. 58

CHAP. VI. *A particular Description of the Coast of Peru. The Bay of Panama. The City of Panama. Island of Perica. The Island Tabago. The Kings Islands. The Island Chepelio. Cheapo River and Town. The Island Planta. Cape St. Lorenzo. The Gulph of St. Michael's. Point Garachina. Port Pinas. Ports of Quemado and Santa Clara. Bay of St. Antonio. The River of Sande. Cape Corrientes. Bay and River of Bonaventura. The Island Palmas. Gorgonia. Gallo. Tomaco River and Town. The Ancon of Sardinas. The River of St. Jago. Bay of St. Mattheo. The Bay of Tacames. The Point of Gallera. Cape St. Francisco. The rainy Season from California to Cape St. Francisco; beyond which the Rains seldom extend to the Southward: And the same observed concerning the Worms. Apottete. The Rivers of Cogimes. Mountains and Village of Coaque. Cape Passão. The Bay of Caracas. Manta. A remarkable Observation of the Wind between Cape Passão and Cape Blanco. Cape St. Lorenzo.* The

ns called  
Nicoya.  
ef Mate  
e Gulph  
The Car-  
e. The  
Oyster.  
Nicoya.  
casting.  
e taken.  
e. Su-  
Bay of  
nes. The  
na. An-  
Manila  
o return  
longer,  
scribed.  
Captain  
resolving  
p. 42  
Coast of  
oa Tree.  
Points of  
of Cha-  
avidad.  
cs. The  
equentan  
s. Point  
Escon-  
a. Port  
n. Port  
b. The  
onufco,  
Atitlan,  
be P. of  
Son-

## The Contents.

*The Island Plata. Salongo. The Rocks Ahoreados. The River and Island Colanche. Town and Point of St. Helena. Bay of Guiaquil. Point Chandy. The Islands St. Clara and Puna. Guiaquil. Point Arena, The River Tumbes. Cape Blanco. Point Parina. An Observation of the Winds upon the Coasts of Peru and Chili. Port of Payta, and the River Colan. Mountains of Motapa. The Islands Lobos de Terra and Lobos de la Mar. The Ports of Chiripi and Pacasmayo. Malabrigo. Chicama. Truxillo. The Island of Saints. Port of Cosma. Of Vermejo. Mount of Mongon. Port of Guarmey. The Port of Guara. Of Chancay. The Rocks Piscadores. The Islands Ormigas, Callau, Lima. Port of Chilca. Guarco. Chinca. Pisco. High Land, without Rain or Rivers. Several small Ports. Mount of Atico. Vulcan of Ariquepa. Port and River of Ylo. Arica. Bay of Majalones. Mount of Moreno.* p. 96

CHAP. VII. *A Description of the Coast of Chili. The Port of Copiapo. The Port of Guasco. Coquimbo. Tongoi. Lymary. Choape. Govanadore. Papuda. Clintera. Concon. The River Chili. Valparizo. Bay of Rio. Salinas. Topa de Calma. Lora. River of Maule. Point of Unmos. River Itata. Point of Sinfonda. The Island Quinquina. City of the Conception. Port of St. Vincent. The River Biobio. Hills of Guera. Port Labipi. Island of Santa Maria. Canero. Hill of Tucapell. The River Imperial. The Island La Moucha. River of Tolton. Valdivia Port. The Occasion of its Name. Chili abounds most in Gold, as Peru does in Silver.* p. 133

*A Table  
most of  
three.*

CHAP. V  
Conc  
from  
Yellow  
the So  
tle Va  
Arriv  
am. M  
discove  
derfull  
The ma  
lolo.  
Coast of  
ed, cal  
ram an  
Provisi  
Manip  
visions.  
boyna.

CHAP. IX  
cured at  
Amboy  
Buildin  
its Gov  
in it.  
with th  
of deal  
Product  
Rattans  
Descript  
ner of g  
said to  
nual P

## The Contents.

*A Table of Latitude, Longitude, and the Variation, in most of the principal Places as we coasted along the three Empires of Chili, Peru, and Mexico. p. 146*

**CHAP. VIII.** *Difficulty in getting Water at the Island Conchagua in the Gulph of Amapalla. Departure from the Gulph of Amapalla for India. The Fish Yellow Tail described. Trade Wind brisker in the South Sea, than in the Atlantick. Very little Variation observed in the Run over to India. Arrival at the Island Magon. The Island Guam. Matan. Arracife. Three unknown Islands discovered. The Boneto described. Indians wonderfully amazed at the Sight of White Men. The main Land of New Guinea. The Island Gilolo. Attempt to find a new Passage on the Coast of New Guinea. A new Streight discovered, called St. John's Streight. The Islands Ceram and Bonoa. They endeavour in vain to get Provisions at Manipa. Description of the Island Manipa. Great Distress for Want of Provisions. The Island Amblow. Arrival at Amboyna. p. 148.*

**CHAP. IX.** *The A. and the whole Crew and Ship secured at Amboyna. A particular Description of Amboyna; its Situation, Soil, Inhabitants, Castle, Buildings; its Subjection to great Earthquakes; its Government. Of the Malayan Inhabitants in it. The Hill Malayans always at War with the Dutch. Malayan Slaves. The Custom of dealing with Debtors. Women Slaves. The Product of the Island, Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Canes, and Nutmegs. A particular Description of the Growth of Cloves, the Manner of gathering them, &c. Some Gold Mines said to be in this Island. The Governour's annual Progress to visit the Spice Islands. The Beasts*

## The Contents.

*Beasts and Birds upon this Island. The Crocodile described. The Cassawaris described. The Bird of Paradise. The Sea Porcupine. The Fruits in this Island. The Pine Apple described. The Mangoe. Very deep Water round the Island. Its Harbour and Fortifications. The Place where the English formerly massacred here were thrown. Several little Islands about Amboyna. Boangbessy and Hinomoa. Banda. The Governour of Amboyna Chief over all the Spice Islands. Moskitoes very troublesome at Amboyna. The Trial of a certain Malayan for murdering his Slave. The A. and Part of his Company releas'd, and depart from Amboyna.* p. 171

CHAP. X. *Departure from Amboyna, and Arrival at the Island of Lancas. The Island Cabezes. The Island Bouton. The Island Celebes. The Passages between Celebes and Zalayer. The Island Zalayer. A very large and dangerous Shole, with an Observation of a great Fault in the Dutch Maps relating to it. Arrival at Batavia. Description of Part of the Coast of Java. Batavia described. The Tamarind Tree. The Mangastan. The Rumbostan. Departure from Batavia for England. Bantam. Streights of Sunda. Princes Island. The Cape of Good Hope. Hottentotes. Their beastly Manner of Living. Their Worship. The Difficulty of civilizing them. Their Houses, &c. Wild Beasts, how killed by the Dutch. The Product of the Country. Beasts, Fowls, Fishes. News from the Men that had left the A. in the Gulph of Nicoya. Departure from the Cape for England. Penguin Island and Birds. An Earthquake felt at Sea. Great Difference of Cold in 60 Deg. of Northern, and 60 Deg. of Southern Latitude; and the Reason of it. The Islands of Faro. Return to England.* p. 189

Mr.



Mr W I  
the So  
Captai



the Design of  
go. A De  
phin. Of  
Islands of S  
Of the Sil  
Wards. A

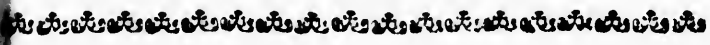
W E  
G  
ea

was named  
Commande  
her was r  
We were e  
and very v  
Commissio  
High-Adm  
gainst the  
upon the fa  
whilst we v  
erence bet  
in his Ship  
ng, as he  
Islands; an  
our going  
another Sh

VOL. IV



Mr *WILLIAM FUNNEL's* Voyage to the *South-Sea, &c.* in the Ship *St George*, Captain *WILLIAM DAMPIER* Commander.



C H A P. I.

*The Design of the Voyage. The A's Departure. Arrival at St Jago. A Description of that Island. Of the Shark. Of the Dolphin. Of the Jelly-Fish. Of the Old-Wife. Description of the Islands of St Ann. Of the Booby. Of the Island Le Grand. Of the Silver-Fish. A strange Bird taken off the Sibbel de Wards. Arrival at Juan Fernando's.*

**W**E were at first Two Ships, of Twenty-six Guns and One hundred and twenty Men each, designed for the *South-Seas*: The one was named the *St. George*, Captain *William Dampier* Commander, on Board of which I was; and the other was named the *Fame*, *John Pulling* Captain. We were each of us supplied with all War-like Stores, and very well victualled for nine Months; and had Commissions from his Royal Highness the Lord High-Admiral, to proceed in a War-like manner against the *French* and *Spaniards*: And we Both were upon the same Terms, of no Purchase no Pay. But whilst we were in the *Downs*, there arising some Difference between the two Captains, Captain *Pulling* in his Ship the *Fame* went away and left us; intending, as he said, to go and cruize among the *Canary-Islands*; and we never saw him after. But before our going away from *Ireland*, we were joyned by another Ship sent after us on purpose. She was a

Crock-  
ed. The  
e. The  
scribed.  
e Island.  
ce where  
thrown.  
Boang-  
overnour  
Islands.  
a. The  
ing his  
any re-  
p. 171  
d Arri-  
d Cabe-  
Celebes.  
ver. The  
ngerous  
ault in  
at Ba-  
f Java.  
e. The  
re from  
ghts of  
Good  
uner of  
of civi-  
Beasts,  
of the  
om the  
of Ni-  
gland.  
quake  
p Deg.  
itude;  
p. Re-  
p. 189  
Mr.

2 *The Design of the Voy. Depart. from the Downs.*

small Ship, named the *Cinque-ports* Gally, Burthen about ninety Tons, sixteen Guns, and sixty three Men, *Charles Pickering* Captain: Which Ship was also very well victualled and provided for the said Voyage. Our Proposals were to go into the River of *Plate*, to *Buonas Aires*, to take two or three *Spanish* Galleons which Captain *Dampier* gives an account are usually there: And if by that Expedition we got to the value of 600000 Pounds, then to return again without proceeding further: But if we missed of Success there, then to cruize upon the Coast of *Peru*, for the *Valdivia* Ships, which commonly are said to bring down store of Gold to *Lima*: But if that Design should also fail, then to attempt some rich Towns, according as Capt. *Dampier* should think fit: And after that, we were at the usual time of the Year to go down upon the Coast of *Mexico*, to seek for a great Galleon, which trades from *Manila*, one of the *Philippine* Islands, to *Acapulco* on the Coast of *Mexico*; and which is commonly reported to be worth thirteen or fourteen Millions of Pieces of Eight. The Reason we did not go to *Buonas Aires*, was because upon our Arrival at *Madera*, we had Advice that the Galleons before-mentioned were arrived at *Teneriff*. The Success of our other Designs are set down particularly in the following Relation.

An. 1703. On the 30th of *April* 1703, we sailed out of the Downs, and on the 18th of *May* anchored at *King'sale* in *Ireland*. Here we refitted and victualled our Ship, and were joined by another Ship named the *Cinque-ports*, Burthen about ninety Tons, sixteen Guns, and sixty three Men, *Charles Pickering* Captain: And on the 11th of *September*, we in Company of our Confort Captain *Pickering*, left *King'sale*, and on the 25th we reached the Island of *Madera*, where we did not anchor, but lay off and on for our Boats which were sent ashore for some Necessaries. By

good

*Arriva*

good O  
Latitude  
Account  
pleasant  
in Corn,  
Lemons,

Having  
Sept. 28,  
two We  
in all feve  
are also  
being ple  
especially  
hence in  
made the  
lands; a  
lying in t  
gitude fr  
of what  
here is pl  
Night, b  
to great a  
ashore.  
we bore a  
anchored  
tude of 14  
47 m.

This is  
of the *Ca*  
Fowls, C  
Lemons,  
noes, &c.  
blefome fe  
reason of  
were form  
this Place  
nies; but  
their Conv  
VOL. I

Burthen  
sixty three  
a Ship was  
for the said  
the River  
two or three

gives an  
Expediti-  
s, then to

But if we  
in the Coast  
commonly are

But if that  
some rich  
I think fit

of the Year  
to seek for a

ila, one of  
the Coast of

orted to be  
Pieces of  
onas Aires

a, we had  
ed were ar-  
er Designs,  
Relation.

out of the  
l at Kings-  
d our Ship

the Cinque  
teen Guns

tain: And  
any of our  
and on the

where we  
our Boats  
rics. By

good

good Observation I make this Island to lye in the Latitude of 32 d. 20 m. N. And Longitude by my Account from London, W. 18 d. 5 m. It is a very pleasant Island, inhabited by *Portugueze*; it abounds in Corn, Wine, Honey, Sugar, Madder, Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranets, &c.

An. 1703.

Having done our Business here, we departed Sept. 28, and on the 30th saw *Palma* and *Fero*, the two Westernmost of the *Canary-Islands*, they being in all seven, so called from *Canaria* the Chief: They are also called *Fortunate*, from their Fruitfulness, being plentiful in several sorts of Commodities, but especially in the Wine called *Canary* brought from hence in Abundance. We did not stop here, but made the best of our way for the *Cape de Verde* Islands; and *October* the 6th saw the Island of *Mayo*, lying in the Latitude of 15 d. 10 m. N. and Longitude from London, W. 24 d. 29 m. The chief of what this Island produces, is Salt; of which here is plenty for fetching. We lay off and on all Night, but could not get off any, because here ran so great a Surf that we durst not venture our Boats ashore. So *October* the seventh, in the Morning, we bore away for the Island *St Jago*, and at Noon anchored at *Prior Bay*. This Bay lies in the Latitude of 14 d. 50 m. N. and West from London 24 d. 47 m.

This is one of the Southermost and most fruitful of the *Cape de Verde* Islands; it abounding in Hogs, Fowls, Guinea-Hens, Monkies, Maiz, Oranges, Lemons, Dates, Water-melons, Plantains, Bonanoes, &c. Here is good Water to be had, but troublesome fetching of it; and Wood is very dear, by reason of its Scarcity. The Natives of this place were formerly *Portugueze*, who were banished to this Place for Murthers, Thefts, and other Villanies; but now they are mostly black, by reason of their Converse amongst their Women-slaves (which



*The Shark described.*

*1703* are *Guinea Negroes* :) And although they have changed their Colour, yet they still retain their Vices; thieving being commoner here than in any place I have been in; insomuch that they will take your Hat off your Head at Noon-day, although you be in the midst of Company. You must also be very wary how you trade with them; for if you let them have *your* Goods, before you have *theirs*, you will be sure to lose them. At this place we water'd our Ship and refresh'd our selves; and here being some Disagreement between our Captain and first Lieutenant, our Captain turned him ashore with his Chest and Cloaths and Servant, much against both their Wills, about 12 at Night. At 4 the next Morning, it being the 13th of *October*, we parted from the said Island, not fully resolv'd what place to touch at next. On *October* the 22d (being in the Latitude of 6 d. 36 m. N. and Longitude from *London* W. about 19 d. 57 m.) we caught four Fish; a Shark, a Dolphin, a Jelly-fish and an Old-wife.

See  
Fig. 1. The *Shark* is a very ravenous sort of Fish: Those that we catch at Sea, are commonly about 5 or 6 Feet in length; they have a great wide Mouth, with 3 and sometimes 4 Rows of Teeth, very sharp and jagged like a Saw. It is so fierce a Fish, that when it wants its Prey, it will seize upon any thing, and make nothing of taking off a Man's Leg at a Bite or two. He hath two Stones between his Eyes, which are accounted very good if taken inwardly by any one that has the Stone or Gravel. These Stones we commonly take out and give to our Doctor, who makes use of them as he finds occasion. When they are taken out of the Head, they are a perfect Jelly; but being laid in the Sun and dryed, they look like damp Chalk. The Shark is usually attended with 1, 2, 3, or more small Fish (about the Bigness of an ordinary Whiting) which go before him and show him his Prey; They are called

Pilot

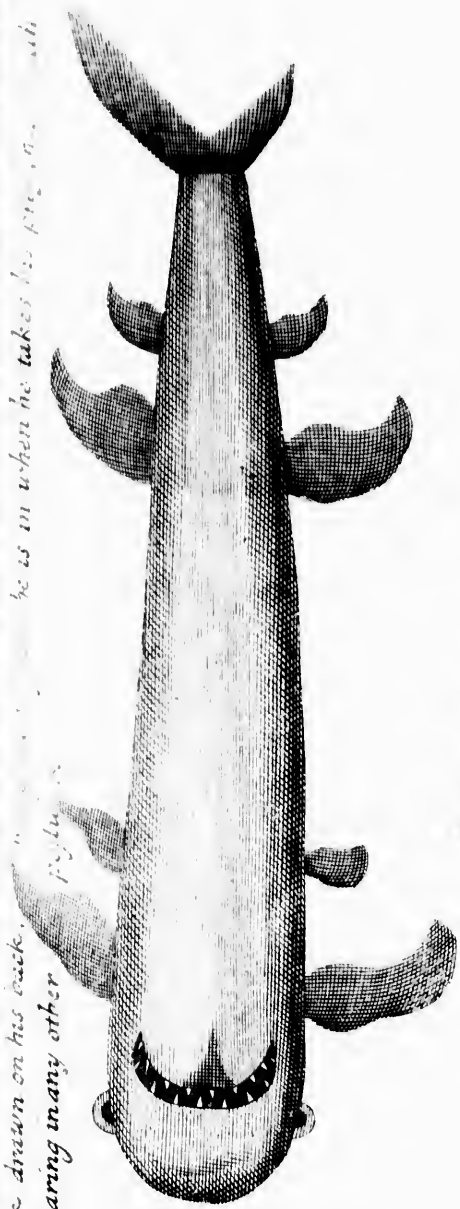
he is in where he takes his prey  
A Shark drawn on his back  
not appearing in any other

e chang-  
 r Vices ;  
 y place I  
 ke your  
 h you be  
 be very  
 let them  
 you will  
 ter'd our  
 ing some  
 t Lieute-  
 his Chest  
 oth their  
 Morning,  
 n the said  
 touch at  
 atitude of  
 on W. a-  
 a Shark,

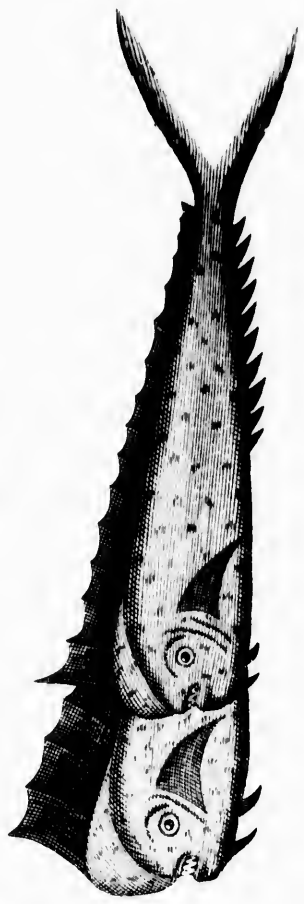
n: Those  
 at 5 or 6  
 e Mouth,  
 very sharp  
 Fish, that  
 ny thing,  
 Leg at a  
 his Eyes,  
 inwardly  
 l. These  
 our Doct-  
 occasion  
 hey are a  
 nd dried,  
 is usually  
 ish (about  
 ch go be-  
 are called  
 Pilot

*he is in when he takes his prey.*

*A Shark drawn on his back.  
 not appearing many other*



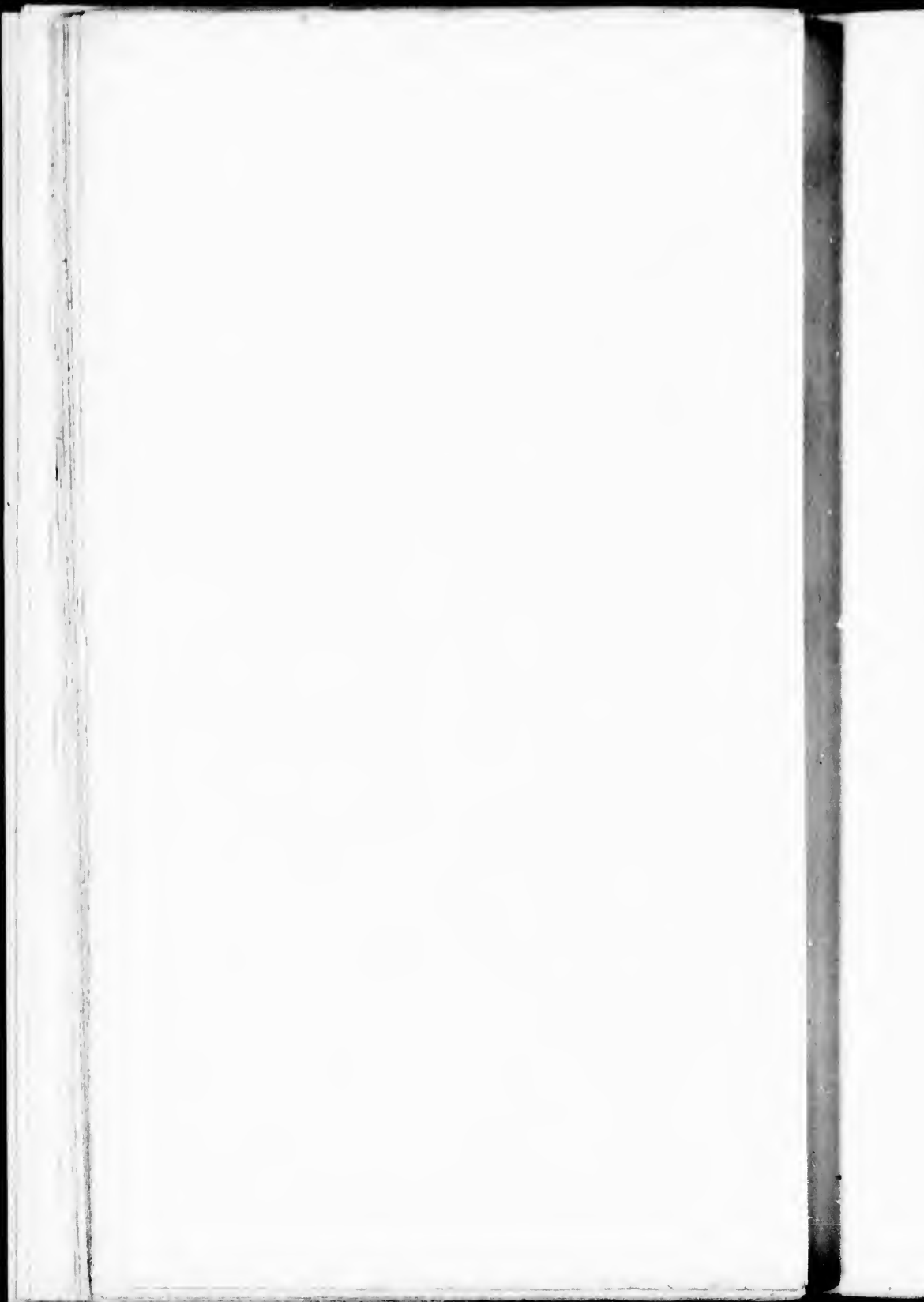
*Fig. 1.*

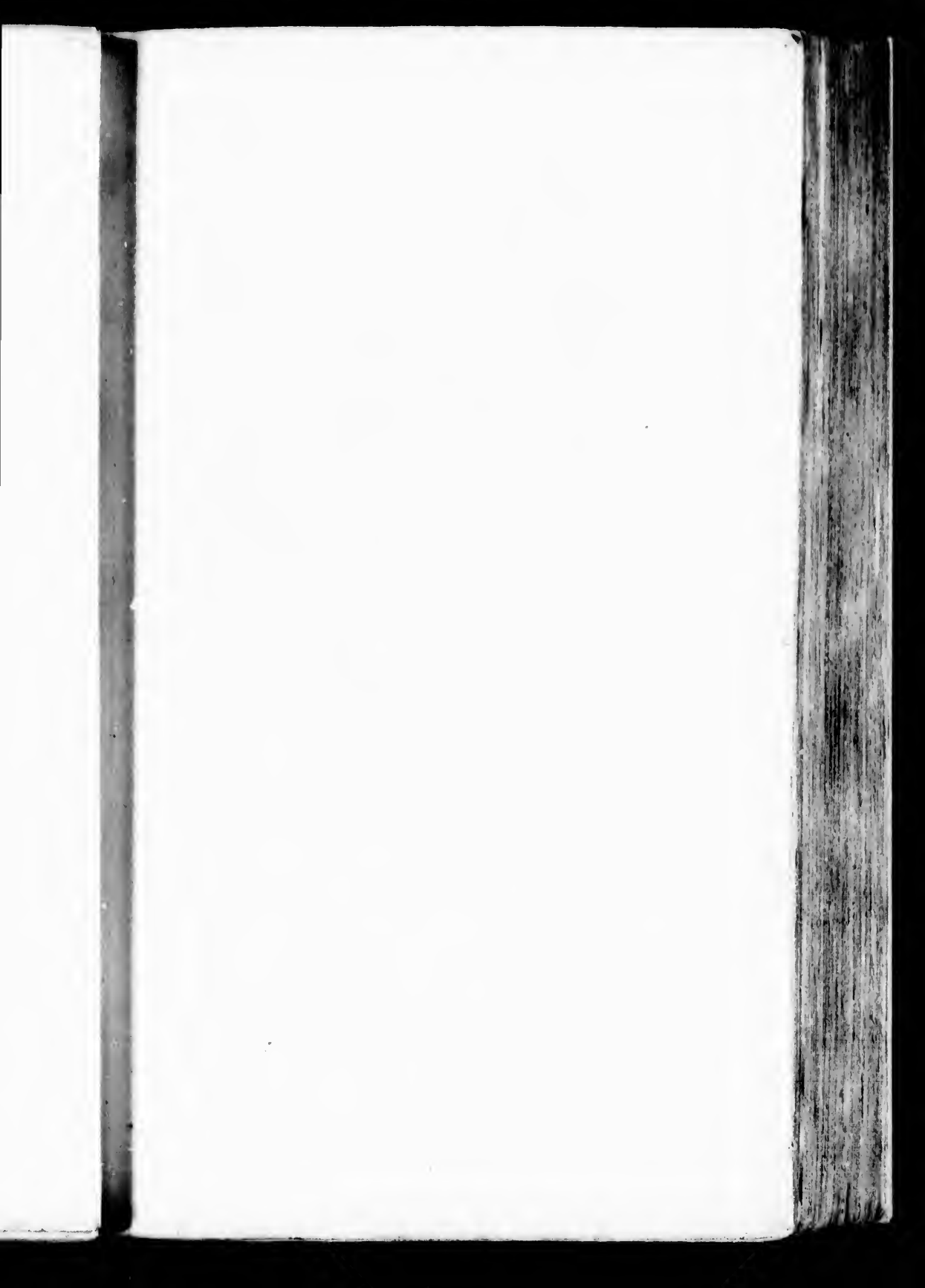


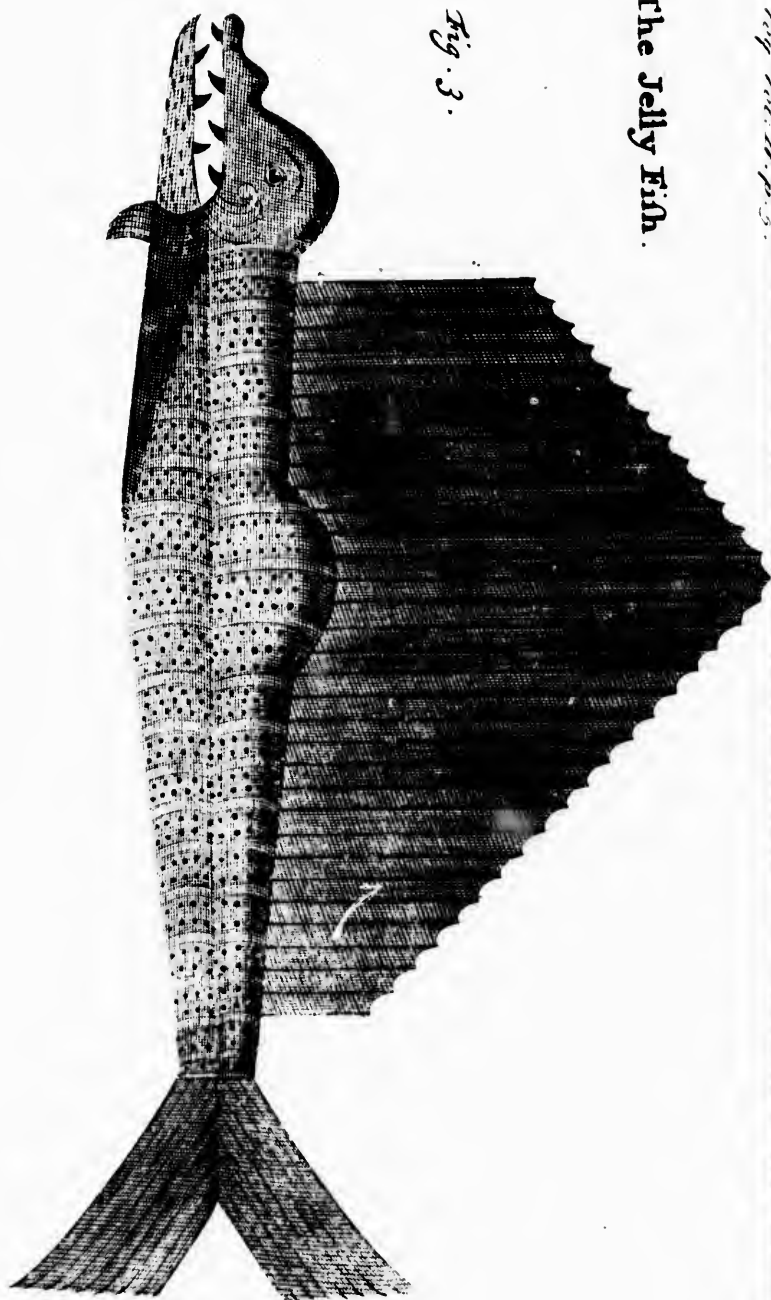
*Fig. 2.*

2 Dolphins

*Fig. 1. & 2.*







The Jelly Fish.

Fig. 3.

The D  
 blot-fish  
 will play  
 he never  
 The D  
 some mo  
 fish, an  
 They fee  
 about the  
 like one  
 them wh  
 Wings, e  
 than their  
 ter and r  
 Shifts an  
 great En  
 by them,  
 they are i  
 of Water  
 Moisture  
 The J  
 out 2 I  
 Teeth, a  
 ed Mout  
 of a slimy  
 it out (be  
 had one f  
 Substance  
 Spots, is  
 by us a J  
 Silver-col  
 Partings,  
 The O  
 9 Inches h  
 a great h  
 part of h  
 hath a lar  
 with one  
 of a de

*The Dolphin. The Jelly-Fish and Old-Wife.* 5

Blot-fish, and look very pretty in the Water; they will play about him, be he never so hungry; and he never offers to prey upon them. *An. 1703.*

The *Dolphin* is between 4 and 5 Feet in length, some more, some less. It is a very pretty coloured Fish, and very good to eat, but something dry; They feed mostly upon Flying-fish, a sort of Fish about the Bigness of an ordinary Herring, and much like one; the *Dolphins* are so nimble, as to catch them when they light in the Water to wet their Wings, or rather Fins. For they can fly no longer than their Wings are wet, but then fall into the Water and mount again. It is very pretty to see what Shifts and Turns they will make to get clear of their great Enemy the *Dolphin*; and rather than be taken by them, they will often fly into a Ship; but when they are in, unless they happen to fall into a Puddle of Water, they cannot fly out again, for want of Moisture in their Wings.

The *Jelly-fish* was about 14 Inches long, and about 2 Inches deep; with a very sharp Sett of Teeth, a very curious sparkling Eye, a long extended Mouth, a monstrous high Fin on his Back, being of a slimy Substance, only the Ribs which stretched it out (being 32 in Number) were firm and stiff. He had one small Fin under his Jaw, of the same slimy Substance. That part of him which is without small Spots, is a perfect green *Jelly*, whence he was called by us a *Jelly-fish*: The rest of him was firm, of a Silver-colour, with small Spots, and Streaks or Partings, as is express'd in the *Figure*. See *Fig. 3.*

The *Old-wife* was a Fish about 2 Foot long, and 9 Inches high; he hath a small Mouth, a large Eye; a great Fin on his Back, beginning at the hinder-part of his Head, and stretching to his Tail; he hath a large broad Fin on each side near the Gills, with one pretty large one under his Belly; his Body is of a deep blue, and his Fins of a very light blue, See *Fig. 4.*

<sup>A</sup>n. 1703. the Ends of which are yellow. His Body and Head have a great many Spots and cross Streaks or Parrings, as is exprest in the *Fig.* There is also another sort of *Old-wife*, such as is described by Captain *Dampier* in his third Volume.

On *November* 2d, 1703, we crossed the Equator, about 45 Leagues to the Westward of the Meridian of the Island *St Jago*. Also this Day we saw Abundance of Flying-fish. We now found our selves in the S. E. Trade-wind, and met with but little Rains, Tornadoes, Thunder or Lightning to the Northward of the Line.

On *November* 8th, in the Evening, we observed by AZth Compass, and found the Variation by a good Amplitude to be 5 d. 20 m. Easterly. Latitude by Observation S. 10 d. 20 m. and Longitude West from the Island *St Jago*, 5 d. 36 m. *November* 10th in the Morning we observed again by AZth Compass, and found Variation by the Medium of 3 AZths to be 5 d. 39 m. Easterly. Latitude by Observation S. 13 d. 48 m. Longitude from *London* West, 31 d. 4 m. *November* 15th we found the Variation to be 7 d. 44 m. E. Latitude by Observation S. 20 d. 13 m. Longitude from *London* W. 35 d. 28 m. This day 14 or 15 of our People fell ill of a Fever. *November* 19, we anchored at the Island *St Anns*; which by my Account lie in the Latitude of 22 d. 20 m. S. Longitude W. from *London* 38 d. 23 m. and we reckon here about 10 d. Easterly Variation. We went ashore here, intending to wood and water, but could find no Water; so we cut a Long-boat-load of Wood, and came on board again, and got up our Anchors, intending to wood and water at the Island *Le Grand*.

There are three of the Islands, called by the Name of *St Anns*, not above a Stone's Cast from each other; they are very full of Wood, as is at the *Brazilian* Coast. These Islands are distant from

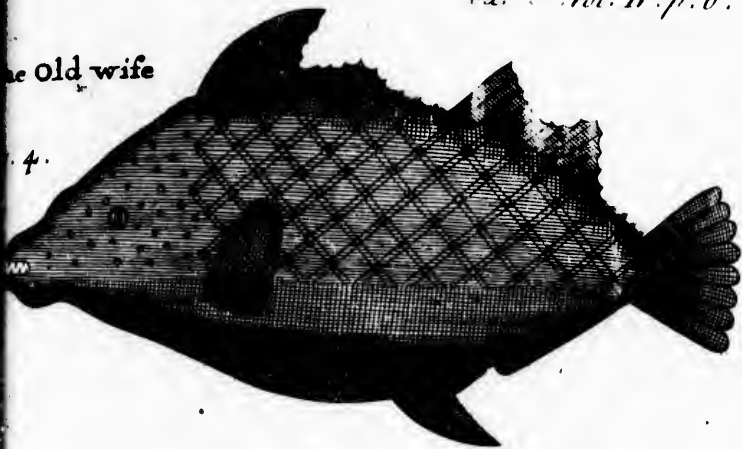
the Old v

4.

Fig: 5.

7. 6.

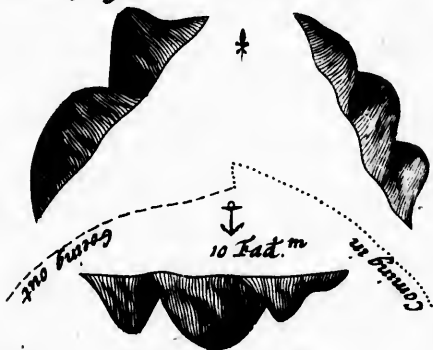
The Old wife



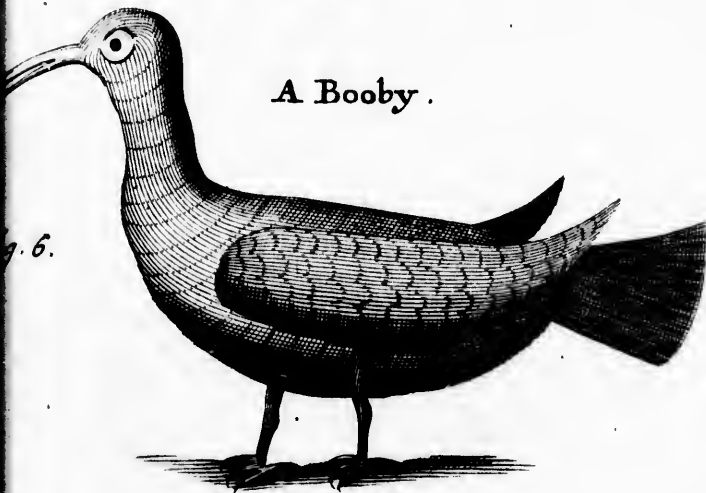
4.

The 3 Islands of St. Anns

Fig: 5.

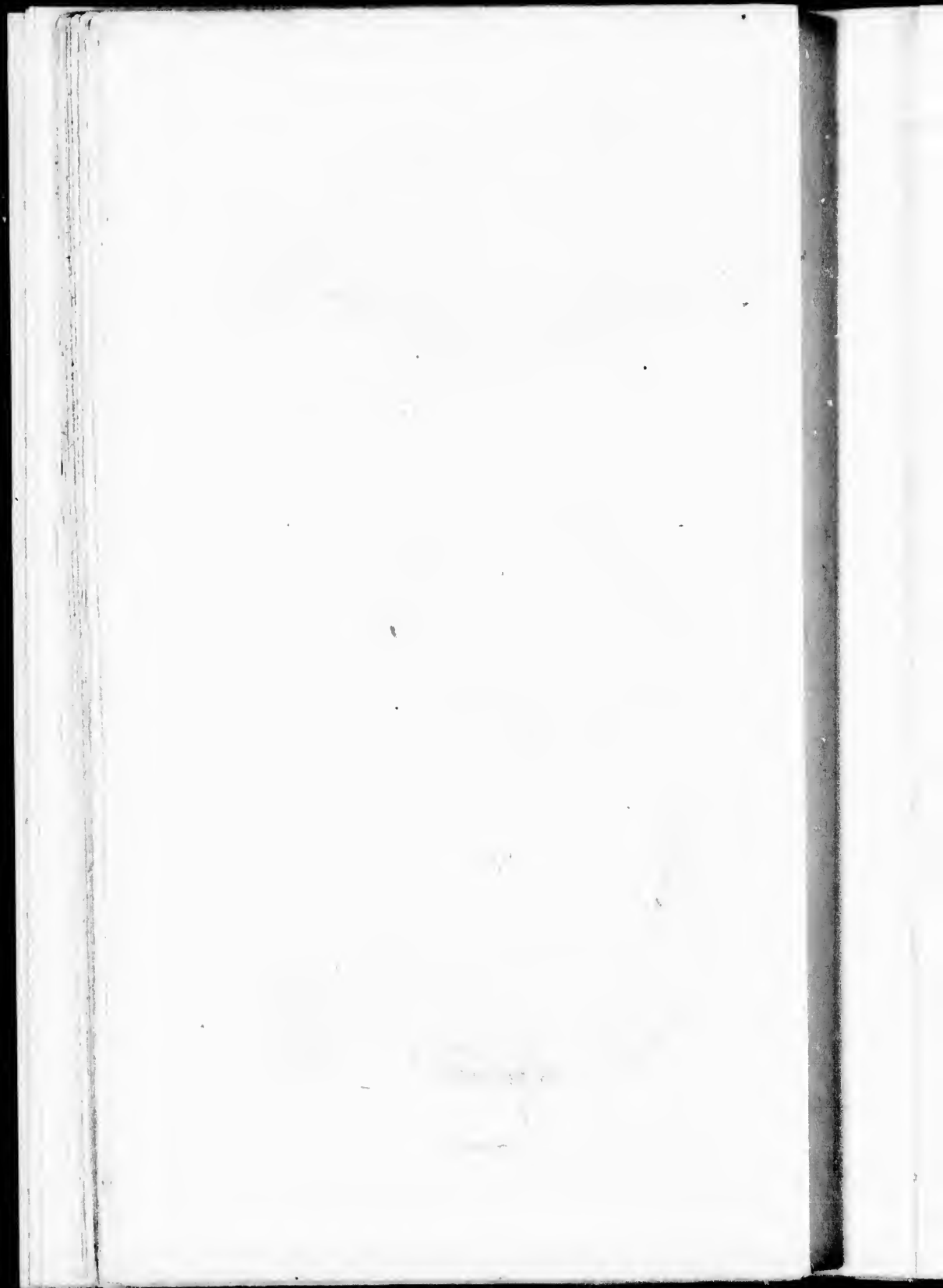


A Booby.



6.





2

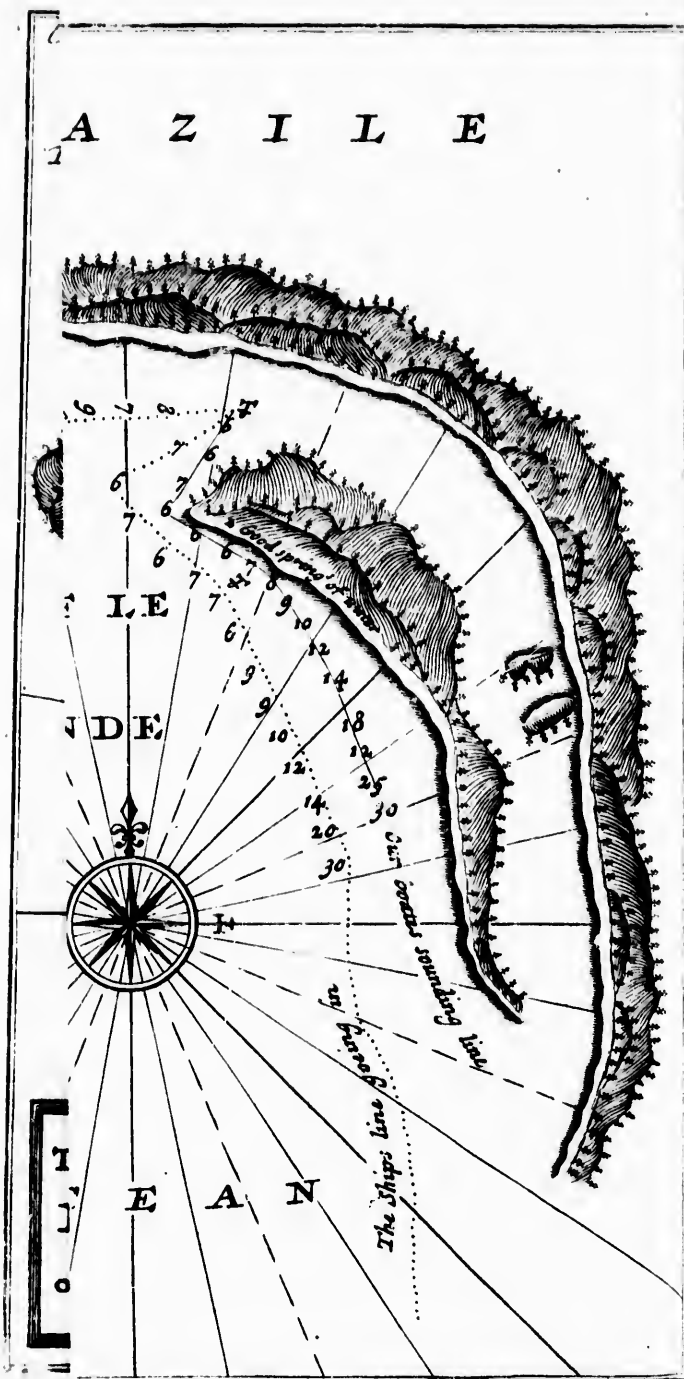
PART OF B

Fig: 7.



D F B R A Z I L E





The B  
 the Mai  
 troubled  
 dinarily  
 your be  
 enough  
 but Wo  
 them, b  
 three Isl  
 The A  
 some are  
 like a D  
 ly upon  
 have ma  
 was for  
 fishy; a  
 you eat  
 so filly,  
 will, if  
 upon it  
 called Be  
 Novem  
 Grand;  
 from Lo  
 11 d. E.  
 and bath  
 upon it.  
 9 Leagu  
 3 Miles.  
 culs, Lyc  
 a most h  
 About 3  
 very mo  
 Town o  
 Le Grand  
 for 40 or  
 pay their  
 Church o  
 bout 14.

*The Booby described. The Island Le Grand.*

7

the Main, about 4 Miles. This place is very much troubled with Southerly Winds which blow extraordinarily in Gusts; therefore the only way is to lay your best Anchor to the Southward, and all little enough sometimes. The Islands produce nothing but Wood; and have a vast many Sea-fowl upon them, by Sailors called *Boobies*. See a Draught of the three Islands of *St. Anns*. An. 1703.

The *Booby* is much about the bigness of a Duck; some are quite white, some grey; they have Feet like a Duck, being a Water-fowl; they feed mostly upon Flying-fish, which they catch flying. I have made many a Meal of this sort of Birds, but it was for want of other Victuals; They taste very fishy; and if you do not salt them very well before you eat them, they will make you sick; They are so silly, that when they are weary of flying, they will, if you hold out your Hand, come and sit upon it: From thence I conjecture that they are called *Boobies*.

November 24th we anchored at the Island *Le Grand*; whose Latitude is 23 d. 30 m. S. Longitude from *London* W. 40 d. 24 m. and found here about 11 d. E. Variation. This is a very woody Island, and hath several very good Springs of fresh Water upon it. The Soil is black, and the Island is about 9 Leagues round, and distant from the Main about 3 Miles. It is not inhabited by any other than *Jac-cals*, *Lyons*, *Tygers*, &c. which in the Night make a most hideous Noise, enough to terrify any Man. About 3 Miles from this place is the main Land, all very mountainous and woody, where is a small Town of the *Portuguese* (called by the Name of *Le Grand Town*;) who come out of the Country for 40 or 50 Miles round on *Saint Andrew's Day*, to pay their Devotions to that Saint, here being a small Church consecrated to his use. They abide here about 14 Days, and then return to their own Dwell-

See  
Fig. 5.

See  
Fig. 6.

See  
Fig. 6.

Apr. 1703. ings. Here is Rum, Sugar, and several Sorts of Indian Fruits to be had, but very dear by Reason of their supplying the Town of St Paul's with these Necessaries; near which Town is said to be a Gold-mine, accounted one of the richest yet known. It is distant from the Town of *Le Grand* about 300 Miles; and is reckoned, by reason of the Difficulty of the way and the vast high Mountains that intercept the Passage, to be 60 Days Journey. At this place we wooded, watered, and refitted our Ship. Here our first Lieutenant (with 8 of our Men,) our Captain and they falling out, went ashore with their Goods, and left us. Here also *Charles Pickering*, Captain of the *Cinque-ports* our Confort (another main Pillar of our Voyage) departed this Life, and his Body was buried ashore at the Watering-place with the usual Ceremony of firing of Guns; and *Mr. Tho. Stradling* his Lieutenant took Command of his Ship. Here is good fishing with the Saine; Fish being very plentiful, and of various sorts, as the *Silver-fish* and several others.

See  
Fig. 8.

The *Silver-fish* is about 20 Inches long; in height from the top of his Head to the bottom of his Belly 8 Inches; he hath 5 small Fins on the hinder-part of his Head, and one large One reaching from the hindermost of the 5 small Ones to the Tail. He has 2 midling Ones, one on each side near the Gills, and one large One stretching from the Middle of the Bottom of his Belly to his Tail; which is half-mooned. He has a large Eye, a wide pair of Nostrils, and a small Mouth. It is a very thin Fish, and very boney. He is of a fine transparent White, and thence called by us a *Silver-fish*.

December the 8th, having done our Business here, we departed together with our Confort Captain *Stradling*, not intending to touch any where till our Arrival at the Island *Juan Fernando's*. December the 15th we observed by AZth Compass, and found the Variation

Fig 8.



Fig

A The place  
B The East  
C Our first  
D The West  
E The Green  
F An other  
of fresh wa



In this Green  
very good

A Silver Fish

Fig 8.

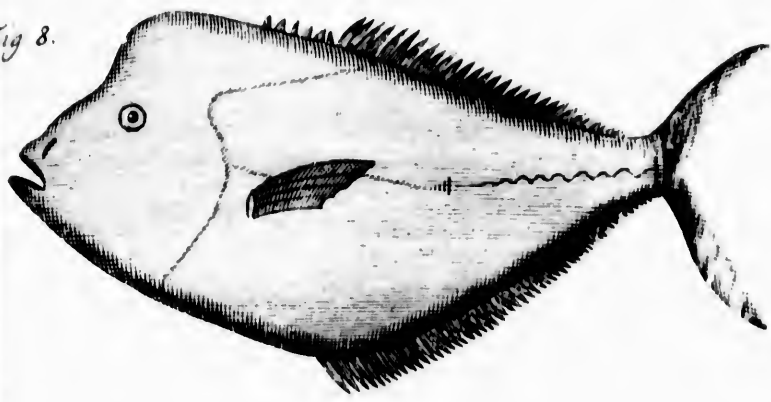
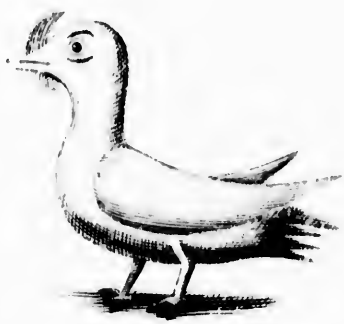


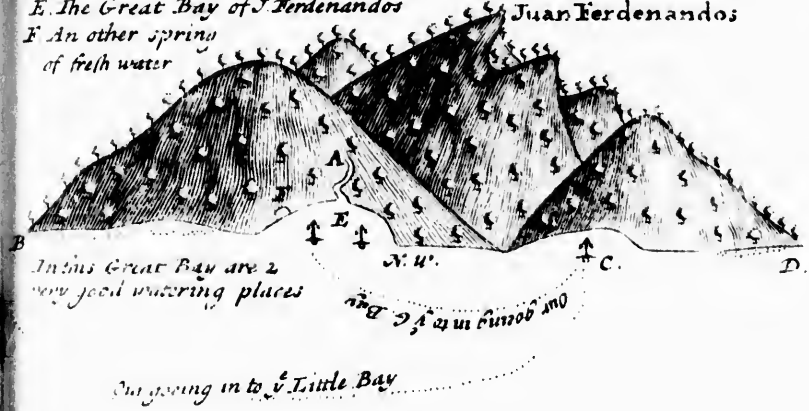
Fig 9



- A The place where we waterd
- B The Eastmost point seen
- C Our first anchoring in y<sup>e</sup> little Bay
- D The westmost point seen
- E The Great Bay of J. Ferdenandos
- F An other spring of fresh water

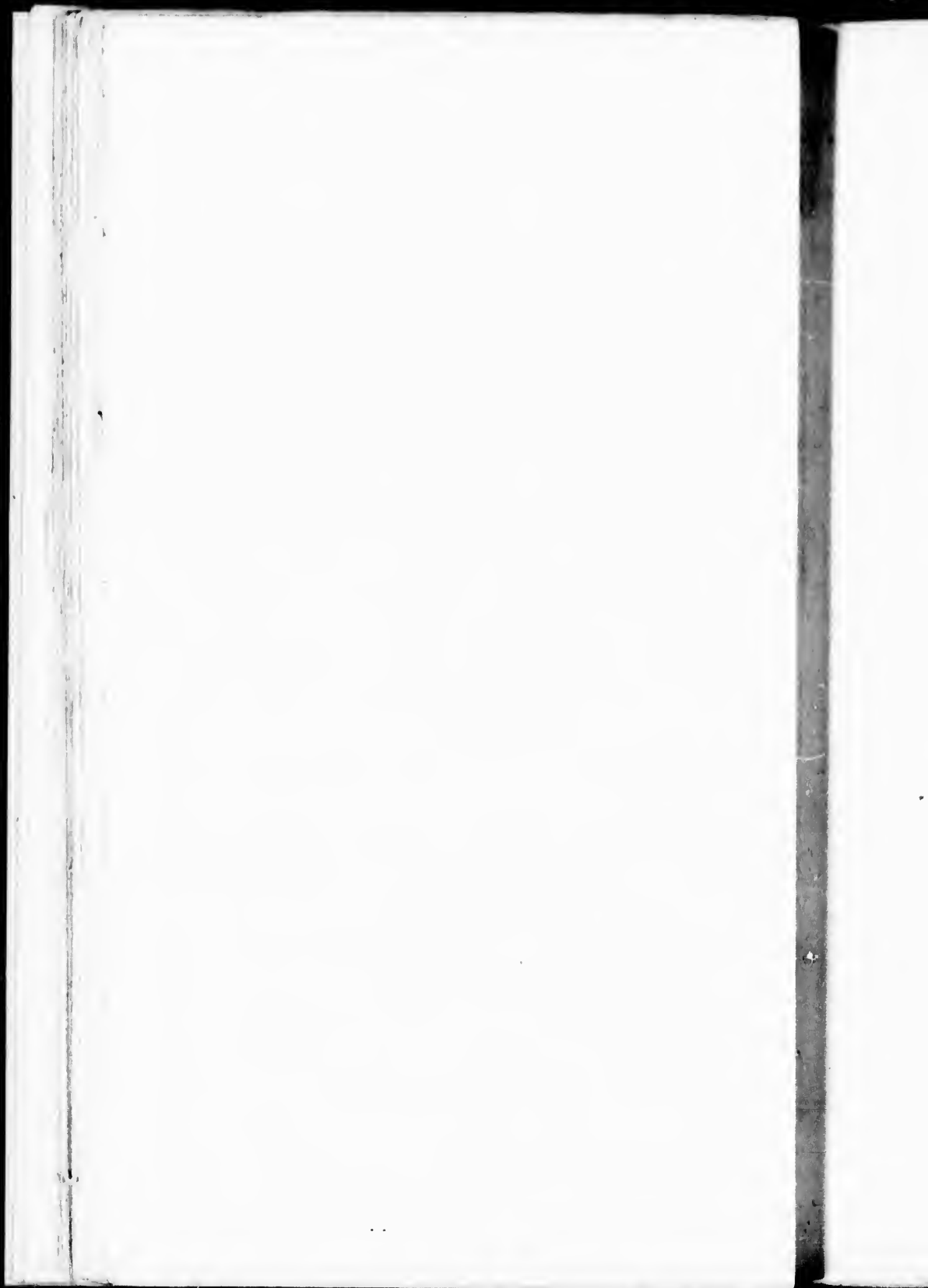
Fig 10

The Island of Juan Ferdenandos



Sorts of Reason of these Ne- a Gold- own. It out 300 Difficulty at inter- At this ur Ship. en,) our with their Pickering, (another life, and ng-place ns; and mand of e; Fish as the n height his Bel- der-part from the il. He e Gills, iddle of is half- of Nof- ish, and te, and fs here, n Strai- our Ar- ber the und the ariation





m. An. 1703

m.  
ber  
und  
ati-  
W.

we  
in  
S.  
d.  
m-  
ly,  
m-  
the  
ich  
ger  
ces  
ip-  
of  
of  
ip.  
we  
ne  
a

was  
re  
a-  
ort  
at  
as.  
d.  
nd  
ur  
er-  
z-  
a  
ti-  
de

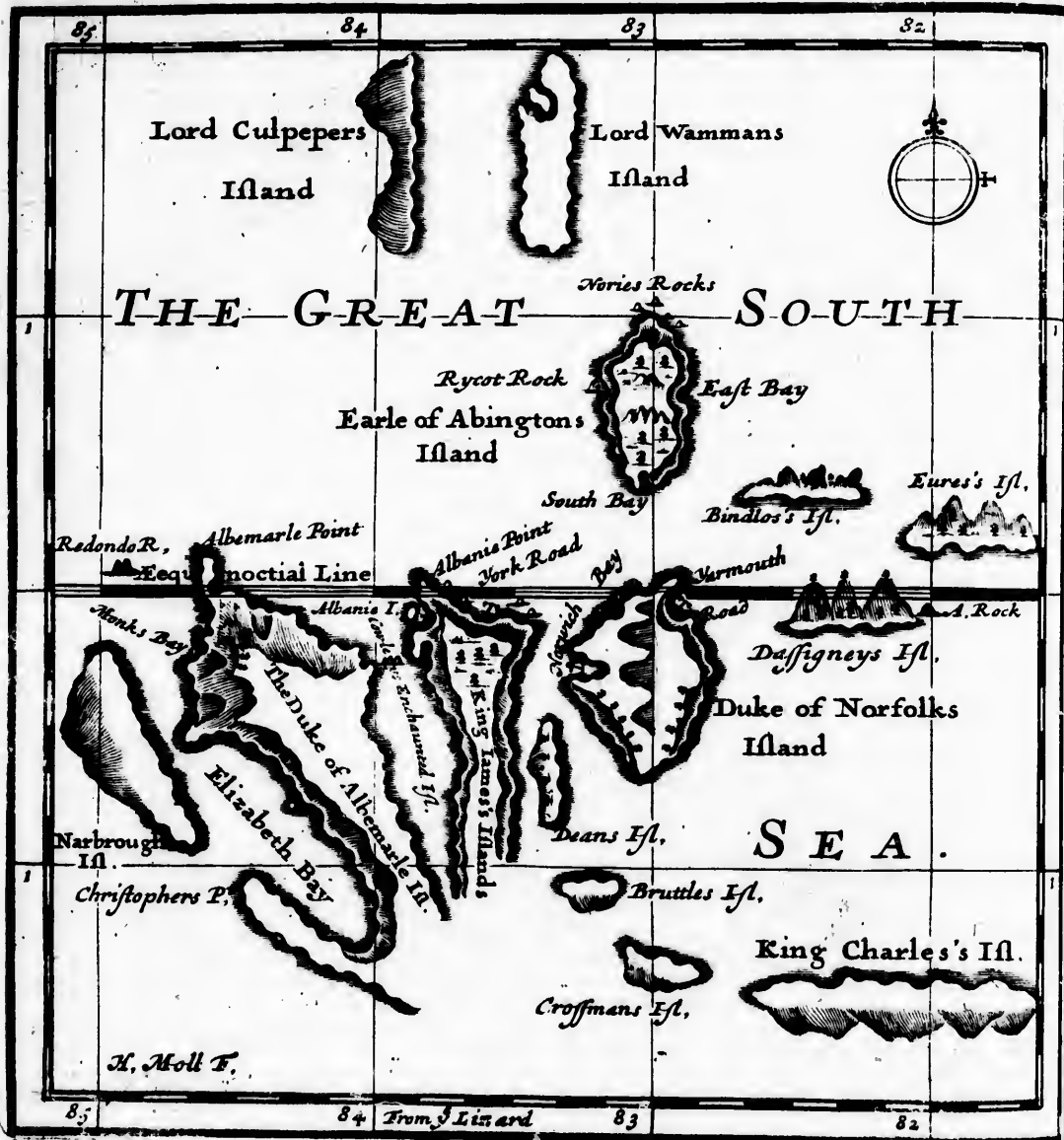
See

Fig. 9.

# The GALLAPAGOS ISLANDS

Discovered by Cap<sup>t</sup> John Eaton.

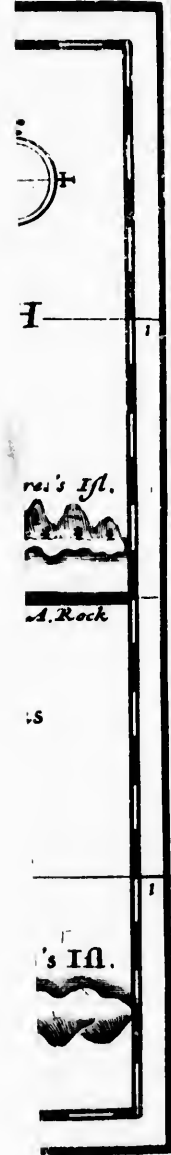
Place this at P. 9.




Variation  
 Easterly.  
 Longitude  
 the 16th,  
 found Va  
 tude, 34  
 41 d. 46  
 Decembe  
 saw the I  
 Number,  
 Longitude  
 37 m. and  
 pass, and  
 Captain L  
 puts the  
 Lizard, t  
 difference  
 Runs in t  
 of this N  
 on these I  
 any. Fro  
 40 d. S. v  
 And when  
 took one  
 from the  
 Duck, an  
 yellow, a  
 long grey  
 thers, at  
 stiff Hair  
 these Islan  
 January 4  
 50 m. S.  
 at S. W.  
 Confort,  
 mandoes,  
 vous. Ja  
 good Am

D S

this at P. 9. line



Variation by a good Amplitude to be 15 d. 58 m. *An. 1703*  
 Easterly. Latitude, by Observation S. 34 d. 00 m.   
 Longitude from London W. 40 d. 26 m. December  
 the 16th, we observed again by AZth Compass, and  
 found Variation to be 16 d. 25 m. Easterly. Latitude,  
 34 d. 35 m. S. Longitude from London W.  
 41 d. 46 m.

December the 29th, betimes in the Morning we  
 saw the Islands of *Sibbil de Wards*, which are 3 in  
 Number, lying in the Latitude of 51 d. 35 m. S.  
 Longitude W. from London, by my Account 51 d.  
 37 m. and had a good Observation by AZth Com-  
 pass, and found Variation to be 24 d. 00 m. Easterly.  
 Captain *Dampier* in his *Voyage round the World*, com-  
 puts the Longitude of these Islands West from the  
*Lizard*, to be 57 d. 28 m. The occasion of which  
 difference I suppose to be his having made longer  
 Runs in that Voyage, and so more liable to Mistakes  
 of this Nature. Whether there be any Water up-  
 on these Islands, I know not; but never did hear of  
 any. From the time of our passing the Latitude of  
 40 d. S. we saw a great many Birds about the Ship.  
 And when we were off the *Sibbil de Ward* Islands, we  
 took one remarkable Bird, which we suppose came  
 from these Islands: It was about the Bigness of a  
 Duck, and of a very fine white colour. His Bill was  
 yellow, and both above and below the Bill were  
 long grey Hairs like Whiskers; and instead of Fea-  
 thers, at the bottom of his Eye-lids, he had short  
 stiff Hairs, which were black. We did not stop at  
 these Islands, but kept on our way for the *South Seas*.  
*January* 4th 1703-4 being in the Latitude of 57 d.  
 50 m. S. we met with a very hard Storm of Wind  
 at S. W. in which Storm we lost Company of our  
 Consort, but hoped to find him again at *Juan Fer-*  
*mandoes*, that being the appointed Place of Rendez-  
 vous. *January* the 8th we found the Variation by a  
 good Amplitude to be 25 d. 30 m. Easterly. Latitude

See  
 Fig. 9.

S

at P. 9. line

Isl.

Rock

IA.

*Jan.* 1703. *W* tude by a good Observation, S. 58 d. 05 m. Longitude from *London West*, 66 d. 09 m. *January* 9th, Captain *Dampier* thinking we were to the Westward of *Cape Horn*, ordered to put the Ship about: We had then the Wind at W. S. W. and stood away South; but tacking we stood away to the Northward; and at Noon had Latitude by Observation S. 57 d. 10 m. and made Longitude from *London*, W. 69 d. 29 m.

*January* 11th betimes in the Morning, we saw Land, contrary to all our Expectations; which proved to be four Islands lying about 5 Leagues to the Eastward of the Island *Terra del Fuego*, or the Land of Fire, so called by the *Spaniards*, the first Discoverers of it, because as they pass by it they saw a great many Fires, as I suppose, made by the Inhabitants. So we tackt and stood to the Southward, and had Latitude by Observation S. 55 d. 20 m. and Longitude from *London*, W. 73 d. 57 m. *January* 14th, one of our Men being dead, his things were sold as follows. A Chest, value five Shillings, was sold for three Pounds: A pair of Shooes, value four Shillings and six Pence, sold for thirty one Shillings: Half a pound of Thread, value two Shillings, sold for seventeen Shillings and six Pence. *January* the 20th, we found Latitude by Observation S. 60 d. 51 m. which is the furthest South we ever were; and made Longitude from *London* W. 84 d. 01 m. And now being pretty well assured we were about the *Cape Horn*, we tackt and stood to the Northward. *January* the 24th, having made 88 d. 56 m. W. Longitude from *London*, and being in the Latitude of 54 d. 36 m. we hauled away N. to edge in with the Land. *January* the 28th we found Variation by Amplitude to be 10 d. Easterly, and had Latitude by Observation S. 47 d. 46 m. and Longitude from *London* W. 86 d. 23 m. *January* the 31st, we found the Variation to be 9 d. 6 m. Easterly: Latitude

m. Longi-  
nuary 9th,  
Westward  
out: We  
ood away  
he North-  
bservation  
m London.

5, we saw  
which pro-  
gues to the  
the Land  
irst Disco-  
they saw a  
the Inha-  
outhward,  
20 m. and

. January  
nings were  
lings, was  
oes, value  
thirty one  
e two Shil-  
six Pence.  
Observati-  
buth we e-  
ondon W.  
assured we  
ood to the  
ade 88 d.  
eing in the  
N. to edge  
und Vait-  
and had  
nd Longi-  
the 31st,  
Easterly:  
Latitude

atitude 42 d. 24 m. S. and Longitude from Lon-  
on W. 81 d. 45 m.

Ar. 1703.



February the 4th, we saw the Island *La Moucha*, whose Latitude is 38 d. 30 m. S. Longitude from London W. 77 d. 37 m. and we found the Variation by a good Amplitude just off this Island, to be 8 d. 4 m. Easterly. This Island is very well inhabited by *Indians*, who are always at Wars with the *Spaniards* (or with any white Men; for they think all white Men are *Spaniards*.) It is a high Island, four Leagues in length, and has many Shoals on the West-side, which run a League or more into the Sea. It is distant from the Port of *Valdivia* 25 Leagues Northward, and from the River *Imperial* N. N. W. February the 5th, we observed by AZth Compass, and found Variation by Amplitude to be 7 d. 02 m. Easterly. Latitude by observation S. 35 d. 33 m. Longitude from London W. 80 d. 19 m.

February the 7th, we saw the Island *Juan Fernando's*: And so stood off and on; but drawing pretty near it, our Captain thought it not to be the right Island; so we tackt and stood to the Eastward: But on February the 10th, after we had stood about 30 Leagues to the Eastward, not seeing any Land, we stood back again to the same Island; and passing by the great Bay, we saw our Consort Capt. *Stradling* in the *Cinque-ports*, who had been arrived 3 Days before; so we anchored in the little Bay in 12 Fathom Water, oazy Ground; but finding it not convenient lying here, we weigh'd and went to the great Bay, where we anchored in 35 Fathom Water, and found Variation to be 6 d. 05 m. Easterly. Lat. of the Bay is 33 d. 50 m. S. See Fig. 10.

An. 1703.



\*\*\*\*\*

## C H A P. II.

*Description of Juan Fernando's. Of the Cabbage-tree. Wild Cats. Goats. The Humming-bird. Description of the Sea-Lion. Of the Seal Another sort of Silver-fish. A Sea-fight. Departure for the Coast of Peru. Sea coloured red with a multitude of the Spawn of Fish. The Port of Arica. Arrival at the Island Gallo. Its Description. Lion-Lizards.*

AT this Island of *Juan Fernando's* we wooded, water'd, heel'd and refitted our Ships. Here Captain *Stradling* and his Crew having some difference, they to the number of 42 went on shore; so that for two Days, the Ship lay as it were without Men; But by the endeavours of Captain *Dampier* they were again reconciled, and returned aboard their own Ship again.

This Island is so called from the first Discoverer of it, who was a *Spaniard*, named *Juan* or *John Fernando*. It is about 14 Leagues round; full of high Hills, and small pleasant Valleys. The Woods afford several sorts of Trees, but none fit for Masts. Here are *Pamento-Trees* in abundance, but the Spice was not ripe whilst we were here: Also abundance of *Cabbage-trees*, altho' small, yet very good and sweet.

The *Cabbage-tree* is of Body small and straight, with several Knots or Joynts about 4 Inches from each other, like a *Bamboe-Cane*, void of any Leaves, except at the top; in the midst of which, the Cabbage is contained; which when boiled, is as good as any *Garden-Cabbage* I ever tasted. The Branches are commonly about 12 or 13 Feet in length, and about a Foot and an half from the Trunk of the Tree they shoot forth Leaves, about 4 foot long, and an Inch and a half broad. These

See

Fig. 11.

Leaves

Mountains of Sama.

Mountains of Arica, is 12 of other Arica is a good one; and you may see small Islands in 8 Fathoms.

4.

Thus The 3



\*\*\*\*\*

... Wild Cat.  
... Sea-Lion. Of  
... Departure  
... multitude of the  
... the Island Gallo.

... we wooded,  
... hips. Here  
... some differ-  
... n shore; fo  
... were without  
... tain Dampier  
... rned aboard

Discover of  
... John Per-  
... full of high  
... Woods af-  
... t for Mafts.  
... out the Spice  
... abundance  
... good and

... and freight,  
... nches from  
... bid of any  
... t of which,  
... boiled, is as  
... fted. The  
... 13 Feet in  
... from the  
... ves, about  
... ad. Their  
... Leaves

The Cabbage Tree  
with its red berries



A Silver Fish

Fig: 12.

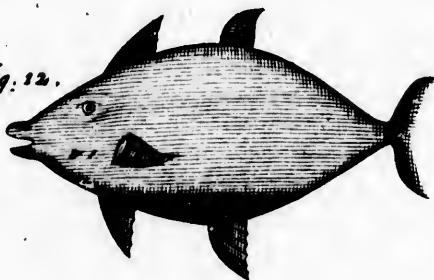
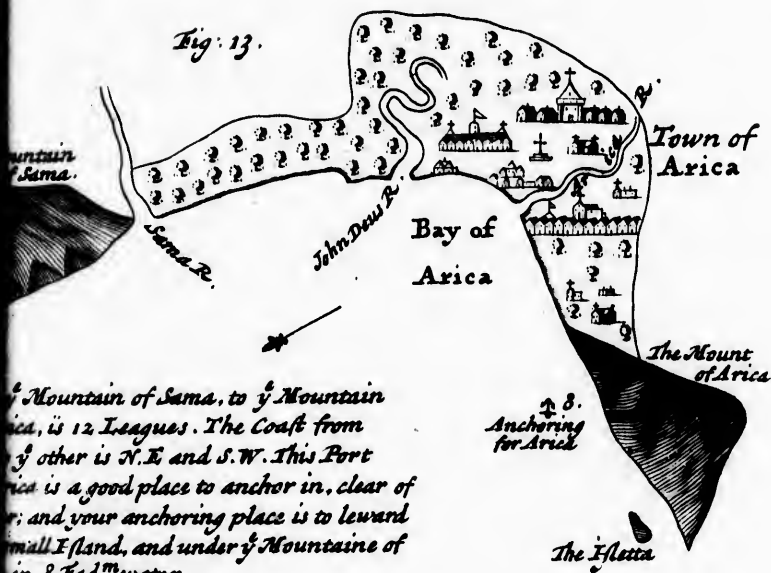


Fig: 13.



... Mountain of Sama, to y<sup>e</sup> Mountain  
... Arica, is 12 Leagues. The Coast from  
... y<sup>e</sup> other is N.E and S.W. This Port  
... Arica is a good place to anchor in, clear of  
... r; and your anchoring place is to leward  
... small Island, and under y<sup>e</sup> Mountaine of  
... in 8 Kad.<sup>m</sup> water.

The Island Gallo



Thus appears the Island Gallo, bearing N. dist. 6 or 7 Leagues.  
The 3 hummocks at this dist. looking like 3 Islands.

leaves g  
ems bu  
cut ou  
nes, is  
oot lon  
Milk.  
unches  
ne Shape  
ed like a  
ignefs o  
ne midd  
We neve  
ause the  
o hold b  
er to get  
fter we l  
et the C  
There  
f the fir  
nore her  
he Goat  
or here  
oth M  
Young ;  
Young,  
wonder t  
Cats asho  
when at t  
Seals both  
more easi  
their you  
Dogs bei  
ame Inte  
I am apt  
Seals that  
Of Goa  
and espec  
they refo

leaves grow so regularly that the whole Branch seems but one entire Leaf. The Cabbage when it is cut out from amongst the Bottoms of the Branches, is commonly about 6 Inches about, and a foot long; some more, some less; and is as white as Milk. At the bottom of the Cabbage grow great bunches of Berries, of about 6 Pound weight, in the Shape of a Bunch of Grapes. Their Colour is red like a Cherry; and the Berries are about the bigness of a black Cherry, with a large Stone in the middle; and they taste much like *English* Haws. We never climb up to get the Fruit or Cabbage, because the Tree is so high, and there is not any thing to hold by; so that a Man would find it a hard matter to get up. For I have seen some of these Trees, after we have cut them down (which we always do to get the Cabbage) to be 90 or 100 Feet in length.

There are in this Island a great many *Wild-Cats*, of the finest Colour I ever saw, which were put ashore here (as I suppose) by the *Spaniards* to destroy the Goats: But their Project has not taken effect; for here are vast numbers of *Goats*. The old Ones, both Male and Female, take Turns to guard their Young; so that the Cats durst not venture upon the Young, the old Ones being always their Guard. I wonder the *Spaniards* should think that by setting Cats ashore here, they should destroy the Goats; when at the same time there are such vast numbers of *Seals* both young and old, on whom the Cats are more easily prey, because they cannot so well defend their young as the Goats do: I have heard of mad Dogs being put ashore here by the *Spaniards* for the same Intent, but never saw any. Yet if they were, I am apt to believe they would rather prey upon the *Seals* than the Goats.

Of *Goats*, as I said before, here is great Plenty, and especially towards the West part of the Island; they resort thither, by reason there is better Pasture

*An.* 1703. for them. Of these Goats we used to get Store; a Joint of one of them roasted, with about half Foot of our Cabbage boiled, makes a very good Meal. I have heard Captain *Martin* tell of some *French* Pirates who were in these Seas, that having been sometime cruizing up and down, and not meeting with a sufficient Booty, and being every where discovered by the *Spaniards*, and out of hopes of getting any more; they concluded to come to the Island of *Juan Fernando's*. they being 20 in number and there to lie 9 or 10 Months; which according to they did, and landed on the West-side of the Island then drew their little Armadilla ashore, and in a small time brought the Goats to be so tame, as that they would many of them come of themselves to be milked; of which Milk they made good Butter and Cheese, not only just to supply their Wants while they were upon the Island, but also to serve them long after; and that after they had continued here 10 Months, they launched their little Man of War went upon the Coast of *Peru*, and off the Bay of *Peru* met with a *Spanish* Ship and took her, in which was said to be two hundred thousand Pieces of Eight with about the value of half as much more in Gold double Doubloons.

Birds here are few or none of Note, except the *Humming-Bird*, which is about the Bigness of a Bee. It hath a Bill no bigger than an ordinary Pin; his Legs are small, but in proportion to his Bulk; his Feathers are very small, and mostly black. We seldom used to catch or see these Birds, unless towards Evening; and then they would come humming about us: But if it was dark, and we had a Fire, before Morning we should have a hundred of them flying into the Fire.

Of the Sea Inhabitants here are Seals in such abundance, that without driving them away, there is no going ashore. Here are also a great many Sea

Lions.

*The Sea-Lion.*

15

An. 1703.

Store; and for Cavallies, Silver-fish, Groopers, Beams and Craw-fish, here is such great Plenty, that it is almost incredible.

The Sea-Lion is so called (as I conjecture) because his Roaring is not unlike that of the Lion; the Head likewise much resembles the Lion. He hath four large Teeth before; the rest thick, short and stubbed. In this he is like the Lion; in all other Parts quite different: He hath four Fins; the two foremost serve him, when he goes ashore, to raise the fore-part of his Body, and then he draws the hinder-part after him; the two hinder Fins are of no use to him on Land, but only in the Water. These Creatures are very fat; for which Reason we kill'd several of them, and soon made us a Ton of Oil for our Lamps; although most of us, whilst we were here, made use of it in frying of Fish; and indeed it had no unpleasent Taste. We killed one which was twenty three Feet in length, fourteen Foot and a half round, and cut seventeen Inches deep in it. They have short Hair, of a light Colour, but lighter when young than old; for when old, they look more sandy. Their Food is Fish; for their prey is all in the Water, tho' they generally come on Land to sleep; and then five, six or seven of them will huddle together like Swine, and lie so three or four Days if not molested. They are very much afraid of a Man; and so soon as they see him any thing near, they will make to the Water; for they never go far from it. If they are hard pursued, they will turn about and raise their Body up with their Fore-fins, and face you, standing with their Mouth wide open upon their Guard: So that when we wanted to kill one to make Oil, we used commonly to clap a Pistol just to his Mouth, as it stood open, and fire it down his Throat; but if we had a mind to have some Sport with him, which we call'd Lion-baiting; usually six, seven or eight, or more

*An. 1703* more of us, would go with each a Half Pike in his Hand, and so prick him to death; which commonly would be a Sport for 2 or 3 Hours before we could conquer him. And oftentimes he would find work enough. But he being an unweildy Creature and we assaulting him both behind, before, and round, we must needs conquer. Yet he often puts us to the run; and sometimes he would run himself but knew not which way, for we commonly got between the Water and him.

The *Seals* are much of the same kind; only their Heads are like a Hound's. They howl like Dogs when old; and bark like them, when young. They have a very fine Furr; the finest, next to Sable, I ever saw. Some of them are of a bright Silver-colour, some of a Chest-nut. They feed like the Sea-lion, being both amphibious Creatures and sleep like them; only when they go, their Hind-der as well as Fore-fins are of use to them. They are about the bigness of a large Mastiff. They are very fat, but not the best Victuals. When they come out of the Sea, they bleat like Sheep for their Young, which, though they are to pass through Thousandfolds both young and old, yet will find out their own Dam to suck; for none of them will suffer another Young to suck them, but only their own. Both Young and Old love much to lie ashore; but when beaten by us, they make to the Sea; and a single Blow on the Nose soon kills them. I have eaten these Seals often, but it was to save better Victuals; however they eat tolerably well, to those that are very hungry and have no other Meat. The Lean of the Flesh is black, and of a coarse Grain.

The *Silver-fish* here, is quite different from that at *Brasil*, both in Shape and Substance; This having but six Fins, *viz.* four large ones, two upon the Back, and two opposite under his Belly; and one small one on each side near his Gills. It hath a fine

Eye,

Eye, and  
nd the F  
re com  
out 7 In  
expres  
Februa  
o we g  
ards an  
lapt our  
ot unde  
nd stoo  
way afte  
e could  
lose up  
ngage ti  
nder W  
oat also  
og. A  
ne 1st,  
as a *Fr*  
uns, w  
road-side  
small G  
ur Consc  
hen fell  
e Fight.  
nd severa  
ther Try  
erous Ce  
e were s  
hich wo  
roceedin  
g, that  
our be  
eir Mer  
e knew  
ng to th  
pon this  
ame up;  
VOL. J

Pike in  
h common  
ore we cou  
uld find  
y Creature  
ore, and  
he often p  
run himfel  
only got be

; only the  
I like Dog  
hen young  
st, next to  
e of a brig  
They feed  
s Creature  
o, their H  
hem. The  
F. They ar  
en they con  
their Young  
h Thousan  
ut their ow  
ill suffer an  
own. Bo  
e; but whe  
and a sma  
have eaten  
ter Victual  
e that are v  
The Lean  
n.  
t from thro  
e; This ha  
two upon  
ly; and on  
hath a sma  
Eye

Eye, and a great Bottle nose. It is a very fleshy Fish, *An. 1704.*  
and the Flesh is extraordinary white and good; they  
are commonly about 12 or 13 Inches long, and a-  
bout 7 Inches deep; with a half mooned Tail, as *See*  
expressed in the Figure. *Fig. 12.*

February the 29th 1704, at Noon we saw a Sail:  
so we got on board all our People, got up our  
Gards and Topmasts; and he being pretty near, we  
lapt our Long-Boat on our Moorings, let slip, and  
got under sail. He seeing us get under sail, tackt  
and stood from us; and we made the best of our  
way after him; and our Consort made what haste  
he could after us; and about 11 at Night we came  
close up with him, but did not think convenient to  
engage till Day. In this Chace our Pinnace towed  
under Water; so we cut her loose. Capt. *Stradling's*  
boat also broke loose, and in her was a Man and a  
Dog. At Sun-rise the next Morning, being *March*  
the 1st, we began to engage the said Ship; which  
was a *French* Ship of about 400 Tons, and 30  
Guns, well-mann'd. We fought her very close,  
broad-side and broad-side, for 7 Hours; and then  
a small Gale springing up, she sheer'd off. As for  
our Consort, he fir'd about 10 or 12 Guns, and  
then fell a-Stern, and never came up again during  
the Fight. We had 9 of our Men killed in the Fight,  
and several wounded. We were desirous to have the  
other Tryal with him, knowing it would be of dan-  
gerous Consequence to let him go; for if we did,  
we were sure he would discover us to the *Spaniards*,  
which would be of ill Consequence to our whole  
proceedings: But our Captain was against it, say-  
ing, that at the worst, if the *Spaniards* should know  
of our being in those Seas, and so should hinder  
their Merchant-ships from coming out, yet that  
we knew where to go, and could not fail of tak-  
ing to the value of 500000 *l.* any Day in the Year.  
Upon this we lay by for our Consort, who soon  
came up; and it was quickly agreed between the two

An. 1704 Captains to let her go. So the Enemy stood from us, I suppose very well satisfied that he had disappointed us both: And we were very much dissatisfied that we should suffer our selves to be baffled in our first Attempt: But however, since it was so, we concluded to return to *Juan Fernando's*, to get our Anchors, Cables, Long-boats, and several Ton of Water casked, with a Ton of Sea-Lions Oyl, which we had left there: And Captain *Stradling* had left five of his Men, who were gone to the West-part of the Island, and knew nothing of our going out after the Enemy. He had also left behind him all his Sails, except those at the Yards, with a great many other Stores. Accordingly we stood away towards the said Island; and on the 3d saw the Island bearing South, distant about 9 or 10 Leagues. We had then the Wind at South, right off the Land; so that we found it very difficult to get up with it. But it falling calm, the *Cinque-ports* put out her Oars, and rowed towards the Island. Presently after which, we saw two Sail. The *Cinque-ports* was pretty near them, and they fired at her several Shots; but she rowed away to us, and gave us an account that they were two *French* Ships, each of about 36 Guns: So the two Captains thought it convenient not to go in, but to go away for the Coast of *Peru*; leaving behind Capt. *Stradling's* five Men, with other Necessaries that we could ill spare: For now we had neither of us any Boats. However, according to their Agreement, on *March* the 6th, we stood away for the Coast of *Peru*; and on the 11th fell in with the Land; it being very high, three rows of Hills one within another; that towards the Water lowest, and that towards the Land highest. We were then in the Latitude of 24 d. 53 m. S. From thence we coasted along shore to the Northward; and on the 14th past by the Port of *Copiapo*, whose Latitude is 21 d.

00 m.

00 m.

ation b

Thi

fenced

4 or 5

Indians

be goo

this Po

for Coq

ashore l

not for

very hi

highest

down a

The

and cut

with a f

denly f

the Wa

a distan

or 8 Lea

but recd

Ground

er up

it still

quarter

when all

er unde

floated a

Knobs;

out the

ude of

00 d. 48

Ports,

The


m. S. I

72 d. 2

Easterly

VOL.



00 m. S. We observed here, and found the Vari-<sup>An. 1704</sup>  
 ation by AZth Compafs to be 2 d. 50 m. Easterly. 

This is said to be a very good Port, and to be fenced from almost all Winds. Near to the Port are 4 or 5 Rocks; and within Land it is inhabited by *Indians*, who make good Wine. Here is said also to be good Meat, Corn, and other Necessaries. In this Port they load Wine, Money, and other Goods for *Coquimbo*. We would very willingly have gone ashore here to have got some Refreshment, but could not for want of Boats. The Land continues to be very high and mountainous, so that I think it is the highest Land I ever saw. We kept still cruizing down along ashore.

The 19th Instant, our Men being all at Dinner, and our Ship about 10 Leagues off Shore, going with a fine fresh Gale of Wind at East, we were suddenly surprized with the change of the Colour of the Water, which looked as red as Blood to as great a distance as we could see, which might be about 7 or 8 Leagues. At first we were mightily surprized; but recollecting our selves, we founded, but had no Ground at 170 Fathom. We then drew some Water up in Buckets, and poured some into a Glass. It still continued to look very red, till about a quarter of an Hour after it had been in the Glass; when all the red Substance floated at top, and the Water underneath was as clear as usual. The red which floated at top, was of a slimy Substance, with little Knobs; and we all concluded it could be nothing but the Spawn of Fish. We were now in the Latitude of 16 d. 11 m. South, and had Variation 20 d. 48 m. Easterly; having past by three noted Ports, *viz. Arica, Ylo, and Atiquipa*.

The Port of *Arica* is in the Latitude of 18 d. 20 m. S. Longitude from *London* by my Account *W.* 72 d. 20 m. and just off it we found 1 d. 27 m. Easterly Variation: This Port of *Arica* is a very

An. 1704. good Port, and it is the Embarcadó to most of the Mine-Towns of *Peru*: It is a place of vast Trade, and extraordinarily well-peopled. It is said to be seldom without Shipping, altho' we saw none there at our passing by. On the South-side of the Harbour is a pretty Town, situated on each side of a River, called after the name of the Town of *Arica*; and near the Town is a great Mountain, called the Mountain of *Arica*, under which the Shipping commonly lie in 8 Fathom Water; And at the other end of the Bay is another Mountain, called the Mountain of *Sama*, under which Mountain are whitish Cliffs; And between the 2 Mounts of *Sama* and *Arica*, are 3 Rivers: The Northermost is called the River of *Sama*, the middlemost the River of *John Deus*; And, as I said before, the other, the River of *Arica*; on the Banks of which the said Town is situated. As we past by, I took a Draught of the Harbour. As for *Ylo* and *Attiquipa* I shall say little of them, till I come to speak of them in my Description of the Coast of *Cbili*, *Peru* and *Mexico*.

See  
Fig. 13.

From the Latitude of 16 d. 11 m. S. where we met the red Water, we kept still standing away to the Northward: And on the 22d of *March*, found our selves just off *Lima*, the Capital City of the two great Empires of *Peru* and *Cbili*. Here we furled all our Sails to our Main-Sail, because we would not be seen by the *Spaniards*; and laid our Ship by, intending to watch all Ships going in or out. At 5 in the Morning we made Sail again, and before we were aware, had like to have been upon the Rocks of *Ormigas*. These Rocks are distant from the Island *Calau* (which is the Port for *Lima*) about 8 Leagues; and they bear from each other S. S. E. and N. N. W. They are large Rocks, and in the middle of them are some Bays; about which is said to be abundance of good Fish, so that

Ormigas

most of the  
vast Trade,  
s said to be  
none there  
of the Har-  
ch side of a  
yn of Arica;  
, called the  
pping com-  
at the other  
called the  
ountain are  
unts of Sama  
most is called  
he River of  
e other, the  
hich the said  
k a Draught  
iquipa I shall  
k of them in  
i, Peru and


S. where we  
ding away to  
March, found  
City of the  
li. Here we  
, because we  
and laid on  
ips going  
e Sail again  
to have been  
e Rocks at  
the Port for  
ar from each  
large Rocks  
Bays; about  
Fish, so the

The Fishermen come to these Rocks a fishing. Here <sup>An. 1704.</sup> they likewise make abundance of Sea-fish-Oil. Having narrowly escaped these Rocks, we stood away to the Northward, and soon descried two Sail. We presently made a clear Ship, and gave chase, and soon came up with the stern-most; she proved to be the Ship we sought with off the Island *Juan Fernandez's*, and was now just off the Port of *Lima*, into which she was bound to trade: We were very eager to stop her going in; for if we could, it would hinder the *Spaniards* from having Intelligence of us. Besides, we did not question the taking of her, because now our Men were all in Health, whereas when we fought her before, we had between 20 and 30 Men very sick and weak; but being willing to show themselves, they had done what good they could. We knew also, if we took her, that she must needs prove a good Prize: And her Guns, Ammunition, and Provisions, would have been very welcome to us. So we concluded to engage her our selves, and to send Captain *Stradling* after the other, which seemed not so big. But our Captain thought it not adviseable to venture upon her: And whilst the Matter was disputing, the two Ships got into *Lima*; from whence I question whether 20 such Ships as ours could have forced them out.

Being therefore very much discontented, we again stood along Shore to the Northward; and the next Day in the Morning, being *March* the 24th, we saw a Sail which we gave chase to, and came up with her, and took her without any resistance; She proved to be a *Spanish* Ship of about 150 Tons, laden, as far as we could perceive, with Snuff, *Flan-  
lers* Lace, Woollen Cloth, wrought and unwrought. Silk, Pitch, Tar, Tobacco, Turtle-shell, Bees-wax, Soap, Cinamon, *Jamaica* Pepper, Jars of Balsom of *Peru*, a few Planks, and a pretty good Sum of Money. We kept her with us till *March* the

An. 1704 30th, and then having taken out a little of every thing, our Captain discharged her, alledging that, if we kept her, it would be a hindrance to his greater Designs. We were forced to be as well content as we could. So they stood for *Lima* whereunto they were bound; and we stood along shore to the Northward; and the next Morning by break of Day we found our selves just aboard of a strange Ship which we soon took, not firing above 3 Guns: She was a new Ship of about 200 Tons, and sailed very well, considering her built; She was laden with several very good Commodities, as Indico, Cochineel, &c. We were now just off the Port of *Paita*, whose Latitude is 5 d. 15 m. South; its Longitude from *London* I reckon to be West 85 d. 37 m. and we found Variation by a good Amplitude just off the Harbour, 2 d. 47 m. Westerly. A further Description of this Port shall be given in the Description of the Coasts. I took a Draught, as we lay off the Harbour; but not seeing any Ships, we did not go in, but still coasted away to the Northward. On the 4th of *April* this second Prize, after we had taken out a few odd Things, was, contrary to most of our Minds, dismiss'd; the Captain alledging, that he would not cumber up his Ship, for that he intended to make a Voyage at one stroke upon some rich Town, on which he had a speedy Design.

On the 5th of *April* we began to prepare for our intended Action, our Carpenters fixing our two Launches or *Spanish* Long-Boats with two Patereroes to each Launch. On the 11th, being just in sight of the *Iland Gallo* (which at a distance looks like three *Ilands*,) we saw a Sail, came up with her, and soon took her: She was a Bark of about fifty Tons, laden with Plank; and had a considerable quantity of Turtle-shell on board. At first sight of us, their Men had all took to their Boat, and got ashore.

ashore. This Bark our Captain intended to keep for *An. 1704.*  
 the design in Hand; and the next Day, being *April*   
 the 12th, we anchored at the Island *Gallo*, whose  
 Latitude is 2 d. 45 m. Northward: Longitude  
 from *London* W. 76 d. 38 m. and we found Varia-  
 tion 4 d. Westerly.

See  
 Fig. 14.

It is distant from the Main about 5 Leagues. It  
 is in length about 2 Leagues, in breadth one. This  
 is a very noted Island: When you are to the South-  
 ward of it, it appears in three Hummocks, which  
 at a distance look like three Islands; and the Land  
 between each Hummock is very low. But when  
 you are to the N. W. of it, at the South-end you  
 will see a small Island, or rather Rock, which looks  
 very much like a Ship under sail; And when you are  
 at the North-end, you will so open the Land, as  
 that you will see part of it does not join to the I-  
 land, as it seems to do when you are to the West-  
 ward of it. At the N. E. end of this Island are  
 three small Islands, or rather Rocks; the one of  
 which is pretty high, and at a distance looks like a  
 Barn; and the other two look like two Sail of Ships.  
 At this Island you may see the main Land, which is  
 very low near the Water-side, but prodigious high  
 up into the Country. Here we anchored in 35 Fa-  
 thom Water two Cables length from the shore, hard  
 Sand. We anchored in the N. W. part of the I-  
 land; the Northermost Point bearing N. half W.  
 Southermost Point S. W. The Watering-place goes  
 in with a small Gap; over which upon the Hill is a  
 plain Spot of red Earth, bearing N. W. half  
 N. Though there are also several other good  
 Watering-places upon this Island. And in the N. E.  
 part at *Segnetta* is the best anchoring. Here you  
 may wood and water very secure from any Enemy;  
 and if occasion be, you may hale your Ship ashore  
 and clean her. For it is very good sandy Ground,  
 and the Water at Spring-tides rises and falls 14 or 15

24 *The Lion-Lizard. A small Spanish Vessel taken.*

An. 1704. Foot. The Island is very woody, affording large Timber, which is often sent in shipping up to the Coast of *Peru*. Here are some few wild Monkeys, with abundance of Lizards; and a large sort of Lizard called a Lion-Lizard.

They are about the bigness of a Man's Arm. I measured one, which from the Head to the end of the Tail was 3 Foot 11 Inches. He has a large sort of a Comb upon his Head, which stands up like a Helmet or Head-piece to defend his Head. When he is assaulted or frightned, he sets his Comb up an end; but otherwise it lies down flat in a deep Dent in his Head, just fitted to it; so that when it is down, it can hardly be perceived. He has two very large Eyes; a large Mouth, with a great many fine small sharp Teeth. His Skin is very tough, of a sad Colour; full of black, yellow and blueish Spots: In all other things he resembles the common Lizard. When they are pursued, they will run very swift; yet our Dog used often to catch them. About 6 Leagues to the S. S. W. of this Island, is a small Island, or rather Rock, called *Gorgonilla*; and not far off, is the Island *Tumaco*. Hereabouts upon the Main are a great many Rivers, which make the Currents very uncertain about this Island.

On *April* the 17th, having lain here five Days, just as we were going to get up our Anchors, we saw a Sail standing in for the Island. So we lay still till she was pretty near in, and then we all three got under Sail, viz. ourselves, the *Cinque-ports*, and a small *Spanish* Bark whom we took six Days before. She stood boldly to us; and we soon, contrary to their expectation, made a Prize of them. They were going for the River *Tumaco*, to get some Provisions there; but as they past by, seeing us, and not hearing of an Enemy's being in the Seas, but thinking us to be *Spaniards*, they made towards us, being in hopes to get some Provisions of us for their

Money;

Money;  
lives,  
essel of  
d by an  
Man,  
en in th  
compan  
risoner  
ned for  
colick,  
to go  
in the So  
ay near  
s escape  
most c  
found  
om the  
he must  
Life.

Departure of  
Cape Cor  
nia. Hou  
we were i  
company.  
Coast of  
The Bay o  
The Island  
Sea-Fight  
and Nut  
The Bay o  
for the G

Rom  
our  
as upon  
not quiet

Vessel taken.

A Guernsey Man releas'd.

An. 1704.

...ing large  
... up to the  
...l Monkeys,  
...ort of Li-  
...s Arm. I  
...the end of  
...has a large  
...nds up like  
...ead. When  
...omb up an  
...deep Dent  
...when it is  
...as two very  
...t many fine  
...ough, of a  
...neish Spots:  
...non Lizard.  
...very swift;

Money; but on the contrary, they lost both them-  
selves, their Vessel and Money. She was a small  
Vessel of about fifty Tons, in her Ballast; command-  
ed by an half Indian. They had on Board a Guern-  
sey Man, whose Name I have forgot. He was ta-  
ken in the Bay of *Campeachy*, having strayed from his  
Companions, cutting of Logwood. He was sent  
Prisoner to *Mexico*, where after he had been impris-  
oned for two Years, upon his turning Roman Ca-  
tholick, he was at liberty either to stay in *Mexico*,  
or to go aboard any Ship belonging to the *Spaniards*  
in the South Seas: But they would not let him come  
any nearer the North Sea, for fear he should make  
his escape. So he being a Sea-faring Man, thought  
most convenient to go on board some Ship, where  
we found him. He was very glad he was releas'd  
from the *Spaniards*; for had we not met with him,  
he must probably have continued there all Days of  
his Life.

About 6  
is a small  
; and not  
s upon the  
make the



C H A P III.

five Days,  
anchors, we  
lay still till  
ree got un-  
ts, and a  
ays before.  
ontrary to  
m. They  
some Pro-  
g us, and  
Seas, but  
owards us,  
us for their  
Money;

Departure from Gallo. Design upon the Town of Sancta Maria.  
Cape Corrientes. Point Garachina. Attempt upon Santa Ma-  
ria. How it miscarried. A Prize taken very seasonably, when  
we were in great want of Provisions. The two Captains part  
company. The Island Iguanos described. Departure for the  
Coast of Peru. Another Prize taken. The River of St. Jago.  
The Bay of Sardinias. Alligators described. Cape St Francisco.  
The Island of Plata. The great City of Guiaquil. A dangerous  
Sea-Fight. Point Gallera. The Bay of Tacames. Coco-Tree  
and Nut described. Plantain described. Bonanoes described.  
The Bay of St Matthew. Departure from the Bay of Tacames  
for the Gulf of Nicoya.

From Gallo, we stood along to the Northward;  
our Captain letting us know, that his design  
was upon the Town of *Santa Maria*; where we did  
not question but to get Gold enough, because it is  
the

*An. 1704.* the first place that they send all the Gold to, which they dig out of Mines not far from *Santa Maria*. The last Vessel we took, sailing very heavy; and knowing it would be a hindrance to our Design, we sunk her. The Captain of her, after some fair Promises that we would give him a better, and that if we succeeded in our Attempt on the Town of *Santa Maria* we would satisfy him otherwise to his Heart's Content, promised he would be our Pilot up to *Santa Maria*. So preparing for our intended Enterprize, we sailed along shore to the Northward; and in our way passed by *Cape Corrientes* and several other noted places.

This *Cape Corrientes* lies in the Latitude of 5 d. N. It is a very high Land; and when you are at Sea, it looks like an Island, by reason the Land near to the Sea-side is not so high. On the top of the Cape land are three Hillocks. It is a very good Coast, and clear from Rocks and Shoals, and almost free. From hence we proceeded on for *Point Garachina*. Since we left the Island of *Gallo*, we had fine fresh Gales of Wind, commonly at S. W. and S. S. W. On the 25th of *April*, having past by several good Ports, as *Port Santa Clara*, *Port Quemado*, *Port Pinas*, and several others; (of which I shall speak in my Description of the Coasts;) we anchored at *Point Garachina*, in 18 Fathom Water, clear Ground, distant from the Point two Miles.

See  
Fig. 15. I make this Point of *Garachina* to lie in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 m. N. and distant from *Port Santa Clara* 7 Leagues; and from the Island *Gallera*, 6 Leagues N. W. You may sail very well between the Island *Gallera* and the Main; but have a great care of a Shoal of Sand which lies mid-way, and on which many good Ships have been lost: But it is somewhat dangerous to sail between the Island *Gallera* and *Kings Island*; for there are many Rocks, and if the Water should abate, you must of Necessity ret

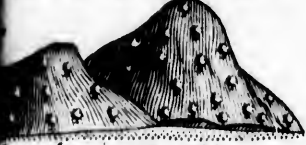


**P. Garachina**

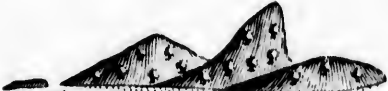
Garachina Lat. 7 20 North

Coll. Voy. Lou. 1771. 16

Gold to, which  
 Santa Maria  
 very heavy; and  
 to our Design  
 after some fa  
 etter, and the  
 Town of San  
 otherwise to be  
 d be our Plea  
 our intende  
 to the North  
 Cape Corrient



South point Garachina.  
 N. dist: 2 Leagues.



Thus Showeth point Garachina,  
 bearing N.W. dist: 5 Leagues.



and Gallera.  
 dist: 1 League.



Gallera S.E.  
 dist: 4 Leagues.



Fig 18.

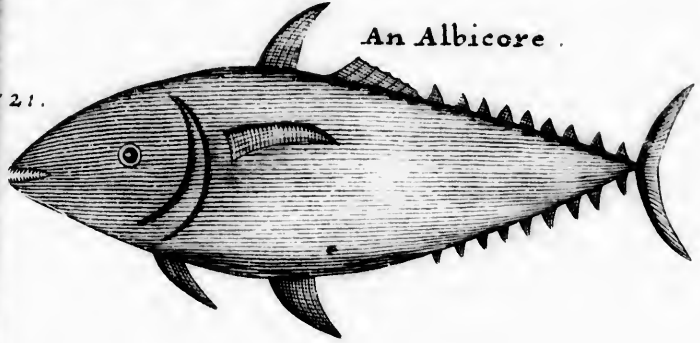
A Pelican



Fig: 17.

The Bona no Tree.

ude of 5 d.  
 are at Sea,  
 and near it  
 p of the Cap  
 y good Coa  
 almost stee  
 in: Garachin  
 had fine fre  
 and S. S. W  
 y several go  
 Quemado, P  
 I shall spe  
 ve anchored  
 Water, cla  
 Miles.



An Albicore .



A Guano .

Fig 19.

ie in the L  
 m Port  
 ra, 6 Leag  
 een the Ill  
 great care o  
 and on whic  
 it is someti  
 allera and  
 ks, and if  
 ecessity ret

Point  
with P  
*Laure*  
into t  
re two  
captain  
with thre  
which w  
ard th  
om the  
d we  
*nta M*  
e Island  
Ebb  
ainst i  
ny We  
that w  
omforta  
e Rain  
Boats.  
y at an  
anoa w  
I'd us a  
*an Pilo*  
er, th  
me op  
our C  
ording  
hat haif  
as sent  
om us.  
re they  
*aria ;*  
near th  
oy us g  
all) wou  
Town.  
ent awa

Point *Garachina*. Point *Garachina* makes the <sup>An. 1704.</sup> South Point of the Gulf of *St Michael*, as Cape *Laurenzo* makes the North.

Into this Gulf we were bound. So having laid out two Days, on the 27th, 102 of our Men with Captain *Dampier* and Captain *Stradling* in our Bark and three *Spanish* Launches, went from our Ships, which we left at Point *Garachina* with 60 Men to guard them, with positive Orders not to remove from the place where we left them till our return; and we proceeded on our intended Expedition for *Santa Maria*. At 8 at Night we anchored amongst the Islands at the River's Mouth, by reason the Tide of Ebb made strongly out, so that we could not go against it. Here we lay all Night, having dark and rainy Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning; so that we were all very wet, and had a most uncomfortable Night; for we were forced to lie in all the Rain, having no shelter either in our little Bark or Boats. By Day-light the next Morning, as we lay at anchor, the Tide of Ebb not being done, a Canoa with 5 *Indians* came within call of us. They call'd us and ask'd from whence we came: Our *Indian* Pilot, by the Captain's Directions, made answer, that we came from *Panama*. He bid them come on board, but they answer'd they would not: so our Captain ordered them to be fired at, which accordingly was done. Whereupon they made what haste they could from us. One of our Lanches was sent after her, but in vain; for they soon got from us. This was of ill consequence; for we were sure they would discover us to the *Spaniards* at *Santa Maria*; who, we knew, if they heard of an Enemy near them, would not only lay Ambuscades to annoy us going up the River, but (which was worst of all) would carry all that was valuable out of the Town. So two of our Lanches were immediately sent away with twenty two Hands each (Captain *Stradling*

An. 1704. *Stradling* commanding them) with the *Indian* Pilot  
 to take the Town of *Schuchadero*: And *Captain*  
*Dampier* and we in the Bark were to follow as far  
 as the Tide served. Just as our two Lanches enter'd  
 the River of *Santa Maria*, they saw a Canoa with  
 three *Indians* come out of the River *Congo*. When  
 upon our Men put in behind a Point of Land in the  
 River, just by the entrance; so that the *Indians*  
 the Canoa not having seen them, were upon the  
 before they suspected any thing; and our Men im-  
 mediately stepp'd out and seiz'd them. It grow-  
 ing now towards Even, they took one of the Prisoners  
 into the Lanch, and sent the other two in the Canoa  
 with five of our Men, to seek the Town of *Schuch-*  
*adero*, which our Captain told them was on the North  
 side of the River, and about three Leagues within  
 the Mouth. But it being dark, they could not find  
 it. However they heard the barking of a great many  
 Dogs on the other side the River; whence con-  
 cluding there must be some Town, they immedi-  
 ately put over for the other side. As soon as they ap-  
 proached near the Town, the two *Indians* which  
 were in the Canoa with our five Men for the Out-  
 scout, jumped over-board, and we lost them. Im-  
 mediately one of our Men in the Canoa, snatch'd  
 up his Gun and fir'd at one of the *Indians*: Whether  
 he shot him or no, we cannot tell; but as soon  
 as he had fired, there was another Gun fired from  
 the Shore. Upon which our Men fired a Volley  
 and landed, and went to the Town, which stood  
 near the Water-side, and took it without any resist-  
 ance; all the people being fled at our first Gun fir-  
 ing, knowing they were not strong enough to resist  
 us: For no doubt they had Intelligence by the Canoa  
 which escap'd us at the River's Mouth. In the  
 Town our Men found abundance of Fowls, *Mais*,  
*Beans*, *Yams*, *Potatoes*, &c. but little else. The  
 next Morning, being *April* the 27th, *Captain* *Strad-*

*Design on Santa Maria miscarried.*

29

An. 1704.

sent the Canoa to see for *Us* in the Bark: For  
er they were gone to take the Town, as soon as  
Tide of Flood began, we got under sail, intend-  
to be soon after them. But mistaking the Ri-  
's-mouth, we ran past it; and not finding any o-  
r way to go in, we came to an anchor, and so  
re forced to lie all Night, and the next Day till  
oon, the time of the Sea-breeze; at which time  
met a Canoa coming out, which at first we sus-  
cted to be Enemies, but found they were our own  
en; who gave us an account of the taking of the  
hian Town aforesaid, and that in the Canoa they  
ok a Pacquet of Letters: The Letters were imme-  
ately opened; and in them was found as follows:  
om the President of Panama to the Governour of the  
wn of Santa Maria: That *this was to let him know*  
*had advice that 250 English from Jamaica had*  
*aded on the North-side of the Isthmus, and had a de-*  
*gn upon the said Town of Santa Maria, and that it*  
*as seven Days since he had sent 400 Soldiers to rein-*  
*ce them at Santa Maria, and that he did not question*  
*at by the time he received the Letters they would be*  
*ith him: That he would have him always keep him-*  
*f upon his Guard, till this Advice was either dispro-*  
*ed or confirmed.* By that time we had read this Pac-  
quet, we were up as high as the Town that we took,  
hich we called *Schuchadero*, there being another of  
e same Name on the North-side against it; and  
me to an anchor just in four fathom Water. The  
ext Day in the Afternoon, which was *April* the 30th,  
aptain *Dampier* and Captain *Stradling*, with 3 Laun-  
nes and the Canoa with 87 of our Men, proceed-  
d for *Santa Maria*: And our chief Mate and my  
lf, with thirteen Hands, were left to guard the  
ark, with Orders not to stir from the place where  
e lay, till our Men's return; which was soon af-  
erwards: For about 12 this Night they returned on  
board, frustrated of their Design. Our Men gave

us

*An. 1704.* us an account, that they were up within a quarter of a Mile of the Town; that they were assaulted by three Ambuscades, in which one of our Men was killed, and several wounded; that our Men beat them from their Ambuscades, and would willingly have put ashore; but Captain *Dampier* advis'd, that since the *Spaniards* knew of our coming, and he had so much time as to provide Ambuscades for us, it could not be doubted but they had made the best use of their time, and had taken care to convey their Wives and Children and all that was valuable out of the Town; which is always the first thing they do when they hear of an Enemy: So it was resolv'd to return to us at *Schuchadero*. And on *May* the 1st, betimes in the Morning, we left *Schuchadero* and went down the River in order to return on board our Ships, which we left at Anchor at *Poina Garachina*.

At our return on board, *May* the 6th, we were so scant of Provisions, that there were five great Plantains order'd to be boiled for every 6 Men: But to our great comfort, when we were almost at our Wits-end, we descried a Sail at 12 this Night, which came to an Anchor close by us. We soon got up to our Anchor, and took her without any resistance. This was a great Ship, of about 550 Tons. She was deeply laden with Flower, Sugar, Brandy, Wine, about 30 Tons of Marmalade of Quinces, a considerable quantity of Salt, with some Tons of Linnen and Woollen-Cloth; so that now we might supply our selves with Provisions for 4 or 5 Years. She was put on board this Prize in Behalf of Captain *Dampier* and our Ship's Company; and the Master of the *Cinque-ports* was put on board, as Chief for Captain *Stradling* and their Ship's Company. Then we sunk our Bark which had carried us up to *Santa Maria*, and with our two Ships and great Prize stood a-cross the Bay of *Panama* to the Westward, amongst

amongst the *Ki*  
saw the *Kim*  
e 13th we a  
nd *Tabago* b  
nd E. S. E.  
and ran near  
to bear N. b  
chor'd on p  
th, 16th, 1  
provisions out  
ower, &c.  
ut 30 Tons  
at and Canoa  
ly a small o  
Captain *Stradlin*  
Here our C  
me disagree  
which according  
nd their libert  
venient. S  
*Stradling*, and  
y the Prisoner  
board our Prize  
*Lima*, and  
ship. Our Ca  
unwilling to t  
aged her to t  
f time would  
therefore taken  
as dismiss'd;  
nd from the *Ci*  
n the Coast o  
the Island *Igua*  
This Island  
nd has a ver  
the main Land  
very good fre  
may haul your

*The Island Iguanos.*

An 1704.

Amongst the *Kings* or *Pearl Islands*. May the 12th, we saw the *Kings Island*, bearing N. dist. 4 Leagues. The 13th we anchor'd in the Bay of *Panama*, the *Island Tabago* bearing N. dist. 4 Leagues; the *Kings* bearing E. S. E. dist. 3 Leagues. The 14th we weigh'd anchor and ran nearer to the *Island Tabago*; and brought to bear N. by E. dist. three Leagues. Here we anchor'd on purpose to romage our Prize. The 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th, we continued taking Provisions out of her, as Wine, Brandy, Sugar, Powder, &c. And on the 18th a small Bark of about 30 Tons coming in sight, we sent our Long-boat and Canoa and took her. She had little in her, but a small quantity of Money. This Bark was the Property of Captain *Stradling* kept for his own use.

Here our Captain and Captain *Stradling* having some disagreement, concluded to part Company; which accordingly they did; and the Men of each Ship took their liberty to go in which Ship they thought convenient. So 5 of our Men went to Captain *Stradling*, and 5 of his came to us. We were told by the Prisoners, that there were 80000 Dollars on board our Prize; that they were taken in by stealth at *Lima*, and lay at the bottom in the Run of the Ship. Our Captain did not believe this; and was unwilling to tarry longer, that we might have romag'd her to the bottom; because he thought loss of time would spoil his greater Designs. Having therefore taken out a quantity of Provisions, she was dismiss'd; And we, on the 19th of *May*, parted from the *Cinque-ports*, intending to beat up upon the Coast of *Peru* again; and this day passed by the *Island Iguanos*.

This Island is not very high. It is very woody, and has a very good anchoring-place over-against the main Land in 18 Fathom Water. Here is also very good fresh Water; and if occasion be, you may haul your Ship ashore and clean: For the Wa-

ter

*An. 1704.* ter rises and falls 10 or 11 Foot; And on the Land side is good sandy Ground: This will defend you from the S. E.; for these Winds often blow very hard. The Marks of this Island are, that to the S. W. is *Punta-mala* or bad Point. You must not come near it; for it hath a great many Rocks and Shoals which come near a League into the Sea. From this *Punta-mala* we stood away to the Southward for the Coast of *Peru*: And on the 29th of *May* we saw Land, which proved to be the Island of *Gallo*. From *Punta-mala*, and during our stay in the Bay of *Panama*, we had for the most part dirty squally Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, and very uncertain Gales, but mostly between the South and the West. We stood off and on for 5 Days, endeavouring to weather the Island *Gallo*, but here being a strong Current setting to the Northward, we found it difficult to do: Yet after much turning on the 4th of *June* we weather'd it, and proceeded along the Shore for the Coast of *Peru*.

On *June* the 7th we saw a Sail, gave chase, came up with her and took her: she was about 100 Tons, came from *Truxillo*, and was bound for *Panama*, laden with Flower, Sugar, Brandy, &c. with some Bales of wrought Silk in her. We took a Packet which we opened; The first Letter we happen'd to read, was from the Captain of the *French* Ship who fought off the Island *Juan Ferrando's*, and met with again off the Port of *Lima*: It was directed to the President of *Panama*, and gave an account, That he fought two English Privateers off the Island *J. Ferrandoes*; That the smallest of the two fired but eight or ten Guns at him, and then fell a-stern, and did not come up again during the Fight; as he believed, for want of Wind; That the great Ship (meaning us) fought him Broad-side and Broad-side for more than five Hours; That we kill'd them a great many Men; and that at his coming to *Lima*, he sent ashore thirty two



Am. 1704.

Thus the Island of Iohn Fe  
appears 7 L. distance bearing



F F

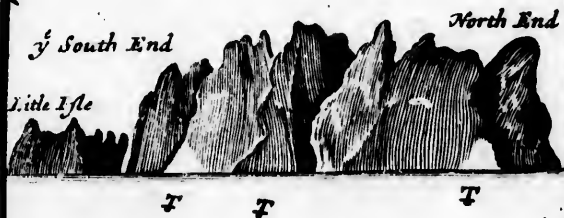
A Prospect of the Cape of Gi-  
at 2 Leagues distance beari



Dutch Fort  
Dutch towne & gar.

ad  
ten  
at  
u-  
ch  
he  
ch  
ip  
ps  
ip  
in  
ro  
he  
st  
i;  
at  
s,  
y  
to  
e,  
to  
d,  
er.  
y,  
y  
s  
n-  
s.  
sh  
e,  
ou  
id  
m

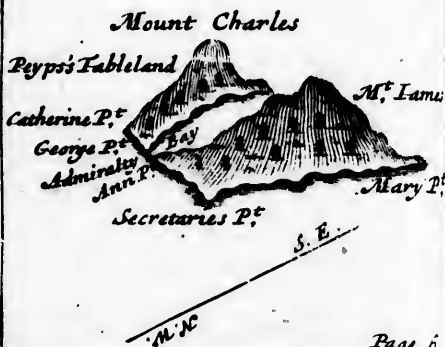
Thus \* - Island of Iohn Ferdinando  
appears 7 L. distance bearing W. S. West.



Page 7.

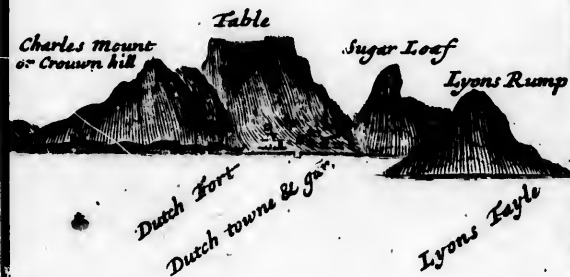
Vol: IV. Cowley's Voy: p. 11

Peypses Island.



Page 6.

A Prospect of the Cape of Good Hope  
at 2 Leagues distance bearing S. West.



Page 33.

Thus the Nutmegg Island app<sup>ea</sup>r  
at 3 Leagues distance N. by West.



Page 21.

An 1704. 16

fr  
frdinando  
h  
SW. S. West.

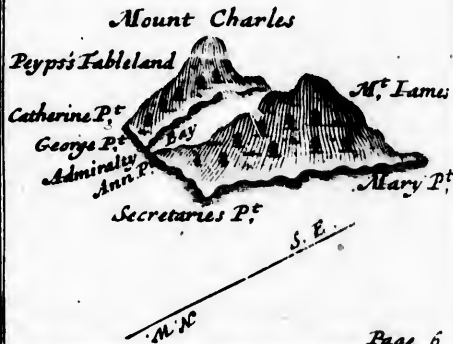
c  
a  
F  
w  
l  
o  
t  
f  
n  
t  
5  
b  
w  
t  
c



T

Page 7.

Vol: IV. Cowley's Voy: p. 12  
Peypses Island.



Page 6.

ood Hope  
Org S. West.

C  
F  
v  
r  
f  
a  
H  
l  
r  
o  
c  
9  
7  
l  
l



Lyons Keyle

Page 33.

Thus the Nutmegg Island appea,  
at 3 Leagues distance N. by West.



Page 21.

News of the  
bis Men, each of  
or an Eye: and  
not taken him;  
themselves over  
elves. We all  
the two French  
an Fernando's,  
there was an E  
Boat which bel  
broke loose fro  
off Juan Fernan  
had been in at  
our Anchors,  
Stradling's Stor  
which was left  
Spaniards had  
us; the one of  
the other of 3  
each of them l  
choice Men; a  
of Guiaquil, be  
co. From the  
go away with  
who sail'd very  
be a great hind  
we concluded t  
Accordingly o  
and anchor'd w  
about 4 Miles  
further in, by  
of Sand which  
habited by Ind  
Here are sever  
Water down t  
by the Sea-side  
come to the B  
many Shoals,

p. 12  
Fame.  
ry Pt  
e 6.  
ppēu.  
est.  
e 21.

bis Men, each of which had either lost a Leg or an Arm An. 1704:  
 or an Eye: and that it was a great chance we had  
 not taken him; for that at our parting they had given  
 themselves over as lost, not having Men to defend them-  
 selves. We also had account by other Letters, that  
 the two Frenchmen, which we saw off the Island Ju-  
 an Fernando's, had met with a Boat at Sea, in which  
 there was an Englishman and a Dog: This was the  
 Boat which belonged to Captain Stradling, and which  
 broke loose from him as we chas'd the French Ship  
 off Juan Fernando's: That the said two French Ships  
 had been in at Juan Fernando's, and had taken up  
 our Anchors, Cables, Long-boat, with all Captain  
 Stradling's Stores, and his five Men, and our Negro  
 which was left there. We also had advice that the  
 Spaniards had fitted out two Men of War against  
 us; the one of 32 brass Guns, 24 Pounders each;  
 the other of 36 Guns, of the same bigness; That  
 each of them had 350 Seamen, and 150 Soldiers,  
 choice Men; and they lay cruising for us in the Bay  
 of Guiaquil, between Point St Hellena and Cape Blan-  
 co. From the 7th to the 12th, we were forced to  
 go away with an easie Sail, because of our Prize,  
 who sail'd very heavy. And seeing it was likely to  
 be a great hindrance to us in beating to Windward,  
 we concluded to go into some place to romage her.  
 Accordingly on the 12th we went into Sardinias Bay,  
 and anchor'd with our Prize in 10 fathom Water,  
 about 4 Miles off Shore. We durst not venture any  
 further in, by reason of so many Shoals and Banks  
 of Sand which lie off it. The Sea-coast here is in-  
 habited by Indians, but they are not very numerous.  
 Here are several small Rivers, which run with fresh  
 Water down to the Sea-side. And from this place,  
 by the Sea-side, all along to the Southward, till you  
 come to the Bay of Tacames, are white Cliffs, and  
 many Shoals, as far as to Point Gallera.

An. 1704. From this Bay of *Sardinas*, 6 Leagues to the Southward, is the great River of *St Jago*; the Mouth of which is said to be  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a Mile over; but in it is no good anchoring, until you are got well within the Mouth; and if you must needs go into the River, keep near the Land on the South-side. This River is seldom made use of by Shipping; it lying out of the way; only in case of necessity, or by chance, they put in for Refreshment; for here is plenty of all sorts of Provisions. It hath on the Sea-side 14 or 15 pieces of broken Ground, of a whitish colour; and at the North-end of them is the Bay of *Sardinas*, wherein we careen'd our Ship, and romag'd our Prize, and water'd at one of the fresh-water Rivers; the Water of which was white like Milk, and both smelt and tasted very strong of Musk, occasioned by the many Alligators swimming in the River.

We shot several of them, one of which measured 30 Feet in length, and was bigger about than a large Bullock. He is very full of great Scales, from the Neck to the end of his Tail. He has a very large sharp Sett of Teeth, with very long Claws on his Feet. It is an amphibious Creature, living on Land as well as in the Water. When they are lying on Shore, they look like a great fallen-down Tree; and for such one would take them at a distance. They will run very fast on the Land, and are of such Strength, that they will take a Horse or Cow and carry it down to the Water, and there devour it. They will seize on any thing as well on Land as in the Water; and commonly make great Havock amongst Cattle, if there be any near the Place where they harbour, which is commonly in fresh Water Rivers. The *Indians* are not greatly afraid of them, neither in the Water nor on Land. If they are pursued by them on Land, they run in a Circle; and this great Creature is not able to turn his unweildly

Body

Body so quick. The *Indians* kill them, with a spear ends, and two hold by the mouth of the Alligators, when they are in the Water: They are very dangerous to them, at the Mouth and in the River. The *Indians* lay Eggs, which are about the size of a Chick, almost as thick as the shell of them. The *Dampier* in *Van Diemen's Land* these Eggs are very scarce. I suppose he took them from the Alligators, which are very strong and muscular. They are about the size of a Chick, that is, of a Mullet, and most sufficient for the purpose. I suppose, we did not see any of them here.

On the 19th of the month, we and dismissed our things out, we went to the Southward. The Prize stood to the place where we were, a Sail, being taken at Night, lost her way to the high Cape; and near the Water. South from it, a woody mountain lies in the Latitude

Body so quick, but that they easily get from him. *An. 1704.*  
 The *Indians* likewise go into the Water to seek them, with a piece of Iron like a Harpoon at both ends, and two pieces of Iron a-cross: This they hold by the middle in their Hand; and the Alligators, when they bite, raise their Head out of the Water: Then the *Indians* hold out this piece of Iron to them, at which they bite, and it fastens in their Mouth and keeps it open like a Gag. These Creatures lay Eggs about 100 at a Time; Their Eggs are about the bigness of a Goose's, but the Shell is almost as thick as an Ostridge's. I have seen many of them. They are quite round; although Capt. *Dampier* in Vol. II. Part II. page 75, says, that these Eggs are longer than a Goose's; which I suppose he took only upon Hear-say. The Flesh of the Alligators are not fit to be eaten, it being very strong and musky; nay the very Water of the Rivers which they were in, tasted so strong of them, that is, of Musk, that a Draught of it would almost suffocate us. By the River's side here were about 14 or 15 *Indian* Fishermen's Houses, who, as I suppose, were fled for fear of us: For we could not see any of them all the Time of our Stay here.

On the 19th, having done all our Business here, and dismiss our Prize, after having taken a few odd things out, we departed from this place, and stood to the Southward for the Coast of *Peru*; and the Prize stood to the Northward for *Panama*, being the place whereto she was bound. The 21st we saw a Sail, being then off Cape St *Francisco*; but in the Night, lost her again. This Cape St *Francisco*, is a high Cape; but far higher within Land, than it is near the Water-side. When you are North or South from it, it seems like three Capes. It is a woody mountainous Land, and has white Cliffs. It lies in the Latitude of 1 d. N. Longitude from *Lon-*

*An. 1704.* *don* West 81 d. 50 m. and we found the Variation to be 3 deg. 57 min. Westerly. On the 25th we saw the Sail we had seen the other Day; we soon came up with her, and took her. She was a small Bark, of about 45 Tons, came from *Ria Lexa*, and was bound for *Guiaquil*, laden with Pitch, Tar and Cordage; and after we had taken out a small quantity of each, she was dismissed. On the 8th of *July* we saw the Island of *Plata*, bearing E. S. E. distance 5 Leagues. This Island lies in the Latitude of 1 d. 14 m. S. and from Cape St *Laurenzo* S. E. It is a pretty high Island, but highest at the North end. At some time of the Year here is said to be plenty of very good Turtle; and on it are some small Trees or rather Bushes, not fit for any use. It is all round steep Rocks, unless near the anchoring-place, which is on the East-side; And at both the North and South-Points there are small steep Rocks and Shoals, which stretch out into the Sea for a Mile or two. Upon this Island is said to be no fresh Water.

From hence we stood to the Southward, and on the 11th fell in with Point St *Hellena*. This Point is distant from the Island of *Plata* 18 Leagues. It is high Land, and at a distance looks like an Island, because the Land to the Northward is lower than it. This Point is the North Point of the Bay of *Guiaquil*, as Cape *Blanco* is the South Point. In this Bay is the great Town or City of *Guiaquil*, which is said to consist of 950 *Spanish* Houses, besides *Indians*; and to have 5 Parish Churches, besides private Chapels. It has a Governour, who is next to the President of *Panama*, although under none but the Vice-roy of *Peru*. It is said to be pretty well fortified, to hinder the approach of an Enemy, having two Forts, the one standing at the South-end of the Town, and the other upon a Hill.

On

On the 21st  
and next day  
her. She pr  
War which  
This was the  
near each oth  
did not mind  
Weather-gage  
ried too much  
our fore-top  
Immediately  
way, and our  
a Weather anc  
immediately b  
could, hoping  
they doubted  
serving that ou  
resolved theret  
*Dampier's* Op  
one Mast than  
to put before  
bayed, chose  
So hoisting th  
Head, with a  
Quarter, we b  
as we could l  
windward at  
could not con  
But we divide  
manage the gr  
and when tho  
other were to  
fresh'd themf  
5 Guns to his  
bout 110 or  
Noon to half  
a good Distan  
us, that our

*They fight a Spanish Man of War.*

37

An 1704.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> we saw a Sail, and stood towards her; and next day, being *July* the 22<sup>d</sup>, came up with her. She proved to be one of the *Spanish* Men of War which was fitted out on purpose to take us. This was the Ship of 32 Guns. We being pretty near each other, they gave us a Broad-side, but we did not mind them; all our care was to get the Weather-gage. In order to which, while we carried too much Sail, and the Wind blew very fresh, our fore-top Mast unfortunately came by the Board. Immediately we got our Hatchets and cut all clear way, and our Captain ordered the Helm to be clapt a Weather and bore away. The Enemy seeing this, immediately bore away after us with all the Sail they could, hoping to come up and take us; for now they doubted not but they should take us. We observing that our running had increased their Courage, resolv'd thereupon to lie by, and fight it out. Capt. *Dampier's* Opinion was, that he could sail better upon one Mast than the Enemy; and therefore it was best to put before the Wind. But however, we being embay'd, chose rather to fight than to be chafed ashoar. So hoisting the bloody Flag at our Main-top-mast Head, with a Resolution neither to give nor take Quarter, we began the Fight, and went to it as fast as we could load and fire. The Enemy kept to windward at a good distance from us, so that we could not come to make use of our small Arms: But we divided the two Watches, and one was to manage the great Guns, whilst the other looked on; and when those at the great Guns were weary, the other were to take their places, till they had refresh'd themselves. Thus we fired, I believe, 5 Guns to his one. We fired about 560, and he about 110 or 115; and we fought him from 12 at Noon to half an hour past 6 at Night, although at a good Distance; for he kept so far to windward of us, that our Shot sometimes would hardly reach

D 3

him,



An. 1704. him, tho' his would at the same Time fly over us. At half an hour past 6, it growing duskish, they left off firing, and we did the same. We had by good Providence none of our Men either kill'd or wounded by the Enemy; only two thro' Carelessness had their Hands and Faces blasted; but in a small time they both recovered. After our Fight was over, we got a spare Main-top-mast which we had between Decks; and our Carpenters went to work to fix it; it being of it self too big for a Fore-top-Mast. We lay by all the Night, and in the Morning betimes looked out for our Enemy, expecting to have the other Battle with him; but contrary to our Expectation, he had made Sail from us in the Night. Our Captain upon this, resolv'd to quit the Coast of *Peru*, and told us he design'd to go into the Bay of *Tacames*, where he did not doubt but we should get Provision enough; for now we had little besides Flour. We were pretty well contented, and stood away for the said Bay; and on the 28th of *July* we pass'd by the Point of *Gallera*.

This Point is low towards the Sea-side, and plain even Ground on the top. You must steer N. E. keeping off from it about a Mile to Leeward, by reason of a Shoal which lies off it, which Shoal is full of Rocks and Stones, and lies all hid under Water. And in the Point is a Bay of Sand, which you may see when you come in with your Ship within the Point; and coming over the said Bay, you will see a little Lake of fresh Water running into the Sea; and when the Tide is at the highest, the Salt Water runs into it. Wherefore if you would take in fresh Water here, you must take care to go to the right of the said Spring, and you will come to the Head of it, where you will find excellent good Water in a Pond, near unto a pleasant Grove of Trees, about a Musket-shot within Land. But you must be sure

to

to go well commonly War with white Men, Here is said Affes.

We pass'd Day anchor the place w from the Po We anchor Point *Galler* and 3 Leag Boat ashoar some Provisi of an Enemy saw us, drov to the Count Mountains v they had. S consisted of the Inhabitan upon the Sto with new Pl. And we took laden with I keep instead and two squa

The Road than the Bay Ground, but near the Mo near the Mo the Main L Water enoug your Boat a both Wood Groves of T


to go well arm'd, when you fetch it. For there commonly come down *Indians*, who are always at War with the *Spaniards*, and will rob and kill any white Men, thinking all white Men to be *Spaniards*. Here is said to be abundance of Ostridges and wild Affes.

An. 1704.



We passed by this Point of *Gallera*, and the same Day anchored in the Bay of *Tacames*; which was the place whereto we were bound, and is distant from the Point of *Gallera* between 2 and 3 Leagues. We anchored at this *Tacames* in 6 Fathom Water, Point *Gallera* bearing W. S. W. distant between 2 and 3 Leagues. At our coming in, we sent our Boat ashoar with 20 Men armed, hoping to get some Provisions; but the Inhabitants having notice of an Enemy's being in those Seas, as soon as they saw us, drove the Cattle from the Water-side up into the Country, and they themselves retired to the Mountains with their Wives and Children and all they had. So our Men went into the Village, which consisted of about 50 *Indian* Houses, deserted by the Inhabitants. Here in the River we found a Bark upon the Stocks a building, of about 50 Tons; with new Plank enough by her, to build another. And we took another small Bark of about 10 Tons, laden with Plantains. This Bark we intended to keep instead of a Long-boat; she had two Masts and two square Sails, and we named her the *Dragon*.

The Road on the Coast of *Tacames*, is lower Land than the Bay of *St Matthew*; it is indifferent clear Ground, but not very deep, where you may anchor near the Mount. And if you do not like to anchor near the Mount, you may anchor where you will by the Main Land on the Weather-side; and there is Water enough, and no danger. And if you send your Boat ashoar, you may supply your self with both Wood and Water. In the River are pleasant Groves of Trees; and it has in the Entry of it a little

An. 1704.  Rock. The Land-marks of the River are, that the Land on the Lee-side is high, and you may see a white Spot upon it, like a white Sheet.

To the Northward 8 Leagues, is the Bay of St Matthew. In this Bay is a large River, the breadth of which is 3 quarters of a Mile; but till you get within the Mouth, you will find no good Anchor-Ground. If you would go into it, keep near the Land on the Weather or South side: This River is seldom used by the *Spaniards*, but only for Refreshment; for there is plenty of all sorts of Provisions; and if their Ships be out of Repair, they can here have them repaired. Two Leagues up the River are *Indian* People, who sell to the *Spaniards*, when they come here, all sorts of Fruits, as Coco-nuts, Plantains, Bonanoes, &c.

The Coco-nut-Trees are from 50 to 60, 70, 80 and 100 Foot in height, mostly slender and straight. They have Leaves, some 4 Fathom, and 4 Fathom and a half long, and produce a Nut call'd a Coco-nut; which, with the outer Rind on, is bigger than any Man's Head. The outer Rind being taken off, there appears a Shell, some of which will hold near a Quart. Within the Shell is the Nut; and within the Nut is about a Pint and a half of pure clear Water, which is very cool, brisk, pleasant and sweet. The Kernel of the Nut is also very good; which if it be pretty old, we scrape all to pieces; the Scrapings we set to soak in about a quart of fresh Water for 3 or 4 Hours, and then strain the Water; which when strain'd hath both the Colour and Taste of Milk: And if it stand a while, it will have a thick Scum on it, not unlike Cream. This Milk being boiled with Rice, is accounted by our Doctors to be very nourishing; for which Reason we often give of it to our sick Men. The Leaves of the Tree, serve to thatch Houses; the outer Rind of the Nut, to make Linnen-Cloth; of it they also make

make Ropes which are a *East-Indies*.

pretty Drink and make a serves instead rained instead old, the Ker often made u to burn in I may say, the Firing, and may be know are void of L bottom of th or 20 in a clu which is full o

The Plant height, and the Tree are broad, and e at the bottom Cod of about Black-puddin flour, often s ken off, the i it self is yello Pear. There a Stalk; and an extraordin the *East* and them.

The Bonan Fruit is not so before, about above 6. It tain, 50 or 6

make Ropes for Ships, as Rigging, Cables, &c. *An. 1704.*  
which are a good Commodity in most places of the *East-Indies*. The Shell of the Nut will make very pretty Drinking-cups: It will also burn very well, and make a very fierce and hot Fire. The Kernel serves instead of Meat, and the Water therein contained instead of Drink: And if the Nut be very old, the Kernel will of itself turn to Oyl, which is often made use of to fry with, but most commonly to burn in Lamps. So that from this Tree, as I may say, they have Meat, Drink, Clothing, Houses, Firing, and Rigging for their Ships. These Trees may be known by any Ships passing by; for they are void of Leaves, except just at the top. At the bottom of the Leaves the Coco-nuts grow, 10, 15 or 20 in a cluster; and they hang by a small String, which is full of Joynts.

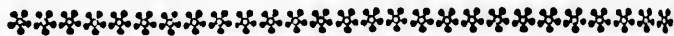
The Plantain-tree, is about 13 or 14 Foot in heighth, and about 4 Foot round: The Leaves of the Tree are about 8 or 9 Foot long, and 2 Foot broad, and end in a round Point. The Fruit grows at the bottom of the Leaf, upon a great Stalk, in a Cod of about 8 Inches long, and the bigness of a Black-pudding. The Cod is of a fine yellow colour, often speckled with red. The Cod being taken off, the inside of it is white; but the Plantain it self is yellow like Butter, and as soft as a ripe Pear. There will grow 50 or 60 sometimes upon a Stalk; and 5 or 6 Stalks upon a Tree. They are an extraordinary good Fruit; and in most parts of the *East* and *West-Indies* there is great plenty of them.

The Bonanoe-Tree is much the same; only the Fruit is not so long as the Plantain, being, as I said *See Fig. 17.* before, about 8 Inches long, and the Bonanoe not above 6. It grows in the same manner as the Plantain, 50 or 60 in a Cluster, upon one Stalk. The Fruit

An. 1704. Fruit is very mellow, and extraordinary sweet and good.

The Land-marks of this River in the Bay of St *Matthew* are, that the Bay is higher Land than that which is behind it towards the inward parts, to the Cape of St *Francisco*, or thereabouts. It hath on the Sea-Coast 14 or 15 pieces of broken Ground, which are white; and in the middle of them is the said Bay of St *Matthew*.

On the 31st of *July* we left the Bay of *Tacames*, and carried our little Prize, named the *Dragon*, with us; not designing to touch at any place, till we came to the Gulf of *Nicoya*.



#### CHAP. IV.

*The Island Canoe. The Mountains called Sierras de los Coronadas. The Gulf of Nicoya. The Ship cleaned. Mr Clippinton the Chief-Mate leaves us. A particular Description of the Gulf of Nicoya. The Maccaw described. The Carrion-Crow. The Pelican. The Guanoe. The Turtle. The Pearl-Oyster. The Great Oyster. Muscles, Departure from the Gulf of Nicoya. Two Mountains of Guatimala, the one casting out Water, the other Fire. A Prize taken. Vulcanoes. The Bay of Tewantepeque Subvartaneo. Another Prize taken. The Bay of Martaba. The Mountains called Motines. The Mount of St Jago, and Port of Quelegna. Another Prize taken. Attempts upon the Manila-Ship unsuccessful. The Men desire to return Home: But agree to cruize six Weeks longer, and then go into India. The Albicore described. The Crew divide, part tarrying with Captain Dampier in the South-Seas, and part resolving to go for India.*

FROM the Bay of *Tacames* in the Latitude of about 1 d. 20 m. North, we stood away to the N. W. a-cross the Bay of *Panama*; and on the 30th of *August* we fell in with an Island, which proved to be the *Island Canoe*. It is an indifferent high Island, and lies in the Latitude of 10 d. N. It is not above a League round, and the anchoring-place is on

Sierras de los  
on the N. E. H  
bove a quarter  
said by our In  
Wood, Water  
Near this Islan  
them are sever  
main Land, is  
*Punta-mala* is a  
*Cavendish* form  
From hence  
and past by the  
ed Mountains.  
able, there be  
From the crow  
to the Westwa  
called by the S  
Rocks lie just  
Mountains; an  
Near these Rod  
River. This R  
and here is con  
to *Herradura*  
South Point the  
*Blanco* is the N  
the 16th of *Aug*  
into the Gulf,  
called by the S  
they lie in the  
between *Them* a  
Bay of *Caldera*  
lands to bear W  
sent our little P  
to find out a co  
in. And the ne  
our Captain ar  
mongst the *M*  
Convenience am  
ground. In the

Sierras de los Coronadas. *The Gulf of Nicoya.* 43

on the N. E. E. side, in 14 fathom Water, not above a quarter of a Mile from the Shore. Here is said by our *Indian Pilots* to be extraordinary good Wood, Water, Turtle, and store of wild Hogs. Near this Island are two Islands more; and between them are several Shoals; and not far off, upon the main Land, is *Punta-mala* or bad Point; and within *Punta-mala* is a fine deep Bay, in which Sir *Thomas Cavendish* formerly clean'd his Ship.

From hence we coasted away to the Westward, and past by the *Sierras de los Coronadas*, or the crowned Mountains. These Mountains are very remarkable, there being none like them on this Coast. From the crowned Mountains we still coasted away to the Westward, and passed by the four Rocks, called by the *Spaniards*, *Farallones de Queipo*. These Rocks lie just at the West-end of the Crowned Mountains; and the Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. Near these Rocks is the River *Estrella*, or the Star River. This River is in the bottom of a large Bay, and here is commonly a great Sea. From this Bay to *Herradura* is 11 Leagues. *Herradura* is the South Point that makes the Gulf of *Nicoya*, as *Cape Blanco* is the North. We arrived at *Herradura* on the 16th of *August*; but past by it, and went further into the Gulf, till we came to many small Islands, called by the *Spaniards* the *Middle Islands*, because they lie in the middle of the Gulf. We anchor'd between *Them* and the Bay of *Caldera*; bringing the Bay of *Caldera* to bear East, and the said *Middle Islands* to bear West. Here we lay all this day; but sent our little Prize the *Dragon* to view the Gulf, and to find out a convenient place to lay our Ship ashore in. And the next Morning, being *August* the 17th, our Captain and Carpenter went in the Canoa amongst the *Middle Islands*, to see if there was any Convenience amongst *Them* for laying our Ship aground. In the Evening our Captain and Carpenter returned

An. 1704.



*An. 1704.* returned in the Canoa, and brought on board two Turtles, which they caught as they were going ashore. We presently went to work in cutting up the Turtle, boiling, roasting, frying, baking, and stewing, according as each one thought fit. Our Captain and Carpenter had, as they said, found out a convenient place to lay our Ship ashore, amongst these middle Islands. So we intended to lie here this Night, and, if it was fair, to go in on the morrow.

The same Evening our little Prize returned to us again. They had been up the River *Changel*, and found 2 or 3 *Indian Houses*, and some *Plantain-Walks*; The *Indians* climbed the Trees, and cut down for them as many *Plantains* as they would have. They found also two *Canoas* haul'd up upon the Sand, and brought them both off. In their way they caught 8 Turtles, and eat nothing of their own Provisions, but fed upon Turtle during the Time they were from us; They gave us an account that they had found out a very good and secure place at the Island *St Lucas*, for us to lay our Ship ashore in; That it was in a fine deep Bay, which at the Entrance was not above a Pistol-shot over: That with 5 or 6 Guns upon each Point at the Entrance, we might fortify our selves, as that no Enemy durst approach us; for that 10 of us might defend ourselves against 500. However we found the *Middle Islands* to be as convenient as any place could be: And our Captain seeming to like this place as well, and knowing we could fortify our selves as strongly here and with as little trouble, we chose this place: Accordingly on the 18th, it being fair Weather and calm, we towed our Ship in amongst the Islands, and lay within Stone's cast of the Shore all round, with one Anchor a-Head, and a Cable out at our Stern, which was made fast to a great Tree on the Shore. As soon as we had fastened our Ship, all Hands went ashore

*They take a*  
ashore and b  
and Sail-make  
and Provision  
was sent in t  
and two Patte  
after he had c  
a *Spanish Bark*  
some few Jars  
They were go  
and for that  
Caukers on bo  
help us to repa  
Workmen.  
our Ammunition  
Flour, and ou  
them on board  
rest of our thin  
dy for cleanin  
often with the  
cially if they t  
Flood, and be  
The 22d of *Aug*  
just by us, up  
down Houses;  
way to make  
Ship. The bo  
eaten like a H  
Plank was no t  
Some places in  
Thumbs quite  
in this conditio  
bottom her,  
hard Shift, and  
with Nails and  
*September* the  
on the chief M  
21 of our Men,  
all our Ammun

*They take a small Sp. Bark. Mr Clippinton leaves us. 45*

ashore and began to build Tents for our Cooper <sup>An. 1704.</sup> and Sail-maker to work in, and to put our Goods and Provisions in. In the mean time our chief Mate was sent in the little *Dragon* with 20 Men armed, and two Pattereroes, to cruize in the Gulf; where after he had cruized 5 or 6 Days, he returned with a *Spanish Bark* of about 40 Tons: She had in her some few Jars of Brandy, Wine, and some Sugar. They were going to repair her, she being very old; and for that purpose had 5 or 6 Carpenters and Caukers on board, who came very opportunely to help us to repair our Ship, for we had great need of Workmen. We took out our Powder, Shot and all our Ammunition; with all our Bread, some of our Flour, and our two Quarter-deck Guns; and put them on board this last Bark. Then we got all the rest of our things ashore, and made every thing ready for cleaning our Ship. Our Men went ashore often with the Sain, and caught store of Fish, especially if they took the right time, which was at the Flood, and better in the Night than in the Day. The 22d of *August*, we sent our Canoas to an Island just by us, upon which there were several old fallen-down Houses; the Thatch of which we brought away to make use of in burning the Bottom of our Ship. The bottom of our Ship was in many Places eaten like a Honey-comb; insomuch that the firm Plank was no thicker than an old Six-pence: Nay, in some places in the Hold, we could thrust our Thumbs quite through with ease. Our Ship being in this condition, and we in want of Planks to new bottom her, our Carpenter was forced to make a hard Shift, and stop the Leaks as well as he could with Nails and Oak-bam.

*September* the 2d. Our Captain and Mr *Clippinton* the chief Mate falling out; Mr *Clippinton*, with 21 of our Men, seized upon the Bark, in which was all our Ammunition, and a great part of our Provisions;



An. 1704.



fions; and got up her Anchor, and went without the Islands. From thence he sent us word, that if any of us had a mind to go with him, we should be welcome; but however that we might not be quite destitute, he would restore us all our Powder, Shot and Ammunition; reserving only 2 or 3 Barrels for his own use. And according to his promise he put on shore our Powder, Shot, and other Ammunition in an *Indian House*, to shelter it from the Rain, and sent us word of his so doing. And we went with our Canoes and fetcht it aboard.

And now our Captain's design being to take the *Manila-Ship*, we went to work in getting our things aboard, and watering and rigging our Ship. And on the 22d, we hal'd out from the *Middle Islands*, and anchored in the Gulf; which before I proceed, I shall here give you some Description of.

See Fig. 27. In this Gulf are several Islands, as the Island of *St Lucas*, and the Island of *Chira*. To this latter Island the *Spanish Ships* come to take in their lading, which is brought from *Nicoya*. This Island is inhabited, and lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 50 m. North; and on the N. E. part is another Island called the Island *Guaibas*, near which is a Bar or Shoal. Observe, when you enter into this Gulf, that you leave all the Islands to the Westward, except the Island *Guaibas*, which has the Bar near it; and steer close by the Island of *Chira*. This Island is distant from *St Lucas* 8 Leagues; and they lie from each other North and South. To the S. S. W. of the Island *St Lucas*, distant about 4 Leagues, are the *Middle Islands*. They are a parcel of small Islands, and amongst them is a good Harbour, in which we wooded and watered and hal'd our Ship ashore.

We found here several sorts of very good Fish, as *Mullets*, *Breams*, *Silver-fish*, &c. Of Shell-fish here is *Conchs*, *Clans*, *Pearl-Oysters*; and another sort

The Maccaw

of Oyster, call'd  
a great Store.  
*Carion-Crows*.

*Guano* and the

The *Maccaw*  
ing of most fo  
nels of a Haw  
his Bill is per  
quite black.

The *Carrion*

and in all respe

difference neith

of them both

that there is no

monly resort t

s, and feed up

ed *Carrion*: B

*Crows*, I know

but altogether

The *Pelican*

lour is inclining

are brown. It

with a very larg

his Bill, and f

Bag or Satchel,

almost beyond

Cockles, Con

which being no

they open, and

the Meat. As

Breast to give t

believe, nor e

have seen thou

and have eaten

only they taste

feet like a D

roost common

set with their

of Oyster, called the *Great-Oyster*. Of Birds here An. 1704. is great Store, viz. *Maccaws* and *Pelicans* and *Carrion-Crows*. And of amphibious Creatures, the *Guano* and the *Sea-Turtle*.

The *Maccaw* is a very fine Bird, his Feathers being of most sorts of Colours. He is about the big-ness of a Hawk, and in shape like a Parrot, only his Bill is perfectly white, and his Feet and Legs quite black.

The *Carrion-Crow* is as big as a small Turkey, and in all respects very like one; for I never saw any difference neither in Colour nor Shape. The Flesh of them both smells and tastes so strong of Musk, that there is no eating of it. These Creatures commonly resort to any place where any dead Creature is, and feed upon it; for which reason they are called *Carrion*: But the reason why they are called *Crows*, I know not; for they are nothing like them, but altogether like a wild Turkey.


The *Pelican* is almost as big as a Swan. Its Colour is inclining to white, only the Tips of his Wings are brown. It hath a long Bill of about 20 Inches, with a very large Crop joyning to the lower-part of his Bill, and so descending by the Throat, like a Bag or Satchel, very observable, and of a Largeness almost beyond credit, into which it receiveth Oysters, Cockles, Conchs, &c. or any other Shell-fish; which being not able to break, it retains them until they open, and then vomiting them up, picks out the Meat. As for their making a Hole in their Breast to give their Blood to their Young, I do not believe, nor ever saw any such thing, although I have seen thousands both young and old together, and have eaten many of them. They are good Food, only they taste somewhat fishy. They have broad Feet like a Duck, being Water-fowls; but they roost commonly on Rocks and in Trees; and always set with their Heads to the Wind; so that if the Wind

An. 1704. Wind changes whilst they are at roost, they turn about their Heads to the Wind. They are heard by the Birds, and fly very slow; and always, when they are on either on Rocks, Trees, or in the Water, they rest their Bills upon their Crop.

The *Guano* is a sort of Creature, some of which are found on Land, some in the Water. He is about 3 foot long, more or less; and is a very ugly Creature to look at; having great, sharp, black and green Scales, from the fore-part of his Head to the end of his Tail; and a Set of great and sharp Teeth, with four long Claws upon each Foot. They breed commonly in the Roots of old Trees near the Water-side; and frequent the Water as well as Land. When they are stewed with a little Spice, they make good Broth; and the Flesh looks very white, and eats very well; but if they are not extraordinarily well boiled, they are very dangerous to eat; making Men very sick, and often putting them into a Fever, as we were informed by our Prisoners.

Of *Sea-Turtles* there are several sorts, but we always account the green Turtle to be the best Meat. They have several Islands and sandy Bays, where they go to lay their Eggs: Which they do in different Places at different Times. For in some Places as at the Island of *Ascension* in the *Atlantick* Ocean their common time of laying is in *April*, *May*, *June* and *July*. In other places, as in the Bay of *Motilon* on the Coast of *Mexico*, we took them ashore laying their Eggs in the Months of *December* and *January*. Here in the Gulf of *Nicoya* upon the same Coast of *Mexico*, in the Latitude of between 10 and 11 Degrees North, we caught a great many of them, and commonly found them full of Eggs in the Months of *August* and *September*. Though therefore at one time at several constant places their Season of laying is always the same, yet in different places their Season

are different. In most times they are full of Eggs. They go ashore in the Evening to make a Hole in the Sand, wherein they lay their Eggs, deep, where in they lay 20 or 30 at a time, and mix with the Sand, and so leave them. Thus they lay their Eggs, and they have laid many Young, when as soon as they are hatched, they go to the Water. The Leanness of a Turtle is a sign of a good Skin over their back. The Turtle are not so experienced in the Water as the Turtle several years old. The Lean of a Turtle is not so good as Beef; but the Lean of a Turtle is very wholesome. The *Pearl-Creeper* is a common Oyster, which is found upon the Rocks to the South of the *Pearl* lies in the Months of 5, 6 or 7 *Pearl* Creeper. Several Voyages have been made to the Island *California*, where they find 5, 6, 7 or 8 *Pearl* Creeper, or 12 Oysters upon them. The *Pearl* Creeper and the Oyster are both good at several times, both of them may be tolerable. The *Great* Oysters; not the *Pearl*-Oyster.

are different. I have been at the catching of them <sup>An. 1704.</sup>  
 in most times of the Year, and commonly found   
 them full of Eggs. When they want to lay, they  
 go ashore in some sandy Bay, and with their Fins  
 make a Hole in the Sand about 2 Foot and a half  
 deep, wherein they lay their Eggs, commonly about  
 30 or 90 at a Time: Then they cover them up  
 with the Sand they had scraped out of the Hole,  
 and so leave them for the heat of the Sun to hatch.  
 Thus they lay 2 or 3 times in a Season; and after  
 they have laid, they go off to Sea, and leave the  
 Young, when hatcht, to shift for themselves; who,  
 as soon as they get out of the Shell and Sand, retire  
 to the Water. The Eggs are round, about the  
 bigness of a Duck's, with a white, thin, tough  
 Skin over them, but no Shell: Both the Eggs and  
 the Turtle are extraordinary good Food, as I have  
 experienced many times. I have seen of this sort of  
 Turtle several times from 200 to 350 and 400 weight.  
 The Lean of them, before 'tis dress'd, looks like  
 Beef; but the Fat is as green as Grass; and it is  
 very wholesome Food.

The *Pearl-Oyster* is much about the bigness of our  
 common Oyster, but more flat and broad. It hangs  
 to the Rocks by a long stringy Beard, like a Muscle.  
 The Pearl lies in the thickest part of it; some have  
 5, 6 or 7 Pearls in them. The *Spaniards* make se-  
 veral Voyages to this Gulf of *Nicoya* and to the I-  
 land *California* for them. The *Indians* go down in  
 5, 6, 7 or 8 Fathom Water, and bring up 8, 10,  
 or 12 Oysters at a Time, while the Men on board  
 open them. The Meat of this Oyster is very green,  
 and the Oyster fat. I have eaten of this Oyster seve-  
 ral times, both boiled and stewed; and found them  
 to be tolerable good Victuals.

The *Great Oyster* grows to the Rocks, as other  
 Oysters; not hanging to them by a Beard, as the  
 Pearl-Oyster. When they are opened, one part  
 looks

An. 1704

looks of a fine Red like a Cherry, the other part is of a fine White. I have eat of this sort of Oyster many times; but it was for want of better Victuals. They are so large, that one of them cut in pieces and stewed, is sufficient for a Meal for 5 or 6 Men.

The *Muscles* here are so large, that one of them when drest, will suffice 2 Men; and they are tolerable good Victuals, when stewed with Pepper and Vinegar.

From the *Middle Islands* before-mentioned to the Island of *Cbira*, is clear Ground, and 6 or 7 Fathom Water. When you sail up the Gulf, you must keep nearer the Islands than the main Land; because near the Main are several Shoals, which stretch a considerable way. From the Island *St Lucas* to Cape *Blanco*, is 9 Leagues. Cape *Blanco* lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 20 m. North. It has a small Island at the Point of it, full of high Trees; The Cape is high towards the inner Parts, and appears plain and even. The chief of what they bring from this Gulf, is Salt, Honey, Maiz, some Wheat and Fowls, which they send yearly to *Panama*.

On the 23d of *September*, having done our Business here, we with our little *Dragon Prize* left this place, intending to cruize to the Westward. On the 7th of *October*, we had Latitude by Observation 13 d. 07 m. North. Variation 4 d. 30 m. westerly; And at the same time we saw the Land, which proved to be 2 high Mounts, called the *Vulcans of Guatimala*; the one being of Water, the other of Fire. These two famous Mountains stand almost the one over-against the other, on each side of the Valley; that of Water being on the South-side, and that of Fire, on the North, nearer to the old City. That of Water, is a little higher than the other, and yields a goodly Prospect, being green all the Year round. In the Year 1534, this Mountain was

said

7  
said to burst  
Quantities, t  
which caused  
Leagues furth  
can of Fire,  
is at some cer  
son, which is  
to the Inhabit  
as big as a  
Flame, that  
be 5 or 6 Mi  
may see to re  
This was affir  
Natives of the

The 8th, w  
ry hard Gusts  
said; with su  
Flashes of Lig  
heard the like  
bout 80 Tons,  
*nejo*, and was b  
Quantity of Pr  
us. The Capt  
*Spaniard*, borr  
in *London*. H  
*Eaton*, and ca  
which time he  
falling out with  
Island *Gorgonia*  
the Ship was g  
Trees, which h  
them together  
2 Shirts, which  
having filled a  
made fast to the  
times put off fr  
Day in the Aste  
*ture*, where he

VOL. IV.

*The Vulcans of Guatimala.*

51

An. 1704.

said to burst open, and threw Water in such large Quantities, that it drowned the City of *Guatimala*; which caused the Inhabitants to remove the City 3 Leagues further off, where it now stands. The Vulcan of Fire, which stands opposite to that of Water, is at some certain times (especially in the rainy Season, which is from *April to November*;) very terrible to the Inhabitants. It sometimes throws out Stones as big as a House; and breaks out with such a Flame, that if it be in a dark Night, although you be 5 or 6 Miles off, yet by the Light thereof you may see to read a Letter written in a small Hand. This was affirmed to us by several of our Prisoners, Natives of the place.

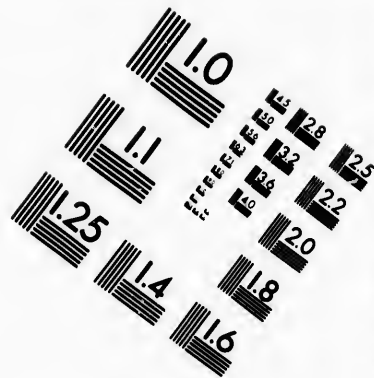
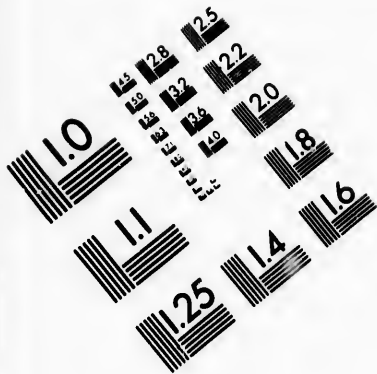
The 8th, we had dirty squally Weather, with very hard Gusts of Wind from the two Vulcans aforesaid; with such prodigious Claps of Thunder and Flashes of Lightning, as none of us ever saw or heard the like. On the 9th, we took a Bark of about 80 Tons, in ballast. She came from *Suvarata-nejo*, and was bound for *Ria Lexa*. She had a small Quantity of Provisions, which was very welcome to us. The Captain's name was *Christian Martin*, a Spaniard, born at the *Canaries*, but brought up in *London*. He was Servant formerly to Captain *Eaton*, and came with him into the *South Seas*, at which time he was Captain *Eaton's* Gunner; but falling out with the Men, ran away from them at the Island *Gorgonia*, where he lay concealed 6 Days till the Ship was gone; after which he cut down 2 small Trees, which he drew to the Water-side, and bound them together with Twigs, fixed a Mast, and of 2 Shirts, which he had with him, made a Sail; and having filled a large Bag with Oysters, which he made fast to the said 2 Trees, he in the Morning betimes put off from the Island *Gorgonia*, and the next Day in the Afternoon got into the River of *Bonaventure*, where he went ashore, and had but ill usage

VOL. IV.

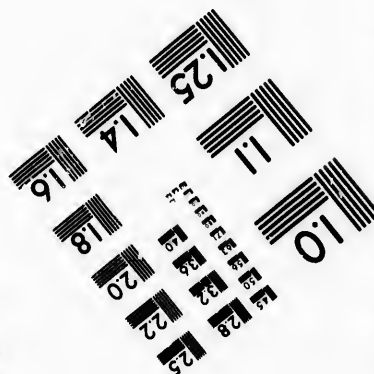
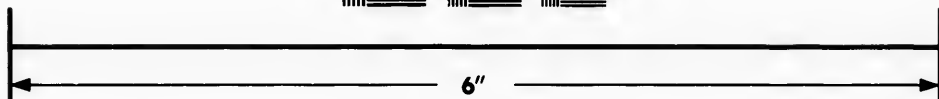
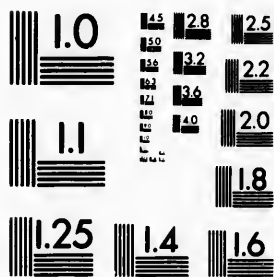
E 2

from





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



1.5 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5  
2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0

10  
11  
12

52 *The Vul. of Attilan. The Bay of Tecoantepeque.*

*An. 1704* from the Spaniards, who sent him to *Lima*, where he was examined, cleared himself, and was set at Liberty. He could speak very good *English*.

The 15th we had Latitude by observation 13 d. 25 m. North. Variation 3 d. 00 m. Westerly, being then off the great Vulcan of *Attilan*. This Vulcan commonly casts out smoak; and under it are 5 small Hills, which are said to be always green. On the 16th, we pass'd by the Vulcan of *Sapotitlan*; which throws out vast quantities of Fire. This and the Vulcan of *Sacatapeque*, are reckoned two Wonders of the World. We observed off the Vulcan of *Sapotitlan*, and found Variation 2 d. 51 m. Westerly, and had Latitude by Observation 13 d. 51 m. North. The 19th, we saw the Hill of *Bernal*, which makes the East-point of the Gulf of *Tecoantepeque*. We observed off it, and found the Variation, by a good Amplitude, to be 2 d. 45 m. Westerly; and had Latitude 15 d. 00 m. N.

The 20th, we found our selves a-breast of the Bay of *Tecoantepeque*, which is very low Land, and full of little Hills, which look like small Islands. This place is very subject to hard Gales of Wind at N. E. called *Tecoantepequers*, from the place whence they come; and they happen commonly about the New and Full Moons. The best way therefore is to keep near the Shore, after you are past the Bay or Gulf. In the Gulf it self, you may keep 3 or 4 Leagues off; for it is Shoal to that distance: But when you are to the Westward of the Bay, keep within 2 Leagues of the Shore, that you may come to an anchor if occasion be. For if you should chance to be driven off from Shore, which frequently happens; you will hardly be able to get in 4 days, so much as you will drive out in one. For when you are driven out of sight of the Land, you will have a strong Current, which will drive you fast to the S. W.

November t  
small White I  
East-end of w  
Hummock, w  
the Land going  
causes it, till  
Island. This  
Spaniards and  
40 m. N; an  
Houses, stand  
red in 14 fatho  
the Village. A  
Spaniards and  
fired 8 or 10 c  
retired into the  
of us, and we  
it we found a  
Packs of very  
load of Water  
our Boats. O  
fire, but the  
them. So on t  
wind, and sto

The 22d, v  
under the Mou  
our Ship, and  
large green T  
26th, at Sun-i  
ately got ever  
ment, not kno  
which we now  
were at this tir  
in Health; and  
*Manila*-Ship.  
saw, and took  
60 Tons, from  
she had on boar  
had fish'd in t

November the 11th, in the Even, we saw four *An. 1704.*  
 small White Islands, lying close together: On the  
 East-end of which, about 2 Miles distance, is a large  
 Hummock, which looks like an Island, but is not;  
 the Land going from it to the Main, being very low,  
 causes it, till you are very near it, to look like an  
 Island. This place is called *Suvartanco*, inhabited by  
*Spaniards* and *Indians*. It lies in the Latitude of 17 d.  
 40 m. N; and has a small Village of about 40  
 Houses, standing by the Sea-side. Here we anchored  
 in 14 fathom Water, not above Pistol-shot from  
 the Village. At our coming in, we saw about 500  
*Spaniards* and *Indians*, both Horse and Foot. We  
 fired 8 or 10 of our great Guns at them, and they  
 retired into the Woods. Then we landed about 30  
 of us, and went to the Village and romaged it. In  
 it we found a great many small things, with 16  
 Packs of very good Flour. We filled here 2 Boats  
 load of Water; but the Sea running high, over-set  
 our Boats. Our Men would have set the Village on  
 fire, but the Captain being ashore would not suffer  
 them. So on the 18th we went out with the Land-  
 wind, and stood away to the Westward.


The 22d, we anchored in the Bay of *Martaba*,  
 under the Mountains of *Motines*. Here we watered  
 our Ship, and found in a small River a great many  
 large green Turtles, the best I ever tasted. On the  
 26th, at Sun-setting, we spied a Sail, and immedi-  
 ately got every thing in a readiness for an Engage-  
 ment, not knowing but it might be the *Manila*-Ship,  
 which we now began to expect shortly to see. We  
 were at this time 64 of us, Men and Boys; all well  
 in Health; and did daily wish to have a Sight of the  
*Manila*-Ship. We soon came up with the Ship we  
 saw, and took her. She was a small Bark, of about  
 60 Tons, from *California*, laden with Plank; and  
 she had on board some Parcels of Pearl, which they  
 had fish'd in the Gulf of *California*.

An. 1704.

In this Bay of *Martaba* is a very good anchoring place, defended from the East and North-West Winds. And there is 10 and 12 fathom Water, clear Ground. When you are ashore, you will see a little River of fresh Water. It was at this Rivulet that we water'd our Ship, and in it found Store of extraordinary large and very good green Turtle. Near the Rivulet is a Road, which strikes up into the Woods. This Road leads to an *Indian* Town, called *Mavota*. It is said to be 4 Miles and a half from the Sea-side.

To the N. W. of this Bay of *Martaba*, 5 or 6 Leagues, towards the Sea-side, you will see broken Ground, which looks like an Island. It is called *Chasipi*. On the S. E. of which, is a little pleasant Valley of pure white Sand, called the Valley of *Maguille*; under the Jurisdiction of the City of *Colima*. Observe that at the Point of *Chasipi*, the *Motines* end. The *Motines* are a long Ridge of Mountains, reaching in length 25 Leagues. They abound in many rich Towns of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mostese*, and *Indians*. To the N. W. of the Point of *Chasipi*, you will find a plain even Land towards the Sea-side, which is full of Coco-nut Trees planted here for the use of those Ships which come from the Gulf of *California*. Two or 3 Leagues distant from this row of Trees, to the N. W. is some broken Ground; and at the end of the broken Ground stands a Vulcan, which is said always to smoke. It is called the Vulcan of *Colima*; and the broken Ground is called the Valley of *Corelan*. It is all planted with Cocoa's, such as we make Chocolate of. This Valley is distant from the Town of *Colima* N. W. 18 Leagues; And not far from the Valley is a Mount very round, called the Mount of *St Jago*. The Mount of *St Jago* is in the Port of *Quelagna*. To know it, you must observe that there is a Rock close by the said Mount, which looks very white,

white, and n  
is a Bay at th  
Trees. If y  
you must ste  
2 very good  
ground, and  
are called th  
said Bay is a  
is the Port o  
*Quelagna* and  
in which you  
this is called  
ted. Five or  
Rock, is a li  
you will see a  
ken Ground,  
form of a Sug  
that Rock, th  
It was on th  
this Bay; in w  
and soon too  
they heaved t  
they all took  
took Possession  
sel of about 60  
deal of Powde  
all Parts of th  
this Ship lay h  
*Manila*-Ship;  
threw most of  
Bay of *Navida*  
From this Ba  
coasted along t  
of this Port,  
*metla*. It is a  
S. E. Winds.  
an Island; and  
from the main

An. 1704  


white, and may be seen at a great distance. There is a Bay at the end of it, where is a Plain of green Trees. If you would go to this Port of *Quelagna*, you must steer straight to the Bay. For there are 2 very good Harbours, which have good Anchor-ground, and will hold a great many Ships: They are called the *Caletas*. On the N. W. side of the said Bay is another very good Port, and close by it is the Port of *Quelagna*; and between the Port of *Quelagna* and the white Rock, is a very good Port, in which you are Land-lock'd from all Winds; and this is called the Port of *St Jago*, but is not inhabited. Five or six Leagues to the N. W. of the white Rock, is a little Mount; coming near to which, you will see an indifferent high Mount, full of broken Ground, and a Rock joining to it, which is in form of a Sugar-Loaf; and on the N. W. side of that Rock, there is a Bay a League wide.

It was on the 4th of *December* that we came into this Bay; in which we saw a Sail, stood in after her, and soon took her. All the way we chased her, they heaved their things over-board; after which they all took to their Boat, and got ashore. We took Possession of the Vessel, which was a new Vessel of about 60 Tons: And in her we found a great deal of Powder and Shot scattered up and down in all Parts of the Vessel. We suppose therefore that this Ship lay here with Ammunition to supply the *Manila*-Ship; But upon our chasing of her, they threw most of it over-board. This Bay is called the *Bay of Navidad*.

From this Bay of *Navidad* or the *Nativity*, we still coasted along to the Westward. At the N. W. end of this Port, is another Port which is called *Chametla*. It is a Port defended from the N. W. and S. E. Winds. Two Leagues to the N. W. of it, is an Island; and about it lie 4 or 5 Rocks, which come from the main Land; They lie to the N. N. E. and

*An. 1704.* may plainly be seen; and at the East-end of them, you may see the Vulcan of *Colima*.

On the 6th in the Morning, being off the Vulcan of *Colima*, we saw a Sail, and soon came up with her. She proved to be the *Manila-Ship*. So we, being all provided, gave her several Broad-sides before she could get any of her Guns clear. For they did not suspect us to be an Enemy, and were not at all prepared for us. Capt. *Martin*, whom I formerly mentioned, was then a Prisoner on board us: He advised to lay her aboard immediately, while they were all in a hurry, and that this would be the only way to take her; but if we gave them so much Time as to get out their great Guns, they would certainly beat us in pieces, and we should lose an Opportunity of making our selves Masters of the value of sixteen Millions of Pieces of Eight. And accordingly it happened: For time being delayed in quarrelling, between those of us that would lay her aboard, and those that would not, the Enemy got out a Tire of Guns, and then were too hard for us; so that we could not lie along her side, to do her any considerable Damage. For our 5 Pound Shot, which was the biggest we had, signified little against such a Ship as she was; but any of her Shot, which were 18 and 24 Pounders, if any of them happened to strike *Us*, our Ship being very much decayed, it would drive in a piece of Plank of 3 or 4 Foot. So being much damaged, and receiving particularly a Shot from the Enemy between Wind and Water in our Powder Room; by which we had 2 Foot of Plank driven in on each side the Stem; the Signal was made to stand off from the Enemy.

Thus our Design being disappointed, all our Men grew discontented, and were for going Home, knowing we could do no good in these Parts, either for our selves or Owners; having Provision but for 3 Months, and that very short; and our Ship being ready

ready of her f  
fired our Con  
and then he v  
some Friend's  
of our selves,  
vantage. To  
ruized along  
Land, and pa  
to, Port Ang  
thers: Of wh  
the Coasts.  
Our Design  
la, to new Wa  
ed Voyage to  
we met with v  
an hour's time  
go Pound We  
Fish of about 5  
a Bucket we ha  
at a time.

The *Albicore*  
more, some les  
pound weight.  
pretty large, o  
ones near the T  
side near the C  
one on each sid  
the middle of t  
ending to his T  
ittle or no Bon  
raordinary goo  
Fish, when in  
on the Flying  
toes, &c.

On the 6th,  
*Dampier* and  
*South-Seas*; bu  
was made, was

ready of her self to fall in Pieces. Our Captain desired our Consent to cruize here 6 Weeks longer, and then he would permit us to go for *India*, to some Friend's Factory, where we might all dispose of our selves, as we should think most for our Advantage. To this we all agreed: And accordingly cruized along shore to the Eastward in sight of the Land, and passed by several noted Ports, as *Acapulco*, *Port Angels*, *Port Guatulco*, and several others: Of which I shall speak in my Description of the Coasts.

An. 1704.



Our Design now was to go into the Gulf of *Amapala*, to new Water our Ship and Bark, for our intended Voyage to *India*. On the 5th of *January*, 1704-5, we met with vast Quantities of Fish; so that in half an hour's time, we caught of *Albicores*, from 60. to 90 Pound Weight, no fewer than 58. And small Fish of about 5 Inches, were so numerous, that with a Bucket we haul'd up 14, 16, 18 and sometimes 20 at a time.

The *Albicore* is about 4 or 5 Foot in length, some more, some less; weighing from 50 to 100 and 150 pound weight. He hath 11 Fins on his back, one pretty large, one middling one, and 9 small yellow bones near the Tail. He hath one large Fin on each side near the Gills; and 12 Fins under his Belly; one on each side underneath near the Gills, one near the middle of the Belly, and 9 small yellow Fins extending to his Tail. It is a very fleshy Fish, having little or no Bones, except the Back-bone; and is extraordinary good Victuals. It is a prodigious strong Fish, when in the Water. They prey mostly upon the Flying-fish, as do the Dolphins, Bone-toes, &c.

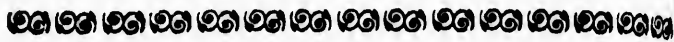
See

Fig. 21.

On the 6th, it was concluded between Captain *Dampier* and 30 of our Men, to continue in the *South-Seas*; but upon what Terms this Agreement was made, was kept secret. We who were resolved

to

**W**hen 1704 to go for *India*, used our endeavour to get into the Gulf of *Amapalla* (which was the place we design'd to water at) with all the haste we could. Where we anchor'd on the 26th of *January* 1704-5. And the same day, the Provisions being equally parted according to the directions of the Owners Agent, and 4 great Guns, with some small Arms, Powder and Shot, &c. being taken out for us, we, (that is, 33 of us who resolv'd to go in the Bark for *India*;) went on shore in order to water our Vessel for the said Voyage.



## CHAP. V.

*A particular Description of the Coast of Mexico. The Hill of Zalisco. The Cocoa-Tree. The Islands Maria's. The Rocks and Points of Pontique. Cape Corrientes. The Islands of Chametly. Port of St Jago, and of Navidad. Bay of Sallagua. The Mountains Motines. The River Sacaticli. The Mountains of Chiquetan and Petaplan. Acapulco. Port Marquiss. Point Gallera. The Island Alcatrazes. Point Escondedo. The R. Melissias. The River of Gallera. Port Angels. The Port of Guatubco. Mazatlan. Port of Salina. Tecoantepeque. Cat-Fish. The Hill of Bernall. The Vulcans of Soconusco, Amilpas, Sopotitlan, Sacatepeque, Atitlan, and Guatimala. The Port of Sonsonat Trinidad. The Vulcans of Iſalco, S. Salvadore and Sacatepepa. The River Lempa. St Michaels. The Gulf of Amapalla. The Shovel-nosed Shark. The Ceawan. Port of Ria Lexa. The Vulcan Vejo. The Vulcans of Telica, and Leon Mamotombo, Granada and Bombacho. Mountain of Popogajo. Port of Velas. The Mount of Hermozo. The Cape of Gajones. Cape Blanco. The Gulf of Nicoya. Sierras de los Coronadas. The Island Caneo. Punta-Mala. Gulfo Dulce. Puebla Nova. The Islands Quibo, Quicara and Rancheria. The Point of Mariato. The Moto de Porcos. The Point of Higuera. Punta-mala. The Island Guanoes. Nata.*

**B**UT before we go any further, I shall here give a particular Description of the Coast of *Mexico*, *Peru* and *Chili*, from the entrance of the Gulf of *California* in the Latitude of 23 d. 30 m. N. to the Port

port of *Valdivia*.  
I knew them  
them from the  
And first, or  
called *Zalisco*:  
in the top; an  
called *Maxentel*  
looks like a Sh  
of *Zalisco*, is a  
ited by *Spania*  
and the Main h  
with Estantions  
The Cocoa-T  
igger than an A  
herein are fon  
cocoas are made  
England we g  
Wine, so they c  
frequently go  
chocolate; An  
m Drink. W  
his Coast, to m  
Month. We  
ave fed upon  
month upon Ch  
ound that it kep  
we had lived u  
one us hurt, I  
would have  
ve made us un  
From the wh  
eagues to the S  
a's, and a little  
onght them are  
e of an indiffe  
Wood. The W  
een the Islands  
anchoring in 8, 1



Port of *Valdivia* in the Latitude of 40 d. S. so far As. 1704.  
 I knew them my self, or could get an account of  
 them from the *Spaniards*.

And first, on the main Land you will see the Hill  
 called *Zalisco*: It is a very high Hill, with a bending  
 on the top; and close to this Hill, is a white Rock  
 called *Maxentelbo*, which at 3 or 4 Leagues distance  
 looks like a Ship under Sail. And behind the Hill  
 of *Zalisco*, is a great Town of the same Name inha-  
 bited by *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mostese* and *Indians*.  
 and the Main here all along, is full of Cocoa-walks,  
 which Estantions or Farms of Beeves.

The Cocoa-Tree is small, and the Nut or Kernel  
 bigger than an Almond; and ripens in a great Husk,  
 wherein are sometimes 30, nay 40 Cocoas. These  
 Cocoas are made use of to make Chocolate: And as  
 in *England* we go to the Tavern to drink a Glass of  
 Wine, so they do here (upon this Coast of *Mexico*)  
 frequently go to their Markets to drink a Dish of  
 Chocolate; And the *Indians* count it a very whole-  
 som Drink. We were glad, whilst we were upon  
 this Coast, to make three Meals a Day of it for near  
 a Month. We would much rather, if we could,  
 have fed upon Flesh: But however, living near a  
 Month upon Chocolate, it made us very fat, and we  
 found that it kept us very well in Health. Whether,  
 if we had lived upon it much longer, it would have  
 done us hurt, I know not; but I am apt to believe  
 it would have increased our Fat too fast, and so  
 have made us unhealthy.

From the white Rock called *Maxentelbo*, 20  
 Leagues to the South, are 3 great Islands called *Ma-*  
*ria's*, and a little one called the *Low Island*; and a-  
 mongst them are several small Rocks. These Islands  
 are of an indifferent height, and are very full of  
 Wood. The Westermost is the biggest; and be-  
 tween the Islands and the Main, is said to be good  
 anchoring in 8, 10, 12 and 14 fathom Water, good  
 fast

into the  
 design'd  
 Where  
 1704-5.  
 equally  
 Owners  
 Arms,  
 for us,  
 in the  
 water our  
 The  
 Hill of Zalif-  
 and Point  
 Chamely.  
 The Moun-  
 tains of Che-  
 Point Gal-  
 bo R. Mc-  
 of Guarul-  
 Car-Fish,  
 pas, Sapo-  
 rts of Son-  
 d Sacatele-  
 Amapalla.  
 Lexa. The  
 motombo,  
 Port of Ve-  
 Cape Blan-  
 The Island  
 The Islands  
 tiato. The  
 la. The b  
 here give  
 Mexico,  
 Gulf of  
 to the  
 Port

*Ms.* 1704. fast Ground. The Islands are not inhabited; and about them is said to be commonly Store of Seal and Turtle, and several sorts of very good Fish. Whether these Islands have any fresh Water upon them, I know not, but I am apt to think they may.

Fourteen Leagues to the S. S. W. of the Islands *Maria's*, are the Rocks or Islands of *Pontique*; They lie from the Main about a League; You may sail between them and the Main-land, without any danger. They take up two Leagues in length, and the Westermost of them looks like a Ship without a Mast. You may sail between them; for there is no danger, but what is visible. The Land here by the Sea-side is low; but within the Country it is very high and ragged: And about a League to the Eastward of these Islands, is the Point of *Pontique*. This Point at a distance looks like an Island. It is a high round Hill, and very barren; being only a ragged Rock. From this Point to the Eastward, for 14 Leagues, runs a deep Bay; and on the North-end it is low Land. This Bay is very well inhabited by *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mofese* and *Indians*. Here are a great many Gardens of *Cocoa*; and all this Bay and the Valleys, are under the Jurisdiction of the Governor of the City of *Compostella*.

At the East-end of this Bay, is the Cape *Corrientes*, which Cape lies in the Latitude of about 20 d. 30 m. North. It is high Land, and full of sharp ragged Hills. Observe, when you sail near this Cape, if it blow hard from the N. W. as it commonly doth, that 4 or 5 Leages to the S. E. of the Cape is broken Ground towards the Sea-side. Steer exactly to it, and on the S. E. side of the said broken Ground you will find a good convenient place where you may anchor, and in it you are defended from most Winds. This place is called by the Pilots *Salina's*, because near it they make Salt. The

Island Chame

Cape Corrientes

new Trees; and

Cape, is a high

likes on the t

called *Coronada*

Sea-winds here

the Land-wind

From Cape C

day, in which

*Chamelly*: the

them and the M

thor in; and n

inhabited by *In*

for the City of

City, and said

Land.

From the I

Leagues, is the

in which you an

are no Inhab

the Vulcan of

From the Po

is the Port of

which 2 Ports

Rocks and Sho

and besides, for

never made use

*Navidad* is a ve

Wood. Here

they have in th

they built the f

*America* to the

of *December*, w

in which we fo

Rice, with som

of her, the M

their things ov

Cape

Cape *Corrientes* is very high Land. It hath on it a *An. 1704.*  
few Trees; and within the Land, near the said  
Cape, is a high Mountain, which has three sharp  
Peaks on the top, somewhat like a Crown: It is  
called *Coronada* or the Crowned Mountain. The  
Sea-winds hereabouts are commonly at N. W. and  
the Land-wind at North.

From Cape *Corrientes* S. E. by E. runneth a great  
Bay, in which are 3 or 4 Islands called the Islands of  
*Chametly*: they are little low Islands, and between  
them and the Main there is a very good place to an-  
chor in; and near this anchoring place, the Main is  
inhabited by *Indians*, who are Fishermen, and fish  
for the City of the *Purification*; Which is a large  
City, and said to be about 14 Leagues within  
Land.

From the Bay of *Chametly* to the S. E. 20  
Leagues, is the Port of *St Jago*; a very good Port,  
in which you are defended from all Winds; but near  
it are no Inhabitants. Not far from this Port, is  
the Vulcan of *Alima*, 5 Leagues within the Land.

From the Port of *St Jago* to the S. E. 16 Leagues,  
is the Port of *Navidad* or the *Nativity*; between  
which 2 Ports are several small Ports, and many  
Rocks and Shoals, so that it is bad going into them;  
and besides, for want of Trade, they are seldom or  
never made use of by the *Spaniards*. The Port of  
*Navidad* is a very good Port, in which is Water and  
Wood. Here the *Spaniards* build Ships, the biggest  
they have in these Parts of the World; And here  
they built the first that ever was known to sail from  
*America* to the *East-Indies*. At this place on the 4th  
of *December*, we took a new Bark of about 50 Tons;  
in which we found some Bacon, Fowls, Bread and  
Rice, with some Powder and Shot. At our chasing  
of her, the Men, after they had heaved most of  
their things over-board; took to their Boat and got  
ashore.

1704 ashore. This Port lies in the Latitude of 19 d  
20 m. N.

From hence to the Bay of *Salagua* or Salt-water Bay, is 8 Leagues. It was at this place, that *Capt. Dampier*, Vol. I. page 245, gives an account that the *Manila-Ship* sets ashore her Passengers that are bound for the City of *Mexico*: But now the Vice-roy finding an Inconvenience in their so doing, has given a positive Command that they should not put any of their Men or Goods ashore till their arrival at *Acapulco*; Because it was usual with them, when they set ashore their Passengers, to convey away a great deal of the Goods, and so defrauded the King of his Customs.

From this place to the Port *Desapan*, is 16 Leagues; and half a League within the Land, is a Town called *Jesu-Christo*, said to be a large handsome Town. At this place begin the high Hills called *Motines*, which stretch 25 Leagues to the S. E. These Hills abound in many rich Towns of *Spaniards* and *Indians*; And here are abundance of *Cocoa-walks*, and Farms of Cattle. The Land by the Sea-side is mountainous and rocky; and by the Water, it is all along planted with *Cocoa-nut Trees*, for the use of those Ships which come hereabouts and have occasion for *Chocolate*. Hereabouts you will see the *Vulcan of Colina*, which is said always to smook, and sometimes, though seldom, to burst out with Fire. Under these Hills, on the 27th of *November*, we took a Bark of about 60 Tons, laden with Plank. She came from the Gulf of *California*, where they had been fishing for *Pearls*; of which we found a few Parcels. Under the same Mountains, in the Bay of *Stabata*, we water'd our Ship, and found a great many very good green *Turtle*.

At the East-  
the River *Sa*  
Town of the  
some pieces of  
sandy, and h  
ence S. E. to  
istance there is  
most places 'tis  
you come to a  
to the Eastwa  
Mountains cal  
they lie withi  
Length. T  
Leagues, is t  
Mount are a gr  
ne *Cocoa-walk*  
lands behind th  
e a large *Tc*  
and near it is  
Hills are barren  
almost all the  
gh Hill: At a  
bout it are a g  
at if you ple  
here, if occas  
not find less tha  
ill I make to  
orth. From  
eagues, all a  
and.

*Acapulco* is a  
here the *Spani*  
and the *Philipp*  
priviledge it has  
y part of the  
stant from the  
oods are carri  
At  
ough it is a ve

At the East-end of these Mountains of *Motines*, An. 1704. the River *Sacaticli*; a League up which River, is the Town of the same Name. Near this River are some pieces of broken Ground, the least of which is sandy, and has no Trees on the top of it. From hence S. E. to *Estapa* is 16 Leagues; in all which distance there is neither Hill nor high Land; but in most places 'tis full of Trees, and continues so till you come to a thick green spot of Trees. A little to the Eastward of *Estapa*, are some great high Mountains called the Mountains of *Chequetan*. They lie within Land, and are 10 or 12 Leagues in Length. To the Eastward of this place, 20 Leagues, is the Mount of *Petaplan*. By this Mount are a great many Cocoa-walks, and near to the Cocoa-walks is the Town of *Petaplan*, which stands behind the Mountain. This Town is said to be a large Town and very well inhabited. The Land near it is full of small Hills and Valleys: The Hills are barren, but the Valleys are said to be green almost all the Year. The Hill of *Petaplan*, is a high Hill: At a distance it looks like an Island; and about it are a great many Rocks, but all visible; so that if you please, you may go between them; where, if occasion be, you may anchor, and will not find less than 9, 10, or 11 fathom Water: This Hill I make to lie in the Latitude of 17 d. 25 m. North. From hence to the Port of *Acapulco*, is 8 Leagues, all along a sandy Bay, and low even land.

*Acapulco* is a Port of great Trade. It is the place where the *Spaniards* embark from *Mexico* for *China* and the *Philippine* Islands: Which is a particular Privilege it has: For no other Port durst trade to any part of the *East-Indies*, but from hence. It is distant from the City of *Mexico* 80 Leagues, and all Goods are carried from hence thither on Mules, though it is a very bad way. This is the chief Port for

*An.* 1704. for *Mexico* on the whole West-side of *America*. It is a very good and large Port, and in it may lie 100 Sail of Ships, all Land-lock'd and secure from all Winds and Weather. It lies in the Latitude of 17 d. 06 m. North. The Town consists of about 120 Families, most *Spaniards*; and has for its Defence a Castle of between 40 and 50 Brass Guns, each said to carry a 36 pound Ball. The Castle stands in a Valley between 2 noted Hills; one of which is almost like a Sugar-loaf, and the other is cut in two at the top; this is called the Hill *Cauca*: These Hills are the highest Land hereabouts, and both to the East and West of them it is all low Land for several Leagues. The Town stands at the N. W. end of the Harbour in a deep Bay; It is said to be a pretty compacted Town. If you would enter into this Port, bring the Hill *Cauca* to bear N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. from you; then go to the S. E. of the Island, which is at the Mouth of the Harbour, called the *least Island*; and after that, have a care of coming near a dangerous Shoal, called the *Grifone*. But if the Wind should be Northerly, then you may go to the westward of the great Island. This is the *China* Ships Entrance; It is the narrowest Channel, and the Water is very deep; but Ships coming from the Eastward come in at the East-Channel, between the Main and a great Shoal of Sand; but in the Entrance, keep as near the Main as they can. You may know this Port by the high Land; for it is all low to the East and West of it; and all along for several Leagues sandy Bays.

A League from this Port of *Acapulco*, is Port *Marquis*. It is a very good Port, and in it is good Wood and Water. And here are 3 or 4 *Indian* Houses, belonging to Fishermen, who fish for the Town of *Acapulco*. A little to the Eastward of these Houses, are 3 small Islands, with some *Indian* Fishermen Houses on them: And here they dry a great deal of Fish, with which they supply their Town and Ships at *Acapulco*.

From the *Nagua*, is 6  
y 5 or 6 p  
Land is a g  
Sea it is a b  
From the  
of *Don Gar*  
and a sandy  
who dry Fi  
ale.

From the  
of *Cecorillo*,  
side, all eve  
*illo*, is a fr  
and right ag  
re 5 or 6  
Water.

From the  
*manca*, is 2  
of *Indian* Pe  
ng.

From the  
r 9 Leagues  
long Wood  
Ground by  
whitish Co  
league dista  
nd for 2 L  
Water.

From Poi  
*hermoso*, is 7  
e, and full  
mount of *He*  
ery even; ;  
ff the said I  
al good Ship  
of this Sand  
main, called

From these 3 small Islands, to the River of *Nagu-  
uala*, is 6 Leagues. It is a small River, with on-  
ly 5 or 6 poor Fishermens Houses; from whence by  
Land is a good Path leading to *Acapulco*; and by  
Sea it is a bold Coast, and deep Water.

From the River of *Nagu-  
uala*, to the Fishing-place  
of *Don Garcia* S. E. is 5 Leagues; all even Land,  
and a sandy Bay. Here live 15 or 20 *Indian* Slaves,  
who dry Fish, which they sell ready-dried by whole-  
sale.

From the Fishing-place of *Don Garcia*, to the Hill  
of *Cecorillo*, S. E. is 6 Leagues; and near the Water-  
side, all even Land, and sandy. This Hill of *Ceco-  
rillo*, is a small round Hill, close to the Water-side;  
and right against it, about a League from the Shore,  
are 5 or 6 Rocks; and all round them it is shoal  
Water.

From the Hill of *Cecorillo*, to the River of *Tacla-  
manca*, is 2 Leagues. Here live 8 or 10 Families  
of *Indian* People, who employ their Time in fish-  
ing.

From the River *Taclamanca*, to Point *Gallera*, is 8  
or 9 Leagues. The first 4 Leagues the Land is all  
long Wood; and the other half way, it is broken  
Ground by the Sea-side; there being seven Cliffs of  
whitish Colour; And off of these Cliffs, about a  
League distance from the Shore, are several Shoals;  
and for 2 Leagues off, you have scarce 2 fathom  
Water.

From Point *Gallera* to the Morro or Mount of  
*Hermoso*, is 7 Leagues; the Land mountainous with-  
in, and full of little Rocks by the Sea-side. This  
Mount of *Hermoso*, is a plain Mount, and at the Top  
very even; and about a Mile from the Shore, right  
off the said Mount, is a great Sand, on which sever-  
al good Ships have been lost: A little to the S. E.  
of this Sand, is a hilly Island, a League from the  
Main, called *Alcatrazes*; and over-against it is a  
fresh

An. 1704 fresh Water River, where you may water your Ship if you have occasion: Here live several *Indian* People, with a *Spanish* Friar; And round about the Island are several small Islands, or rather Rocks: And from the Main, on the East-side of the Island, cometh out a Shoal of Rocks and Sand, which stretch off to Sea as far as the Island: Therefore it is dangerous going in at the East-end; but at the West-end you may safely go in; and on the Inside of the Island is a good anchoring-place.

Upon this Coast of *Mexico*, for the most part the Land-winds are at N. W. and N. N. W. and the Sea-winds, from the W. to the S. W. according as the Land trends away. So that all the way, if you keep within eighty or ninety Leagues of the Land, you must make use of the Land and Sea-breezes, which commonly blow hereabouts pretty fresh. The Land here is not very high: It is woody; but within the Country mountainous. Here are seven or eight whitish Cliffs by the Sea-side, which are very remarkable, because there are none so white and thick together on all the Coast.

From the Island *Alcatrazes* to the Port of *Escondedo*, is 8 Leagues; Its East-Point butting into the Sea more by half a League than the West. It is a smooth and good Port, and here is good wooding and watering. Near this Port is a little Island, which makes the Port; within which Island you may ride with great Security from the West and South-west Winds, and may venture to go ashore without any danger: And from this Port is a Road leading to several great Towns in the Country.

From *Escondedo* to the River *Messias* is 6 Leagues; and between *Escondedo* and the River *Messias* is the River of *Aqua-Dulce* or Sweet-water-River; right against which are 2 Rocks, one on each side. At the Mouth of the River *Messias* is fresh Water; and in the times of the Rains it overflows its Banks, and

River Messias  
and hinders t  
ry often dro  
near the Ban  
very well-pe  
the Coast is  
this River M  
Island, whic  
Rocks about

From the  
Leagues, all  
Country; fu  
many Mangr  
for Masts. R  
quarters of a  
to the Westw  
Island; betwe  
anchoring in  
Sea-winds he  
and S. W. and  
there be any V  
but never he  
Prisoners tell

Trees, or rat  
are fit for no u  
From this I  
gels, is 6 Lea  
without Shipp  
30 Houses, i  
Town is situat  
in the Town a  
This Town h  
Tallow; and  
Land to Mex  
and Villages.

keep to the E  
Port lies in t  
Captain Damp  
Port of Guatun  
VOL. IV.



An. 1704.

and hinders the Inhabitants in their Affairs, and very often drowns many of their Cattle which feed near the Banks of it. The Banks of this River are very well-peopled with *Indians*. But hereabouts the Coast is much troubled with Calms. Off from this River *Messias*, at a League Distance, is a large Island, which has several small Islands, or rather Rocks about it.

From these Islands to the River *Gallera* is 18 Leagues, all mountainous within Land, and a wild Country; full of small Bays, but no Port; having many Mangrove-trees, and several other Trees fit for Masts. Right off this River of *Gallera*, about 3 quarters of a Mile from the Main, and 6 Leagues to the Westward of *Port Angels*, is a small rocky Island; between which and the Main is very good anchoring in 15, 16 and 17 fathom Water. The Sea-winds hereabouts, are commonly at W. S. W. and S. W. and the Land-winds at North. Whether there be any Water upon this Island I do not know; but never heard of any, neither could any of our Prisoners tell us the name of it. It has some small Trees, or rather Bushes growing on it; but they are fit for no use.

From this Island, as I said before, to the *Port Angels*, is 6 Leagues. It is a good Port, and seldom without Shipping. Here is a small Town of about 30 Houses, inhabited mostly by *Spaniards*: The Town is situated on the West-side of the Port, and in the Town are said to be 2 pretty little Churches. This Town has great trading to it, for Hides and Tallow; and sends a great quantity of Goods by Land to *Mexico*, and several other In-land Towns and Villages. When you enter this Port, you must keep to the Eastward of a Rock and Shoal. The Port lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 45 m. North. Captain *Dampier* in Vol. I. page 232, makes the Port of *Guatulco* to lie in the Latitude of 15 d. 30 m.

An. 1704. North. We did the same: But then, page 239, he makes Port *Angels*, which is to the Northward of it, to lie in the Latitude of but 15 d. North; which we made to lie in 15 d. 45 m. North; that is, 15 Miles to the Northward of *Guatulco*: Whereas he makes it 30 miles to the Southward of it. But I suppose it is a mistake in the Printing. The Coast runs here, W. N. W. and E. S. E. The Tide rises and falls 5 foot; the Flood setting to the N. E. and the Ebb to the S. W.

From Port *Angels* to the *Caletta*, is 2 Leagues. It is a very good Port, but hath neither Wood nor fresh Water. Have a great care of 4 or 5 Rocks which lie out from its S. E. Point, stretching a Mile and half into the Sea. Between the *Caletta* and Port *Angels* is said to be a very dangerous Shoal, and that it bears from the Point of Port *Angels* S. S. E. distance one League.

The Port *Angels* is in form like to *Guatulco*, but not so broad nor so good; though the *Spaniards* reckon it to be an extraordinary Port, yet there is a great deal of difference between it and *Guatulco*. In Port *Angels* are several anchoring places; On the S. E. side you will ride most secure, because it keeps you from the Winds. There is high Land on each side, and on the West-side is a Rock, and without the Rock is a Shoal of Sand: Within the Rock are two little *Caletta's* or Bays, in which is good anchoring for a small Vessel; and in each of these two Bays is a little Brook of fresh Water, which have their Beginning from a Plain of Sand; and if you go to the end of the Plain, you will see their Head. In this Port are very good Trees, that upon occasion will serve to make Masts for Ships. Here are also a great many Farms of Beeves, with good Store of Maiz, Hogs, Fowls, &c. And here they make Salt not only to serve their own Occasions, but

but also to furnish abouts.

From this is 16 Leagues. Islands and Ridges inside, is secure 7 Fathom Water your Ships are excellent Port of *Guatulco* *English* Hero who in one Hour afterwards taken the Year 1588 being the Port such Goods as Sea-port for It is distant from *Guatulco*, 50; and and mountain you cannot see About a League island, called Trees. And is a Rock; and of the Rock, the Port, lies Rock; and v breaketh a great you would enter till you have due North: The *Buffadore* and Anchoring is a Town, which *wards*, *Mullatto* a large Church Houses are v

but also to supply several Towns and Villages hereabouts. *An. 1704.*

From this Port of *Angels* to the Port of *Guatulco*, is 16 Leagues. In the way are several Rocks, Islands and Rivers. At the Island *Sacrificio*, on the inside, is secure riding from all Winds, in 5, 6, and 7 Fathom Water. And here you may wood and water your Ship, if you have occasion. Hereabouts are excellent Pearls, found in 7 fathom water. This Port of *Guatulco* is famous for its being taken by our *English* Hero Sir *Francis Drake* in the Year 1579; who in one Houſe took a Buſhel of Money. It was afterwards taken and burnt by Sir *Tho. Cavendiſh* in the Year 1587. But it has always been famous for being the Port in which from *Mexico* they ſend all ſuch Goods as they deſign for *Peru*. 'Tis alſo the Sea-port for the great Cities of *Coaxica* and *Orata*. It is diſtant from *Mexico*, 65 Leagues; from *Coaxica*, 50; and from *Orata*, 35. It is all along high and mountainous Land. The Port lieth hid, and you cannot ſee it till you come within a League of it. About a League from the Port, is a ſmall round Iſland, called *Tangola*; which is full of Hills and Trees. And cloſe by the Weſt-Point of the Port, is a Rock; and 3 quarters of a mile to the Eaſtward of the Rock, and in the middle of the Entrance of the Port, lieth the *Buffadore*; which is a ſmall Rock; and when the Winds blow at S. W. the Sea breaketh a great heighth upon it: When therefore you would enter this Port, keep Weſt from *Tangola*, till you have brought the middle of the Port to bear due North: Then keep an equal diſtance between the *Buffadore* and the Eaſt Point of the Port. The beſt Anchoring is on the Weſt-ſide, due North from the Town, which conſiſts of about 150 Houſes, *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe*, and *Indians*. In it is alſo a large Church, with two ſmall Chapels; and the Houſes are very well built of Stone and Brick.

An. 1704. This Port lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 30 m. N. And we found 1 d. 56 m. westerly Variation.

See Fig. 22. From *Guatulco* to the River of *Capalita*, is one League. It is a very deep and swift River, and the Tide rises and falls 5 or 6 Foot.

From the River of *Capalita* to the River *Simatlan* is 3 Leagues. This River is inhabited by *Indians*; and near to the Sea-side are a great many Plantain-walks. The River comes as it were from the Point of *Ajuta*. By the Sea-side are a great many Farms of Cattle.

From the River *Simatlan* to the Point of *Ajuta*, is 2 Leagues. Thence to the Islands of *Destata*, is 5 Leagues; all high mountainous Land. The Country hereabouts is very populous. Four Leagues within Land is said to be a great Town, called *El-O-bispo*. It hath, as is said, 4 Churches, and at least 1300 Houses. All hereabouts are Plantain-walks; also several Estancias or Farms of Cattle. On the Sea-side, upon the Banks of the River of *Destata*, (which is right-against the two Islands of *Destata*) is a large *Indian* Town, with not above 3 or 4 *Spaniards* in it, who lord it over the poor *Indians*.

From the Islands of *Destata* to the Morro or Mount of *Bamba* is 4 Leagues. Right off it is a Shoal of Sand a mile from the Shore; which at High-water is said to have but 6 Foot Water upon it. This Mount of *Bamba*, is a pretty high Land, and very rocky.

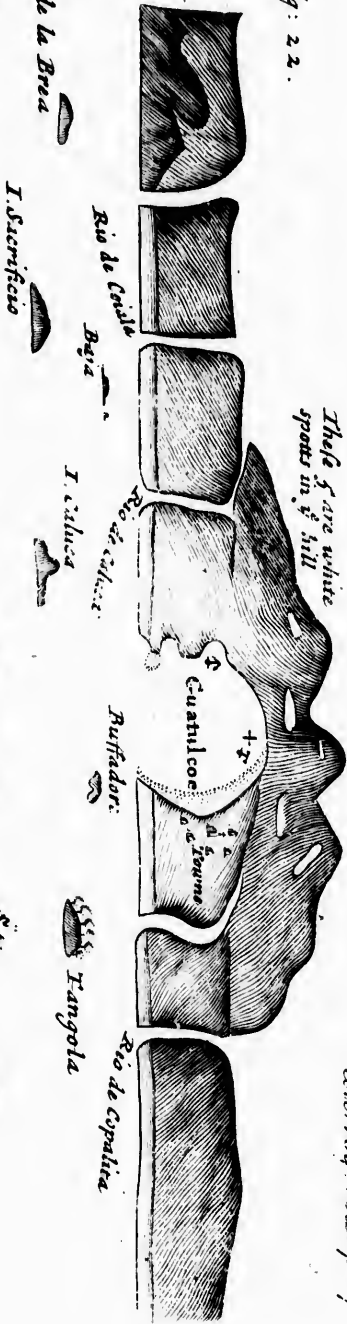
From this Mount of *Bamba* to the Mount of *Mazatlan*, is 3 Leagues. This *Mazatlan* has a River of fresh Water, and an anchoring place which is full of Rocks. The top of the Port looketh white, being all covered with Fowls Dung; so that there is none like it on all the Coast; except it be at *Salina*: Hereabouts the Coast is very windy; and from the N. E. come Hurricanes or *Tecoantepequers*.

From



Fig. 24.

Fig: 22.



Coll. Voy. Bell. p. 70.

Fig: 23.

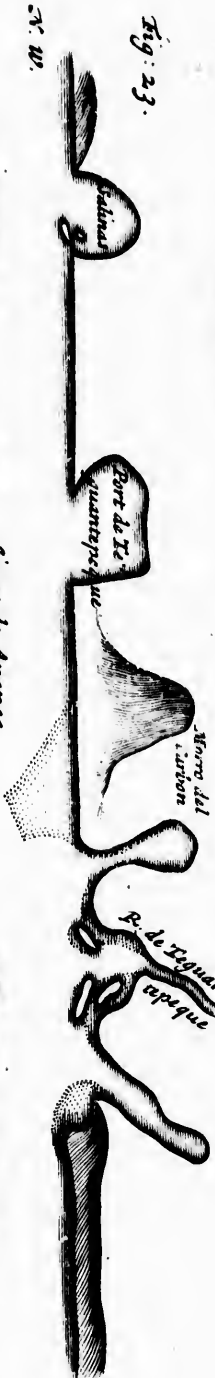


Fig: 24.



atlan.  
m. N.  
is one  
and the  
atlan  
adians ;  
antain-  
e Point  
Farms  
juta, is  
2, is 5  
Coun-  
Leagues  
d ELO-  
at least  
walks ;  
On the  
Destata,  
Destata,  
4 Spa-  
s.  
orro or  
it is a  
High-  
pon it.  
ad, and  
of Ma-  
river of  
is full  
te, be-  
there is  
Salina ;  
om the  
From

*Port of*

From the  
was, is 4 Le  
gineth: A  
abundance o  
peque bring  
Hides to se  
are shipp'd  
of the Tow  
Merchants,  
the North  
North Sea  
Barks; and  
Road, as is  
Five or six  
of *Tecoantepe*  
place. All  
and great St  
the Bay of *Te*  
much subje  
tain times bl  
Port of *Teco*  
than 2 Leag  
low Water.  
Boats or Can  
the Hill *Carb*  
a Sugar-loaf.  
on the Banks  
going into t  
Sand; near  
that lie a lit  
and are Island  
you may kno  
side is the Ch  
for small *Ve*  
*Lexa, Guatim*  
occasions, Sh  
call in, in th  
Port for *Gua*

From the Mount of *Mazatlan* to the Port of *Salinas*, is 4 Leagues. By this *Salinas* the low Land be-  
 ginneth: And near it are 2 Rocks. Here is made  
 abundance of Salt; and the Inhabitants of *Tecoatepeque*  
 bring hither abundance of Meat, Tallow and  
 Hides to sell. From this Port many Commodities  
 are shipp'd for the South Sea, to the great enriching  
 of the Town, which consists of about 50 Houses of  
 Merchants, who have the advantage of trading in  
 the North and South Seas. They trade from the  
 North Sea up the River of *Guafickwalpo*, in small  
 Barks; and then have but 13 Leagues hither, good  
 Road, as is said; so that Waggon's pass it.

Five or six Leagues from hence, is the great Town  
 of *Tecoatepeque*, a Bishop's See, and a very rich  
 place. All along here the Coast is very populous,  
 and great Store of Pearl is found near the Shore, in  
 the Bay of *Tecoatepeque*; which is a good Port, but  
 much subject to N. and N. E. Winds, which at cer-  
 tain times blow very hard. When you are off this  
 Port of *Tecoatepeque*, do not come nearer the Land  
 than 2 Leagues. For 8 Leagues it is all along shal-  
 low Water. But if you have occasion, send in small  
 Boats or Canoas. It is all along low Land, excepting  
 the Hill *Carbon*; which is a round Hill, almost like  
 a Sugar-loaf. Near it is the River of *Tecoatepeque*;  
 on the Banks of which the Town is situated. In  
 going into this River, you must go over a Bar of  
 Sand; near unto which Bar, are some small Hills  
 that lie a little within the low Land in the River,  
 and are Islands. When they appear to you like Hills,  
 you may know it to be the Bar; and on the N. E.  
 side is the Channel. This *Tecoatepeque* is a Harbour  
 for small Vessels, such as trade to *Acapulco*, *Ria*  
*Lexa*, *Guatemala* and *Panama*: And here, upon some  
 occasions, Ships which come from the Coast of *Peru*  
 call in, in their way to *Acapulco*. This is the chief  
 Port for *Guaxica*, as *la Trinidad* is for *Guatemala*;

See  
 Fig. 23.

*A*<sup>n</sup>. 1704. *Ria Lexa* for *Nicaragua*; and *Golfo de Salinas* for *Costa Rica*. Some few Years since, a *French* Pyrate being in this Bay, landed; and after the loss of some of his Men, took the Town of *Tecoantepeque*, with great Slaughter of the Inhabitants. The Women, to the number of about 50, they detained as Prisoners, and carried them to the Gulf of *Amapalla*, where after they had kept them 2 Months, and had made use of them according to their own Wills, they in an inhumane manner cut off their Noses and Ears, and so sent them back to their Husbands. This Port of *Tecoantepeque*, lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 36 m. North; and we found variation just off it by a good Amplitude to be 2 d. 42 m. Westerly.

At our passing by this place, we caught Store of *Cat-fish*. These Fish are of various sizes, being from half a Foot to 6 Foot in length. It hath 3 Fins, one on his Back, and one on each side near his Gills; each of which Fins has a sharp stiff Bone; so that we are very careful, when we catch them, in taking them off the Hook, lest they should strike those sharp stiff Bones into our Hands; which if they do, it is ten to one but a Man loses the use of his Hand by it. He hath a great wide Mouth, and near it several small white grisly Strings, that come out like Cats Whiskers; which is the reason they are called *Cat-fish*. They are a good sort of Fish; and the young One's eat much like a Whiting.

From the Port of *Tecoantepeque* to the Bar of *Mosquito's*, is 8 Leagues. It seems, to the Eastward, to be a great many Hills. And from the Bar of *Mosquito's* to the Hill of *Bernall*, is 7 Leagues. In all which distance is very good anchoring, when the *Tecoantepequers* blow hard. Out of the Port of *Mosquito's* cometh a River, by which is abundance of Shoals. Towards the Sea-side, and to the N. W. hereabouts, it is low Land. From the Hill of *Bernal* to *Elzerro de la Encomendi* or the Hill of *Recommending*,

...mending, is  
East-Point of  
does the Wel  
and mountain  
est. The Mo  
It is plain on  
the Sea-side;  
al Cross; for  
*Encomendi*,  
anchor where  
it is commor  
the Port of 7  
as it often do  
fetch the Port  
lies in the La  
the variation,  
Westerly.

From the *C*  
*Socomusco*, is 7  
And 2 or 3 L  
like a Sugar-lo  
high; but the  
ereabouts. J  
Fires up and do  
made to burn o  
they reckon do  
er the Trees a  
of them make  
Fortnight's T  
showers of R  
and pleasant.  
ave of fatteni  
of *Socomusco*, t  
upon the Bank  
own of the f  
that most of  
Name from for



An. 1704.

recommending, is 5 Leagues. This *Bernal* makes the East-Point of *Tecoantepeque*, as the Point of *Salina* does the West. The Land hereabouts is very hilly and mountainous; but the Hill of *Bernal* is the greatest. The Mountain of *Encommendi* is not very high. It is plain on the top, and lies half a League from the Sea-side; and on the side of it is fixt an artificial Cross; for which Reason it is called *Elzerro de la Encommendi*, or the *Cross of Recommending*. You may anchor where you please near to this Mount; for it is common for those Ships that are bound to the Port of *Tecoantepeque* (if the Wind blows hard, as it often does) to anchor here, when they cannot fetch the Port of *Mosquito's*. This Hill of *Bernal* lies in the Latitude of 15 d. North, and we found the variation, by a good amplitude, to be 2 d. 45 m. Westerly.

From the *Cross of Recommending*, to the Vulcan of *Soconusco*, is 7 Leagues. It is all very high Land; And 2 or 3 Leagues from the Shore it looks almost like a Sugar-loaf. In the Country the Land is very high; but the great Vulcan of *Soconusco* is the highest hereabouts. Every Night we saw abundance of Fires up and down in the Valleys: These Fires were made to burn down the Timber, the Ashes of which they reckon does mightily fatten the Land: For after the Trees and Bushes are burnt down, the Ashes of them makes the Land look very black; but in a Fortnight's Time, if they chance to have 2 or 3 Showers of Rain, the Land will look very green and pleasant. This is the best and only way they have of fattening their Land. Near to this Vulcan of *Soconusco*, to the S. E. is the River of *Soconusco*; upon the Banks of which is situated a large Indian Town of the same Name. For you must observe, that most of these Towns and Rivers take their Name from some famous Mountain, Hill or Vulcan standing

An. 1704.

standing by them. The Coast here all along for many Leagues runs N. W. and S. E.

From the Vulcan of *Soconusco*, to the Vulcans of *Amilpas*, is 12 Leagues. This is all very high and remarkable Land. The 2 highest Vulcans have each a River of fresh Water right against them. These Vulcans send out Smoak sometimes, but not often.

From the Eastermost Vulcan of *Amilpas*, to the Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is 7 Leagues; here and there a sandy Bay, full of little Creeks; the Coast still stretching away S. E. This Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is a great Vulcan; and it is all towards the Sea-side very full of Trees. I have heard that before the *Spaniards* found out *Mexico*, this Mountain burnt out most terribly, and threw out Fire in so large a Quantity, that it destroyed many Towns and Villages, with many Fields of Maiz or *Indian* Corn; and that the *Mexican* Priests foretold by this unusual Accident, that their Kingdom should be lost to Strangers, who were contrary to them both in Religion, Colour, Habit and Customs. But since the coming of the *Spaniards*, I have not heard of it doing any hurt. This Vulcan lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 51 m. N. and we found variation near it, 2 d. 51 m. Westerly.

From this Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, to the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan is in form almost like to a Bee-hive. It is a very great Mountain, and throws out vast quantities of Fire: so that this is, and the other formerly has been, accounted the Wonder of this Part of the World. To the Eastermost of these 2 Vulcans is a River of good fresh Water, called by the same Name, but hard to come at, because there runs so great a Sea; and besides, here is no Port to go in with a Ship.

Vul. of Attitl

From the V  
Attitlan, is 7  
and S. E. T  
y casting ou  
3 d. 25 m. N  
Westerly. A

a River of t  
of the River a  
on Towns; a  
veral sorts of  
Maiz, and ma

From this R  
aces, is 4 Lea  
Land is not v  
great many Co  
uch great For  
standing with a

From the R  
of Guatemala,  
hill to stretch  
of Guatemala co  
in the rainy Se  
April to the b  
then falling o  
Behind this Vu  
Guatemala, wh

the Suburbs ca  
out three H  
ides innumera  
tians. It is a  
to be the big  
ica. It is go  
own Territorie  
Peru and Mex  
of Them, but  
ives of this P  
They will mak

From  
s, Trees, H

An. 1704.

From the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, to the Vulcan of *Attitlan*, is 7 Leagues. The Coast runs N. W. and S. E. This is a very large Mountain, commonly casting out Smoak. It lies in the Latitude of 3 d. 25 m. N. And we found variation off it 2 d. Westerly. A little to the S. E. of the said Vulcan, is a River of the same Name; and upon the Banks of the River are said to be several pretty little Indian Towns; about which are several Gardens of several sorts of Fruits, with several Plantations of Maiz, and many Walks of Cocons.

From this River of *Attitlan*, to the River of *Anabaces*, is 4 Leagues: Between which 2 Rivers the Land is not very high: And by the Sea-side are a great many Cocoa-nut-walks; but the Sea falls with such great Force upon the Shore, that there is no standing with a Boat to get them.

From the River of *Anabaces* to the fiery Vulcan of *Guatimala*, is 8 Leagues: The Coast continues still to stretch away N. W. and S. E. This Vulcan of *Guatimala* commonly throws out Fire, but mostly in the rainy Season; which is from the latter end of April to the beginning of October. For the Rain when falling on it, makes it burn the fiercer. Behind this Vulcan is said to be the great City of *Guatimala*, which consists of 8500 Families, besides the Suburbs called *St Domingo*; in which may be about three Hundred and fifty Families more, besides innumerable of *Mullattoes*, *Mestese* and *Indians*. It is accounted, next to *Lima* and *Mexico*, to be the biggest and best traded City in all *America*. It is govern'd by a President; who in his own Territories is as great as the Vice-Roys, (of *Peru* and *Mexico*,) and is not subordinate to either of Them, but only to the Council of *Spain*. The Natives of this Place are very expert in Feather-work. They will make either Fish, Fowl, or-Beast, Flowers, Trees, Herbs and Roots to admiration; nay, they

*An. 1704.* they will for a whole Day eat nothing, only to place one Feather in its due Perfection; turning and tossing the Feather to the Light of the Sun, and then in the Shade, to see in which it looks best, and so accordingly place it. At this Place groweth a-bundance of Cocoa. Beef, Mutton and Veal, is here so cheap, that for a Ryal, which is 7 Pence half-penny, one may buy 25 Pounds. This famous City has been twice destroy'd by two dreadful Mountains, which stand near it; the one being of Water, which drowned it; and the other of Fire, which formerly burnt it; but now the *Spaniards* have removed the City 3 Leagues further off; where they now live without fear of the two Vulcans; although, as I said before, that of Fire continually burns all the Winter, but without doing them damage, because the City is so far off. Off these 2 Vulcans we took a Bark of about 80 Tons in her Ballast, nam'd the *St John*.

From the fiery Vulcan to the River of *Ystapa*, is 8 Leagues. In it is a small Village of *Indians*, who are most of them Slaves to the *Spaniards* of *Guatemala*. The Coast here runs N. W. and S. E. The River *Ystapa* bears with the Mountains of *Guatemala* N. W. and S. E. You may know where the River is, by this following Sign; In the middle, over-against the highest part of the Trees, is the Bar; and it lies South-East from the Mountains of *Guatemala*. Take them upon what Point of the Compass you please, they will always appear in a Triangle.

From the River of *Ystapa* to the River of *Montecalco de los esclavos* or the River of Slaves, is 10 Leagues. This River is much pestered with North Winds. To know the River, you must observe there are on the Sea-Coast some little high Mounts. In the Bar there are no Trees, any further than half a League distance on each side. But all this Part of the Coast (except it be near the Bar) is full of Trees

Along

Along the Sea

is all good An

From the

*Andias*, alias S

The Point of

Tract of Sho

into the Sea;

ing is in 12 H

which is the P

of the greatest

*co*. It lies in

This famous

is any in *Ame*

no Houses, m

by a *Teniente*

From this

Leagues. It

with between

in each Pariss

Pleasure, all

Coast is very

the Port of S

*Salvadore* ope

Town called

ong this Coa

from *Mexico* t

in the North-

they have, is

and *Chili*.

From Point

three Leagues

very much, :


You may kno

great many hi

and you may

of *Baljamo*. I

of *Morcois*.

Along the Sea-Coast from *Guatemala* to this place, <sup>As. 1704.</sup> is all good Anchor-ground, and safe anchoring. 

From the River *Monticalco*, to the Point of *Remidias*, alias *Sonsonate*, alias *Trinidad*, is 13 Leagues.

The Point of *Remidias* is low Land; and there is a Tract of Shoals that come above a League from it into the Sea; take heed of them. The best anchoring

is in 12 Fathom Water, right off the River, which is the Port of *Sonsonate*. This *Sonsonate* is one

of the greatest places of Trade on the Coast of *Mexico*. It lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 20 m. North.

This famous place leads to a Country as populous as any in *America*. At the Sea-side are said to be

100 Houses, most Ware-houses; And it is govern'd by a *Teniente* under the Governour of *Trinidad*.

From this Port to the City of *Trinidad*, is 6 Leagues. It is said to have 5 Parish Churches,

with between four and five hundred *Spanish* Families. In each Parish are spacious Walks and Gardens of

Pleasure, all very artificially made. Along the Coast is very high Land. When you are right off

the Port of *Sonsonate*, you will have the Valley of *Savadore* open, where stands a Church and a small Town called *Guagamoco*. The chief Commodity a-

long this Coast is *Cocoa*: There is some trading from *Mexico* to this place, and from Port *Cavalles*

in the North-Sea; but the most and greatest Trade they have, is from the two great Empires of *Peru*

and *Chili*.

From Point *Remidias* to the Vulcan of *Ifalco*, is three Leagues. This Vulcan at certain times smoaks

very much, and about it are great heaps of Ashes. You may know it by its being situated amongst a

great many high Mountains, that are higher than it; and you may see them from the end of the Deserts

of *Balsamo*. From this Vulcan begin the Mountains of *Morcois*. Although it has abundance of Smoak

issuing

See  
Fig. 24.

An. 1704 issuing out of it, yet I never heard that it cast out any thing else.

From this Vulcan of *Ifalco* to the Vulcan of *St Salvadore*, is 5 Leagues. The appearance of it is like unto a Turk's Turbant. Between the two said Vulcans, close by the Sea-side, is the *Barnadillo*; which is a high steep Rock, on one side appearing like a Pyramid. And mid-way between the *Barnadillo* and the Vulcan of *St Salvadore*, is a fresh Water River, whose Banks are very well peopled with *Indians*.

From the Vulcan of *St Salvadore* to the great Vulcan of *Sacatelepa*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan stands near the Sea-side. In the Year 1643, it was said to burst out, throwing out Sulphur and Ashes, which stopt the Ways, and spoiled several Fields of Corn.

From hence to the great River of *Lempa*, is one League. That River has a great many Sands at the Mouth; but they are visible; so that you may steer in amongst them, without any danger. It is one of the biggest (if not the biggest) on the West-side of the Empire of *Mexico*. It is also said by the *Spaniards* to be a privileged River; so that a Man who hath committed Murther, or any other Crime worthy of Death or Imprisonment, if he can make his Escape to the other side, he is free so long as he liveth there; and no Justice or any other on that side, can question or any way trouble him for the said Crime. At this River *Lempa* begins the pleasant Country of *St Michaels*.

The Town of *St Michaels* is a large Town, said to consist of eight hundred *Spanish* Families, and hath seven fair and very rich Churches in it, with several small Chapels: And behind a great Vulcan, called the Vulcan of *St Michaels*, is a great *Lagune*, whose Borders are very well peopled, with a mixture of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mojtefe* and *Indians*. In

a place

place here called the *Red Creek*, are said to be built An. 1704:  
 Ships of 800 Tons. This Country is very plentiful  
 of all Necessaries. The Earth brings forth Corn,  
 Wine and Oil, almost without Man's Help. At  
 the Mouth of the River of *St Michaels* (on the Banks  
 of which the Town is situated) you will at low Water  
 have 2 Fathom. In going in, the *Spaniards* always  
 keep the Vulcan due North: And then there is no  
 danger. It was from this Vulcan that we took our  
 Departure, when we quitted these Parts to proceed  
 in our Voyage for *India*. Over the River of *St Mi-*  
*chael's*, the *Spaniards* have built a wooden Bridge.  
 The Coast still continues to run North-East and  
 South-West.

Near to the Vulcan of *St Michaels*, is the Gulf  
 of *Amapalla*. This Gulf is 8 or 9 Leagues deep,  
 and 4 wide. At its Mouth are two large Islands;  
 the one called *Amapalla*, and the other *Mangera*;  
 and within is the Island *Conchagua*; at which we  
 wooded and watered our Bark at our going to *India*.  
 There are a great many other Islands in the Gulf;  
 but none of them inhabited, except *Mangera* and  
*Amapalla*. *Amapalla* is the biggest, and on it is a  
 small *Indian* Town or two of the same Name. There  
 are two Entrances into this Gulf; the one between  
 Point *Casivina* and the Island *Mangera*; and the o-  
 ther between the Island *Mangera*, and the Island of  
*Amapalla*: But that between Point *Casivina* and the  
 Island *Mangera*, has the deepest Water; yet it is  
 better going in at the other, because with the Sea-  
 wind you can run in at once. The nearer you  
 come to any of these Islands, you will find the  
 Water the deeper; For the Gulf is mostly shallow  
 Water; And we were forced to keep the Lead go-  
 ing. At our coming out in our Bark, between *A-*  
*mapalla* and *Mangera*, we had often not above two  
 fathom Water. The chief Town of *Amapalla* is  
 slightly increased of late. For in it there is now  
 said

An. 1704. said to be above a hundred *Spanish* Houses. It hath  
 a great Traffick for its *Cochineel*, *Cocoa*, *Hides*,  
*Indico*, and all sorts of Provisions. It is govern'd  
 by a *Teniente* under the President of *Guatemala*. There  
 is another Village at the bottom of the Gulf, called  
*Chuluteca*. In it are about 30 or 40 *Indian* Houses,  
 with not above 2 or 3 *Spaniards* amongst them.  
 They live by selling Provisions, which they truck  
 for other Commodities: But these two or three *Spaniards*  
 will not suffer the poor *Indians* to trade for  
 themselves, saying, that Strangers will cheat them,  
 and fail not to do it themselves of three Fourths of  
 what they are entrusted with. Were it not for these  
 unlawful shifts, the lazy *Spaniards* would not grow  
 so rich as they do. Here are a great many Sands,  
 Rivers and Shoals in this Gulf; and the chief place  
 of anchoring for the *Spanish* Ships is on the N. E.  
 side of the Island of *Amapalla* in nine, ten and ele-  
 ven fathom: Although we anchored at the Island  
 Fig. 25. *Conchagua*. The Island of *Amapalla* makes the West,  
 as Point *Casivina* does the East-point of the Gulf.  
 The Point *Casivina* is a high rocky Point, which at  
 a distance looks like an Island. It lies in the Lati-  
 tude of 12 d. 45 N. and I reckon Longitude from  
*London* West, 97 d. 30 m. We found here 3 d. 26  
 m. westerly Variation. The water we found to rise  
 and fall nine Foot; and it is very full of Worms.  
 At this place we caught several sorts of Fish; but  
 the most remarkable was the *Shovel-nos'd-Shark*, and  
 a Fish by the *Indians* called a *Ceawau*.

The *Shovel-nos'd-Shark* is in all respects the same  
 as the common one; Only his Head is like a Collier's  
 Shovel, and the two extreme parts (at the edge of  
 which on each side are his Eyes) go a great deal  
 broader out than his Body. Besides, they have no  
 Stones in their Heads, as the common Shark has.  
 But they are both alike ravenous.





Shark.

It hath  
a, Hides,  
govern'd  
la. There  
lf, called  
n Houfes,  
ft them.  
ey truck  
three Spa-  
trade for  
eat them,  
ourths of  
t for these  
not grow  
y Sands,  
chief place  
the N. E.  
n and ele-  
the Island  
the West,  
the Gulf,  
which at  
the Lati-  
tude from  
e 3 d. 26  
nd to rise  
Worms,  
ish; but  
bark, and  
the fame  
Collier's  
e edge of  
reat deal  
y have no  
hark has.

Coll: Voy: Vol. IV. p. 80.

Fig. XXV.

PART OF



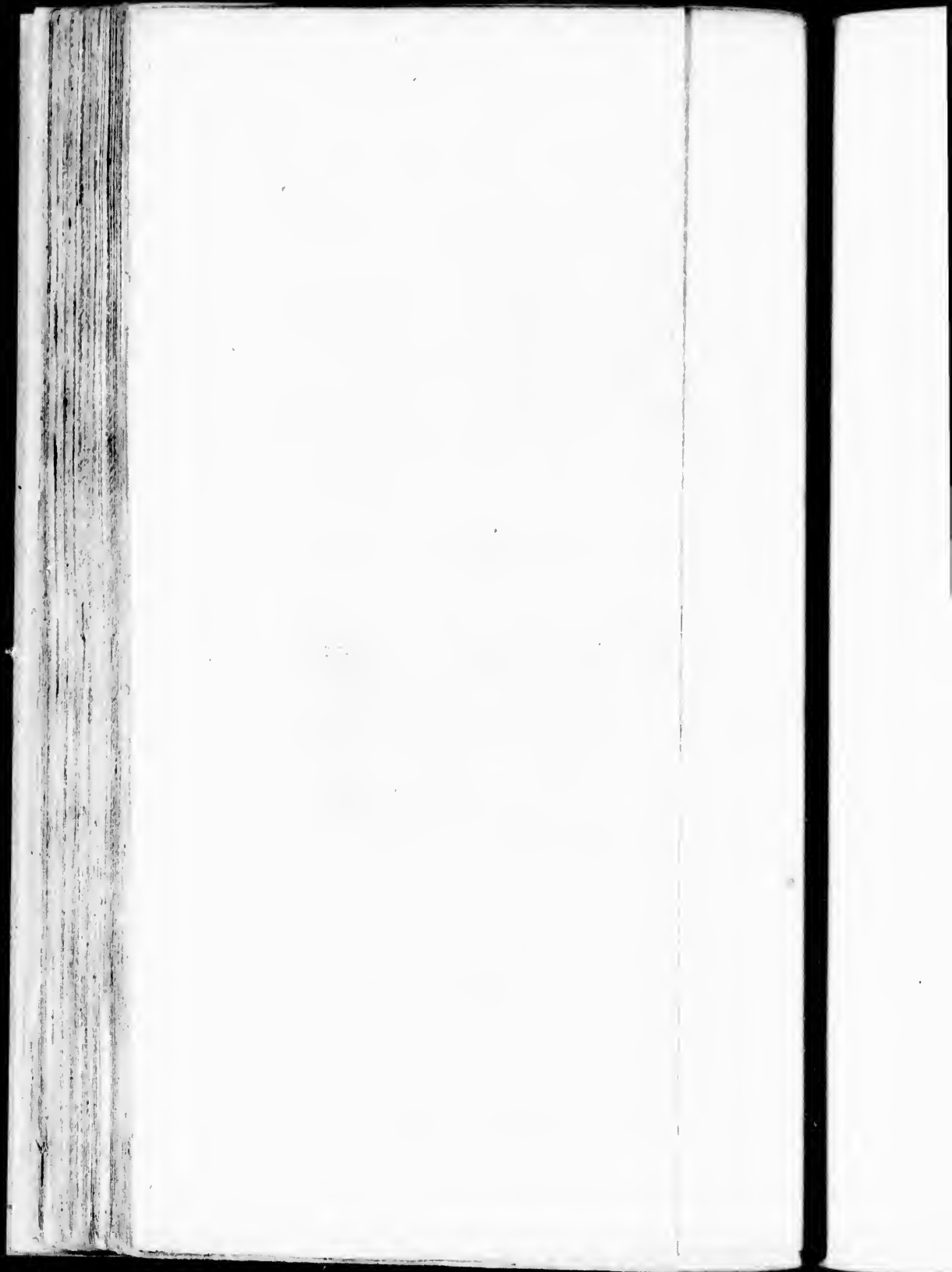
The

PART OF

MEX







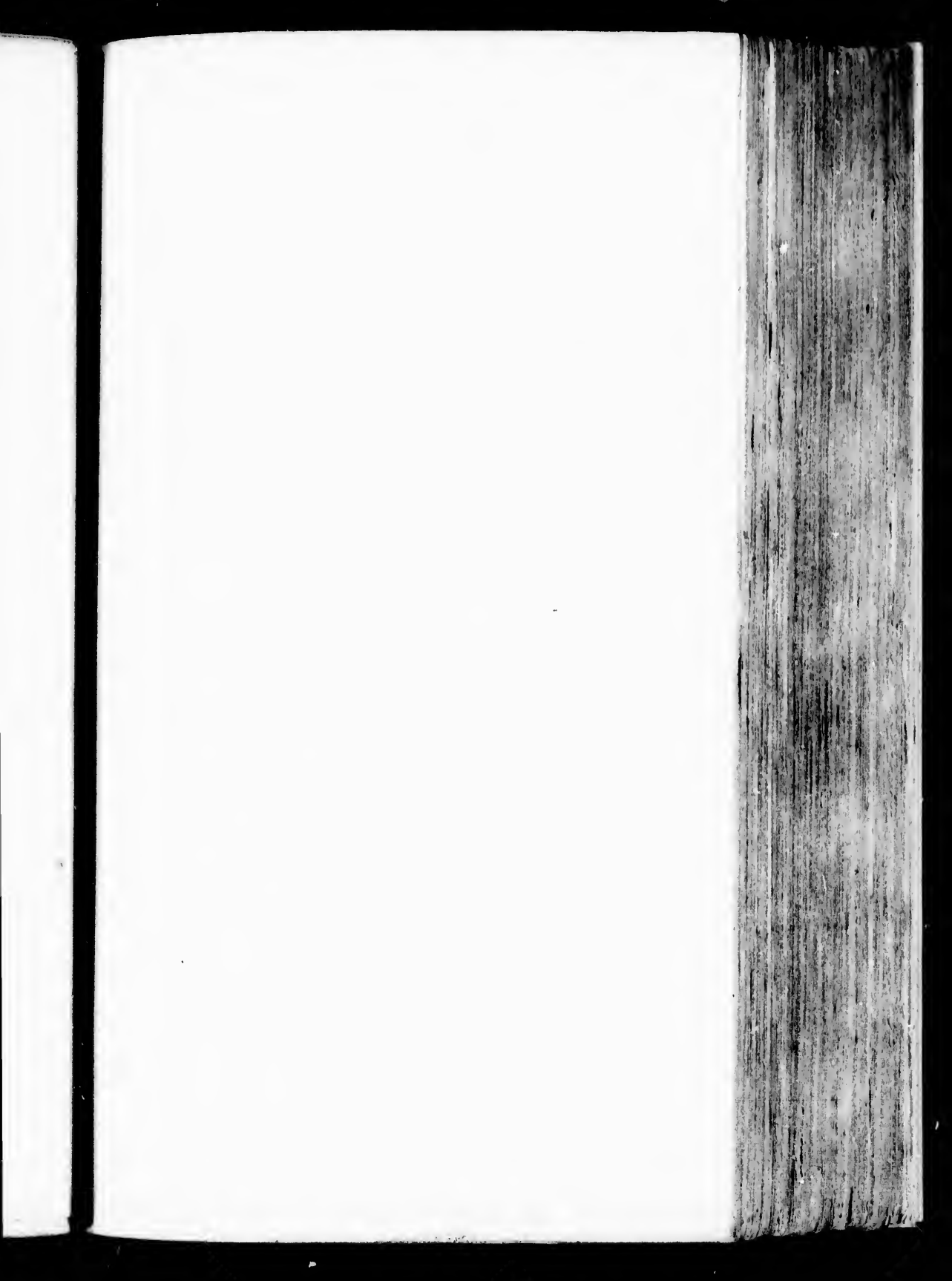
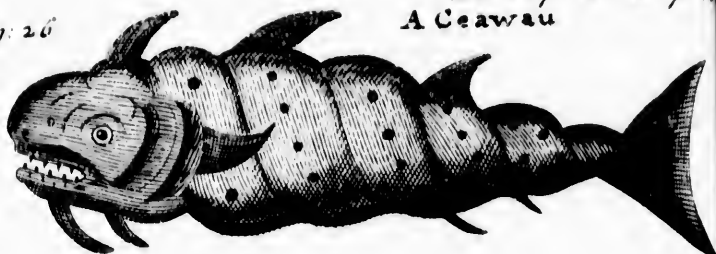


Fig: 26



The Yellow Tayle

Fig: 28.

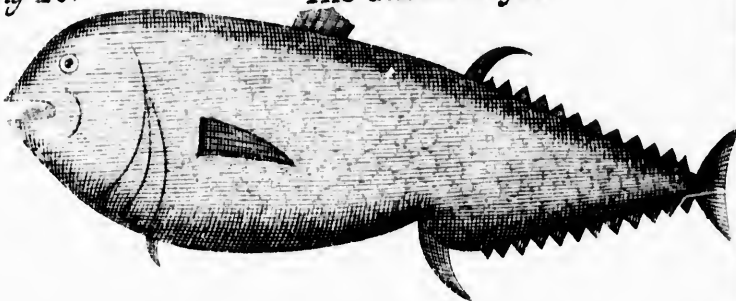


Fig: 29

w N w.



Thus showeth  $\bar{y}$  Island Major, the w<sup>t</sup> m. st part seen, bearing w N w  
E<sup>t</sup> most part E N E, and a large house in a white sandy bay bearing N  
dis<sup>t</sup> from  $\bar{y}$  said house a Mile.

Fig: 30.

The form of  $\bar{y}$  Indian Proe  
with its outleaker.



The Ceawau

The Ceawau  
He had 3 Fin  
the hinder-pa  
middle of his  
his Tail. H  
near the Gills  
the Tail; w  
near the Gills.  
He was an ex  
when boiled,  
He was full o  
press'd in the  
Tail was yello  
From the Po  
or the Hill o  
Hill; and at  
Port of Mart  
dom made use  
noted place,  
white Clifts.

From this  
Leagues, is th  
Rio Leon. It is  
if you would e  
two Islands o  
which you mu  
Savannah: An  
from the Land  
Main come ma  
rectly to the A  
small River  
before you cor  
place, the H  
thence it turns  
till you com  
on the River  
about 850 Fa  
Mullattoes, M  
VOL. IV.


*The Ceawan. Messa de Roldon. Port of Ria Lexa.* 81

The *Ceawan* was a Fish of about 4 Foot long. *An. 1704.*  
He had 3 Fins on his Back; viz. one small one at the hinder-part of his Head, a great one near the middle of his Back, and another small one towards his Tail. He had also 2 small ones underneath, near the Gills; and 2 small ones underneath, near the Tail; with 2 pretty large ones on each side, near the Gills. He had a large Mouth, and Teeth. He was an extraordinary good Fish; and his Head, when boiled, was nothing but a pure good Jelly. He was full of small Spots and Partings, as is expressed in the Figure. And the Tip of his Fins and Tail was yellow.

See  
Fig. 26.

From the Point of *Casivina* to the *Messa de Roldon*, or the Hill of *Roldon*, is 5 Leagues. It is a plain Hill; and at the top is a Table; near which is the Port of *Martin Lopez*; a fine Port, but very seldom made use of, for want of Trade. It is a very noted place, having on the top of it a great many white Clifts.

From this Port to the South-East, distance 4 Leagues, is the Port of *Ria Lexa*, by some called *Rio Leon*. It is a good and safe Port from all Winds. If you would enter this Port, keep the largest of the two Islands on the Larboard-side: This Island, which you must leave on the Larboard-side, is all Savannah: And when you are within it, bear off from the Land on the Starboard-side, (for from the Main come many dangerous Shoals;) Then sail directly to the Anchoring-place, which is right against a small River on the said Island, and is 3 Leagues before you come to the River. At the Anchoring-place, the Harbour is pretty broad; but from thence it turns away to the West, and grows narrower till you come to the Town, which is situated upon the River *Lexa* or *Leon*. It is said to consist of about 850 Families, being a mixture of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mofese*, and *Indians*. The Houses are  
VOL. IV. G said

An. 1704.  said to be very well built of Brick and Stone ; and that it hath 5 or 6 large Churches in it. As you come from Sea, the Mouth of this Port is hard to be seen, but look to the Vulcan of *Vejo*, and steer towards it, and you will see a Point, and near it a Rock, which is as high as a Ship : Make towards that Rock, and you will see a Rising, until you open the Mouth, whose Entry is at the North-West-part, and the Vulcan in the Harbour lies East. When you are in, you will find it all low Land, except the Vulcan of *Vejo*, which is a very great and high Vulcan, commonly throwing out Smoak. It is a very noted Mountain, and may be known a great many Leagues off, there being none (that I have seen) like it on all the Coast of *Mexico*. This Port of *Ria Lexa*, is a Place of great Trade from most Parts of *Peru* and *Mexico*, and is seldom or never without Shipping. In it they build small Vessels, and some Ships of 250 Tons. This famous Port lies in the Latitude of about 12 d. 40 m. N. Longitude from *London* 97 d. 10 m. and we found Variation 3 d. 58 m. westerly. The Islands are very low ; so that every Tide they are overflown : And upon this low and swampy Land are abundance of Mangrove-Trees. Within Land they make a great deal of Pitch, Tar and Cordage ; of which they send great Quantities by Shipping, and supply most of these Western-parts of *Mexico*, *Peru* and *Chili*.

From the Port of *Ria Lexa* to the River de *Tofta*, is 3 Leagues. This River is sometimes dry ; but if it were not, yet the Sea runs so high, and falls with such Force upon the Shore, that there is no landing near it.

From hence to *Messa de Sutaba*, or the Mountains *Sutaba*, is 6 Leagues, all high Land, on which falls a great Sea ; It is also a very windy Coast, and runs N. W. b. W. and S. E. b. E.

From the  
an of *Telica*,  
real higher  
continually th  
much. It  
port near it.

From the V  
*Mamotombo*,  
arist out at t  
much hurt to  
ound ; but it  
stants to live  
smoak ; all th  
exhausted. T

riar, who th  
are within thi  
nd all the C  
Mind that the  
as Gold ; wh  
to be made, at  
own, thinkin

Bishoprick ;  
Teat of the F  
own, but bor  
frustrated th  
eck. Beyond  
ated the Cit  
ook its Name  
churches in it,

any good G  
any fine Wat  
nd Fowls. Th  
iving a great  
as. It is rule

nate to any  
ouncil of *Spa*



From the Mountains of *Sutaba* to the great Vulcan of *Telica*, is 4 Leagues. This Vulcan is a great deal higher than all the Mountains near it, and it continually throws out many Stones, and smoaks very much. It is a very windy and hard Coast, and no Port near it.

From the Vulcan of *Telica* to the Vulcan of *Leon Mamotombo*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan formerly burst out at the top with Fire, and was said to do much hurt to all the Country for 9 or 10 Miles round; but it has ceased since, and suffers the Inhabitants to live in peace; altho' sometimes it will smok; all the sulphureous Matter being not quite exhausted. The *Spaniards* tell a Story of a *Spanish* Friar, who thought to have discovered some Treasure within this Vulcan, which might enrich himself and all the Country; he being possess'd in his own Mind that the Stuff which burned within this Mount, was Gold; whereupon he caus'd a great Iron-Kettle to be made, and hung it to an Iron-Chain, and let it down, thinking to draw up Gold enough to buy him a Bishoprick; but such was the Power and great Heat of the Fire within, that he had no sooner let it down, but both Kettle and Chain melted away, and frustrated the poor Friar of his hoped-for Bishoprick. Beyond this Vulcan, more within Land is situated the City of *Leon*, from which the Vulcan took its Name. The *Spaniards* say there are eleven Churches in it, and about 1000 Houses well built, with many good Gardens and Orchards, in which are many fine Water-works in the Shapes of Birds, Beasts and Fowls. The Inhabitants are said to be very rich, and driving a great Trade both by the North and South-seas. It is ruled by a Governour, who is not subordinate to any but the Vice-roy of *Mexico* and the Council of *Spain*.

*An. 1704.* From this Vulcan of *Leon* to the Mountain of *Martiare*, is 2 Leagues. This Mountain is very plain, and has a Table on the top. At the West-end of it, is a fine small Cove, and at the bottom of the Cove a River of fresh Water; but here falls so great a Sea upon the Shore, that there is no landing.

From the Mountain of *Martiare* to the Port of *St John*, is 5 Leagues. In this Port they commonly build small Vessels; but here often runs so great a Sea, that no Boat can go ashore, unless by chance. This is a pretty good Port, and in it you are defended from the N. W. and other Northerly Winds. At the East-point of this Port lie 4 small Islands, or rather Rocks, which make a good Defence for the Port against S. E. Winds; and at the bottom of the Port, in the middle, is a River of fresh Water.

From hence to the Point of *St Catharine*, is 15 Leagues. And between them is the Gulf of *Popogajo*, an ill place to go ashore in, and worse to ride in, being very windy, but especially from *April* to the latter end of *September*, which is the time for the North-winds. From this Gulf you will see within Land the great Vulcan of *Granada*; and near the Sea-side stands the Vulcan of *Bombacho*; both casting out much Smoak. They are two noted Vulcans. That of *Granada*, up in the Country, is in form of a Bee-Hive; the other of *Bombacho*, which stands near the Sea-side, hath three high Peeks on the top of it. In the middle of the Gulf, is a River of fresh Water; but the Sea falls with so great force upon the Shore, that there is no landing near it: And in the middle of the Gulf, by the Sea-side, the Land is low; till you come to the great Mountain of *Popogajo*; which is a vast high Mountain, and is in form of a Sugar-loaf. It is called *Popogajo*, from the abundance of Parrots that continually resort about it. This Mountain stands upon the Point of *St Catharine*.

*Por*  
*tharine*, which  
 or small Islands  
 From the  
*Velas*, is 9  
 and S. S. E.  
 Point of *St*  
 are of a white  
 S. E. distance  
 ter, called *t*  
 it, are several  
 the South East  
 mous. In the  
*zas*; and in the  
 are many *San*  
 At the bottom  
 is a good fresh  
 water your *S*  
 said River, is  
 the anchoring  
 into the Sea;  
 Shoals and *R*  
 near 3 Leagu  
 for they are v  
 ed *Velas*, bec  
 under Sail.  
 From these  
 7 League, S.  
 higher at the  
 into the Sea, a  
 within Land.  
 see the Port o  
 a little high  
 Shoar. Whe  
 between it and t  
 From the *I*  
 ones, is 8 Le  
 and N. W. b  
 bad and rock

*Catharine*, which is low Land; and off it lie two Rocks <sup>An. 1704.</sup> or small Islands.

From these Rocks or small Islands to the Port of *Velas*, is 9 Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. About 3 Leagues to the S. E. of the Point of *St. Catharine*, are 2 Rocks more, which are of a whiteish Colour: And from thence to the S. E. distance two Leagues, is a River of fresh Water, called the River of *Velas*; but at the Mouth of it, are several Sands and Shoals. At this River to the South Eastward the Land begins to be mountainous. In the Port of *Velas* is the Vulcan of *Zapanzas*; and in the East-part of the Port, near the Port, are many Sands stretching from the Shore for a mile. At the bottom of the Port, which is at the S. E. end, is a good fresh Water-River; at which you may water your Ship if occasion be: And right off the said River, is the anchoring-place. To the West of the anchoring-place, is a bluff Point stretching out into the Sea; and about this Point are a great many Shoals and Rocks, with foul Ground, which stretch near 3 Leagues into the Sea. Come not near them, for they are very dangerous. These Rocks are called *Velas*, because at a distance they look like a Ship under Sail.

From these Rocks to the Mount of *Hermozo*, is 7 League, S. S. E. This *Hermozo* is a high Hill, but higher at the West than East-end. It runs out butting into the Sea, and from thence grows higher and higher within Land. At this Mount of *Hermozo*, you may see the Port of *Velas*: And between these 2 places is a little high Island, which is 2 Leagues from the Shoar. Whether there be any sailing for a Ship between it and the Main, I know not.

From the Mount of *Hermozo* to the Cape of *Gaones*, is 8 Leagues. The Coast runs S. E. by E. and N. W. by W. all along inountainous and very bad and rocky, and no Port for any Ship to anchor

*An. 1704.* in. The Cape of *Gajones*, is a very noted Cape. It is not altogether so high as the Mount of *Herradura*; but on the top it is very even and plain. It descends down on the West with a bending like a *Serpent*, which joins it to the Mount of *Herradura*; and on the East it bends down in the manner, and is joined to another Mountain, which Mountain is also even on the top, and in all respects equal to the Cape of *Gajones*; only the Cape of *Gajones* is something fuller of Trees; and to know the distance of each other, you must note that the Westward of the said two even Mountains is the Cape.

From the Cape of *Gajones*, to Cape *Blanco* are two Leagues. In the way are two dangerous Shoals, which they lie distant from the Main about one League; and at low Water may be seen almost dry. Between the two aforefaid Capes is a small Bay, called the Bay of *Caldera*. Your best anchoring is at the North-part of it, at which place you may see the River of *Sparca*, distant about half a League; at which place is said to be excellent good wooding and watering; and upon the Banks of the River are situated several small *Indian Towns* and Villages. Cape *Blanco* or *White Cape*, is the Westermost Point of the Gulf of *Nacoya*; as the *Herradura* is the East. The Cape lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 20 m. North. To the N. W. of it lie three small low Islands, distant from it about a League. The Cape is high Land, but higher within Land than near the Water-side. It is very full of tall Trees of several sorts; and at the Pitch of the Cape is a small Island very full of Trees. The Land is of a whitish Colour, perhaps occasioned by the Dung of Fowls; of which there are a great many that resort thither, as they do to all the Islands in the Gulf. This Island at a distance looks as if it were joined to the Cape; and it being of a whitish Colour, as I said before, gives name to the Cape. From this Cape *Blanco* Northward along the Coast

of Mexico, until you come to the Bay of *la*, many times you will meet with ha-  
which are called *Monsoon*, or

From Cape *Blanco* to Cape *Gajones* is a distance of two Leagues, between which is a Bay much used by the *Spanish* in the month of *August*; which is the best place, in the month of *August*, to bring the *Carpenter* Tools, on board the *Ship* fitted her; and the *Barks* laden with *Wine*, *Brand*, *pen*, *and* *C* help us to clear the *Ship* had Plank to be lying in the month of *August*, we had before related.)

We found the *Ship* fall 8 Foot; at the *Ship* near the *Shoals*; before the *Village* and *Shoals*; for but not far off the other *Village*, is the *Table* of *3* poor *Indians* bound for *N*

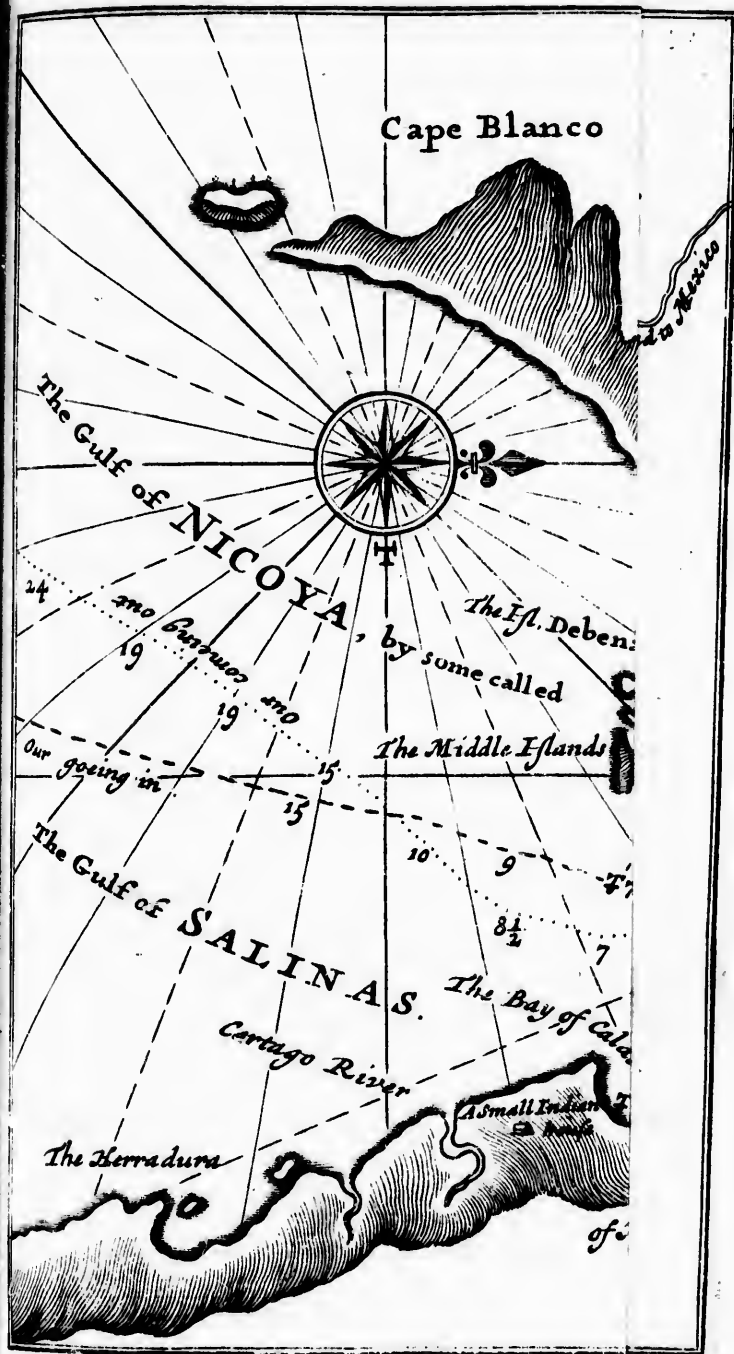
of Mexico, until you come to the Gulf of *Amapala*. *An. 1704.*  
*la*, many times for 2 or 3 Days together, you will meet with hard Gales of Wind from the Land, which are called *Popogajos*: These Winds are very frequent in the Months of *May, June, July, and August*; which is the worst of the bad Weather Monsoon, or Winter time here.

From Cape *Blanco* to the *Herradura*, is 9 Leagues; between which is the Gulf of *Nicoya*. It is a place much used by the *Spaniards*. Capt. *Sharp* in this place, in the River *De la despenza*, took some *Spanish* Carpenters, who were building a Ship, and brought them to the Island *Chira*, with all their Tools, on board of his own Ship, where they refitted her; and in the River *Tempisque* they took 2 Barks laden with Tallow. In this same Gulf, in the Year 1704, near the Island *St. Lucas*, we took a Bark of about 40 Tuns. She had on Board some Wine, Brandy and Sugar, with 5 or 6 *Indian* Carpenters and Caulkers, who came in a good time to help us to clean our Ship, and to refit her, if we had Plank to do it with. At a heap of small Islands lying in the middle of the Gulf, called the *Middle Islands*, we hauled our Ship ashore, (as has been before related) and cleaned her as well as we could. We found the Water here at Nepe-tides to rise and fall 8 Foot; at Spring-tides, more. We lay here about two Months, and refitted, wooded and watered our Ship. Near the Cape is a small Village of *Indians*; and before the Village are a great many Sands, Rocks and Shoals; so that it is very difficult landing near it; but not far off, are two good anchoring Places. On the other Side of the Gulf, almost right against this Village, is the little Bay, called the Bay of *Caldera*; and right over the Bay, is a plain even Land called the Table of *Macotela*; near to which are 2 or 3 poor *Indian* Fishermen's Houses. All Ships bound for *Nicoya* anchor at the Island of *Chira*; See from Fig. 27.

An. 1704 from whence the Town of *Nicoya* is distant about 10 Leagues, consisting of about 70 or 80 Houses, being a mixture of *Spaniards* and *Indians*. This is said to be a pretty well compacted Town, and Head of a *Spanish* Government. It is governed by an Alcade or Mayor. From it come Fowls, Salt, Honey and other Provisions, which they yearly send to *Panama* in small Vessels. The *Nicoyans* are a People of a middle Stature, and tawny Complexion. Before the coming of the *Spaniards*, they had very good Laws among themselves; only they had no Law against a Man's killing his Father, Mother, or King: They, as I suppose, thinking no Man would or could be so very wicked, as to murder either his own Parents, or the common Father of them all, whom they used to adore as a God. A Thief they judged not to die, but to be made a Slave to the Man he robs, till by his Service he has made Satisfaction. This Gulf is very much infested with Worms. To some of these Islands the *Spaniards* frequently come to fish for Pearl, of which they often make very profitable Voyages. Here are also vast Numbers of extraordinary good Sea-turtle: And up most of the Rivers (of which here are a great many) are several good Plantain-walks, at which we got store of Plantains. In the Island of *Chira*, which lies at the bottom of this Gulf of *Nicoya*, (and which, as I said before, is the common Anchoring-Place for the *Spanish* Ships which trade to *Nicoya*) is a small Village of *Indians*, of about 13 or 14 Houses, built of Palmeto Leaves. Here Captain *Sharp* formerly filled his Water in a Pond near the Sea-side: And here the poor *Indians* related to them the sad usage they met with from their cruel Masters the *Spaniards*, who make them work for them, because they have nothing to pay them Tribute with. They have a small Chapel here; and here they used formerly to make a great many Earthen Jars; but  
 now



about 10  
 uses, be-  
 This is  
 and Head  
 y an Al-  
 alt, Ho-  
 arly send  
 ns are a  
 complexi-  
 they had  
 they had  
 Mother,  
 no Man  
 urther ei-  
 father of  
 God. A  
 made a  
 ce he has  
 h infest-  
 the Spa-  
 f which  
 Here are  
 Sea-tur-  
 here are  
 lks, at  
 of Chira,  
 a, (and  
 choring-  
 Nicoya)  
 or 14  
 Captain  
 near the  
 o them  
 Matters  
 m, be-  
 te with.  
 ey used  
 s ; but  
 now





Cape Blanco

PART

The Gulf of NICOYA, by some called

The Isl. Debenados

The Middle Islands

The Isl. St. Lucas

The Gulf of SALINAS.

The Bay of Calera

Cartago River

A Small Indian

The Table land of Messada de Macotela.

NEW

The Herradura

The Isl. Gu

Solar

24  
19  
15  
13  
10  
9  
8½  
7  
7  
7  
7  
7  
7

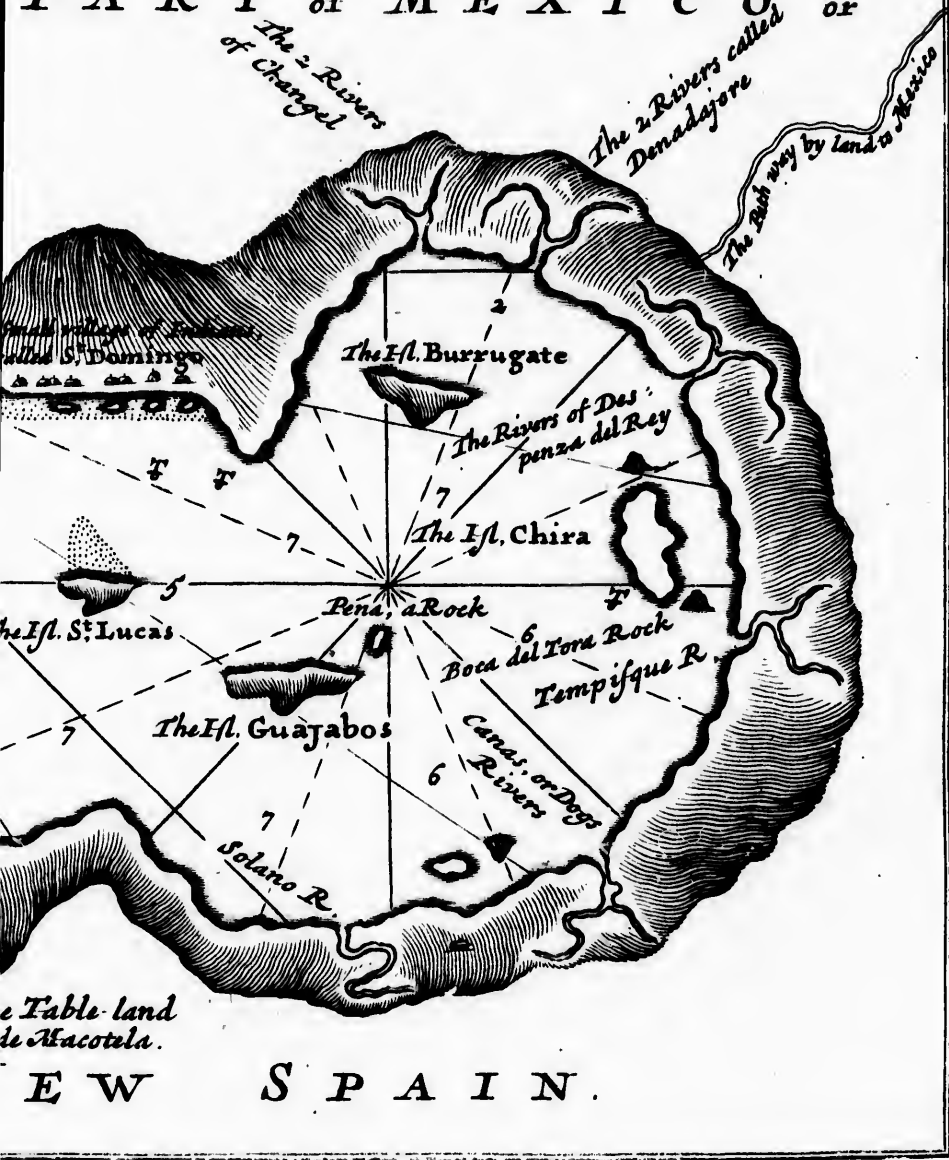
Our going in

A Small village of Indians called S. Domingo

The of the



PART of MEXICO or



show the *India*  
 free from the  
 this Gulf are  
 Of Birds, her  
 and the Mac  
 given a Descr

From the  
 of this Gulf o  
 River, is 11  
 W. and S. E.  
 ous and steep  
 los Coronados,  
 are very note  
 them on all th  
 Mountains, e  
 and those wi  
 West-end of  
 by the *Spani*  
 fall between th  
 Water enough  
 Trees or Bush

From henc  
 This Island is  
 Land, well ch  
 lies in the La  
 place is on the  
 quarter of a M  
 wood and wat  
 some few wild  
 were first set  
 Island is unin  
 lands and She  
 North and W  
 mala or bad P  
 deep and fine  
 formerly clear  
 Shoals; there  
 Punta-mala is l

Now the *Indians* are most of them run away, to get free from their cruel Masters the *Spaniards*. In this Gulf are Sea-turtle, and Fish of several sorts. Of Birds, here are the Pelican, the Carrion-crow, and the Maccaw Birds; of which I have already given a Description.

From the *Herradura* which makes the East-point of this Gulf of *Nicoya*, to the River *Estrella* or Star-River, is 11 Leagues. The Coast runs N. W. by W. and S. E. by E; the Land something mountainous and steep. Near this River are the *Sierras de los Coronados*, or the Crowned Mountains. These are very noted Mountains, so that there is none like them on all the Coast. They are 5 or 6 Ridges of Mountains, each gradually surmounting the other; and those within the Land are highest. At the West-end of these Mountains are 4 Rocks, called by the *Spaniards* *Farallones de Queipa*. You may sail between them and the Main, and there is deep Water enough. These Rocks are bare, having no Trees or Bushes on them.

From hence to the Island *Canco*, is 4 Leagues. This Island is a League round, and indifferent high Land, well clothed with streight and tall Trees. It lies in the Latitude of 10 d. N. The anchoring-place is on the N. E. side, in 14 Fathom Water, a quarter of a Mile off the shore; where you may find wood and water. Upon this Island are said to be some few wild Hogs; but for what Purpose they were first set ashore here, I know not. For the Island is uninhabited. There are several small Islands and Shoals, which lie about it towards the North and West; and to the N. E. by E. is *Punta-mala* or bad Point; and within this *Punta-mala* is a deep and fine Bay, wherein Sir *Thomas Cavendish* formerly cleaned his Ship. The shore is full of Shoals; therefore keep a good League off it. *Punta-mala* is low, and from it there stretch out several

An. 1704 veral Sands and Shoals ; and in the middle of the Sands is a small Island, which at a distance shows like a Ship under sail. It is an even Country, but very woody ; and in the Woods are said to be store of Deer. The Coast runs N. W. by W. and S. E. by E.

From *Punta-mala* to the *Golfo Dulce* or Sweet Gulf, is 9 Leagues ; the Land pretty even and woody. Within this Gulf is a very good Harbour, and the Water is very smooth. This is accounted as good a Gulf to ride in, as the Gulf of *Nicoya* ; and in it you are secure from all Winds ; nay, even from the *Spaniards* themselves ; for the Sea-Coast is clear of them ; but here are *Indians*, who are very friendly to the *English*. They are but few, and live here to shun the *Spaniards*. Yet they are obliged to pay half the Fish they catch, to the Fryar of a Town which is 4 Leagues up the Country. They have here store of Honey, Plantains, and Cassavy-root. Here are two Rivers at the bottom of this Gulf, where there is good wooding and watering ; and here is good laying a Ship a-ground to clean ; for the Water rises and falls 9 or 10 Foot at Spring-tides. The Country is mountainous and very woody ; and here are a great many Walks of Plantains and Coco-nuts ; and in the Woods are store of wild Deer. As the West-entrance of this Gulf are two Rocks, from which to the Point of *Burica* is 5 Leagues. This is a low Point, running into the Sea. From the Southward it shows like two Islands. It is Shoal a good way off ; therefore with a great Ship keep a good League and half off shore. This Point is full of Coco-nut-trees. Right off it, distance about a League and a half, is a Rock ; and there is no going between it and the said Point. To the Eastward of the Point of *Burica*, (which lies in the Latitude of 09 d. 00 m. N.) the Land makes a long and deep Bay, in which are a great many Islands, Rivers, Rocks, Shoals and Sands ;

Sands ; but  
which lies in  
on the Banks  
the same Na  
Houfes, buil  
leaves. You  
called *Barn*,  
of about 40  
ly for *Munte*  
Provisions of  
of all this Co  
without Ship  
the City of *P*  
try. It is fa  
ards, *Mullat*  
Woods is fa  
wild Hogs.  
the Island of  
high, and r  
*drones*. The  
ters of a Mile  
is a Shoal of  
Further in th  
ges, Rivers :  
*Puebla Nova*  
of an old star  
Sea-side up  
Ships are said  
half a Mile f  
this River,  
Rock called  
makes in th  
*Sawkins*, for  
shore to tak  
killed by an  
they were ve  
lurking amon  
Enemy in op

Sands; but the most noted is the River of *Chirique*, An. 1704. which lies in the middle and bottom of the Bay, and on the Banks of which is situated a *Spanish* Town of the same Name with the River. In it are about 60 Houses, built of Brick, and covered with *Palme* leaves. You may see hence within the Land a Hill called *Barn*, at whose Foot is another small Town of about 40 or 50 Houses. The Trade here is mostly for *Muntzgo*, (Butter) Indigo, Pitch, Tar, and Provisions of all sorts; which is the common Trade of all this Coast. The River of *Chirique* is seldom without Shipping, which brings Trade to it from the City of *Panama* and other Places in the Country. It is said to be very well peopled with *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Mofese* and *Indians*. And in the Woods is said to be plenty of Beeves, Deer, and wild Hogs. The most noted Island in this Bay, is the Island of *Montuosa*. This Island is round and high, and near it are two Rocks, called the *Ladrones*. They are distant from each other 3 quarters of a Mile. And at the South-end of the Island is a Shoal of Sand, which runs a Mile into the Sea. Further in the Bay are several other Towns, Villages, Rivers and Islands: Particularly the Town of *Puebla Nova* or the New-town; (although now it is of an old standing;) which is 3 Leagues from the Sea-side up a River of the same Name; in which Ships are said to ride in 4 fathom Water, not above half a Mile from the Town. Within the Mouth of this River, on the Lar-board side going in, is a Rock called *Silva*, from the continual Noise it makes in the Night like Musick. But here Capt. *Sawkins*, formerly paid the Piper. For going ashore to take the Town of *Puebla Nova*, he was killed by an Ambuscade of the *Spaniards*; at which they were very dextrous, and had rather fight lurking amongst Trees and Bushes, than face their Enemy in open Field; unless they happen to be 15 or

*An. 1704.* or 20 to one; and then they will face you bravely in the open Field. This Coast is famous for Pearl fishing. For at most of these Islands are built Houses on purpose for the Fishers, who are *Indians*, and are Servants to the *Spaniards* that live upon the Main. Not far from them the Main is woody and full of wild Deer, who are not easily scared. Also here are a great many Turtle, who are very large, fat and sweet. Here are also abundance of Fish which are extraordinary good.

Not far from hence is the Island of *Quibo*. This Island lies in the Latitude of 7 d. 10 m. North. Also there are a great many Turtle: The Island is pretty low, but stored with several sorts of Medicinal Herbs called by the *Spaniards*, *Herba Maria*. The Island is all round full of large and tall Trees; and upon it in several Places is to be found very good Water. There is good anchoring at this Island in 10 or 12 Fathom Water, not above half a Mile from the Shore. At this Island they fell a great deal of Timber, with which they build small Vessels, accounted the best in these Parts.

Off the South-point of this Island, lyeth another Island called *Quicara*. It bears S. S. W. from *Quibo*, distance one League. Between these two Islands is a very good Channel, through which you may pass securely without any Danger, and come to anchor in *Quicara* Road, which lyeth in a Bay. On the N. E. part of this Bay is pretty deep Water, and in the middle of it cometh a River over-against a Rock, near to which Rock is 20 Fathom Water. If you please to go ashore with your Boat to get Wood, Water and Coco-nuts, you must go between the Rock and the Point, which will defend you from the S. S. W. Winds.

On the North-part of the Island of *Quibo*, is the Island *Rancheria*, which is a small but very woody Island; and the Trees which grow on it, are said to

be very good  
then put them  
more hereabo  
wers, that yo  
Funs. The  
in any of the  
all secure; o  
Currents, occ  
rivers in it.  
well clothed w  
Water.

From Point  
makes another  
Islands and Ri  
holes stretch  
these two Point  
on it is said  
here are some  
ords that come  
a good store.  
bath at its We  
beth into the S  
A little to th  
adore, and fu  
called the *Leon*  
er. It is a m  
*Sovanadore*, a  
the East-side  
these two Island  
are that you k  
of the East Po  
*Sovanadore*. I  
rivers and Ro  
come to the Po  
r but very litt  
The Point o  
re the Mounta  
Mountains, an


An. 1704.

be very good for Mafts, which use the *Spaniards* often put them to. There are a great many Islands more hereabouts, with several good Ports and Rivers, that you may enter with a Ship of 6 hundred Guns. The Bay is full of Islands, and no danger in any of them but what is visible. The Coast is all secure; only you will find great and uncertain Currents, occasioned by the many Bays, Islands and Rivers in it. And most of these Islands are very well clothed with tall Trees, and afford very good Water.

From Point *Canales* to Point *Mariato*, the Land makes another Bay; in which are also a great many Islands and Rivers, which have several of them large Wholes stretching from them into the Sea. Between these two Points is an Island, called the *Govanadore*. On it is said to be good Wood and Water; and there are some *Negroes*, who are Slaves to the *Spaniards* that come hither to cut Timber, of which here is a good store. This is a small round Island, and hath at its West Point a Shole of Sand, which runneth into the Sea about a Mile.

A little to the Northward of this Island of *Govanadore*, and further into the Bay is another Island, called the *Leones*; in which is good Wood and Water. It is a much larger Island than the Island of *Govanadore*, and has a Shole of Sand quite round the East-side of it. There is a Channel between these two Islands; but when you go through, take care that you keep the Lead going, and have a care of the East Point of *Leones* and the West Point of *Govanadore*. Here are a great many other Islands, Rivers and Rocks; but none of any note, till you come to the Point of *Mariato*; neither is there any, but very little, Trade here by Shipping.

The Point of *Mariato* is high Land; and near it are the Mountains of *Guarco*, which are very high Mountains, and very woody; and amongst these  
Mountains

An. 1704  Mountains is the *Moro de Porcos*, or the Mountain of Hogs. It is a high round Hill, as high as any of the Mountains of *Guarco*. There are great store of Hogs which run wild up and down these Mountains; from whence, I suppose, this Mount of *Porcos* took its Name.

From the Point of *Mariato* to the Point of *Higuera*, is 18 Leagues; the Coast running East and West; In all which distance it is clear and good Anchor-ground. Two Leagues to the Westward of Point *Higuera*, is the Mount of *Porcos*; and right against it is a fine Bay; at the entrance of which, on the East-side, is a shole of Sand, and in the middle of the Shole is a little Rock: Take heed how you come near it. On the other side, at the West Point of the said Bay, is a small Island; near which is the best Anchor-ground; and at the bottom of the Bay is a River of fresh Water.

From the Point of *Higuera* to *Punta-mala*, is 14 Leagues. The Coast runs W. S. W. and E. N. E. Between these Points are two Rocks called, the *Two Friars*: You may sail safely between them and the Main Land, or in the Channel between them both, or without them both, according as you think fit. Here are several small Rivers of no great note or use; as the River *Cascajales*, the River *Oria*, and several others. Upon *Punta-mala* is a small Village of *Indians* and *Spaniards*, called the *Village of Captain Luis del Gado*. This *Punta-mala* is certainly very justly so named. Do not by any means come near it with your Ship; for it hath an innumerable Company of Rocks and Sholes, that stretch out above a League into the Sea. Near this Point are kept a great many Farms of Beeves.

A little to the Northward of this bad Point, is the Island of *Guanoes*; which has a very good anchoring-place on the North-East side, next the Main Land, in 18 fathom Water, in a Sandy Bay, where you

ou are defer  
ot very high  
rees; and  
er-against it  
sions to be  
c. if you  
ou have a n  
e Island Gu  
From this  
eagues; th  
ith several P  
ata, is the H  
situated a V  
e *Spaniards*  
ge of not a  
s. Why it  
ot. About  
e Town of  
or 5 small  
e main Land  
ell-compacte  
River of the  
anama, sellin  
owls, Maiz,  
Note: Bu  
us as *Nata*,  
any white M  
at for one V  
allattoes,  
ack and whi  
From *Nata*  
ills; and t  
arce any con  
ere is never  
ountainous  
de the Land  
of *Nata* and  
ers; and bel  
you



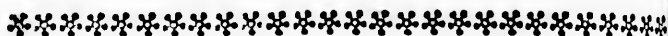
you are defended from most Winds. The Island is not very high, and it is well clothed with many tall trees; and on it is very good Water. Right over-against it, on the Main, are several sorts of Provisions to be had; as Beef, Pork, Bread, Flour, &c. if you are strong enough to take it. And if you have a mind to lay your Ship ashore to clean, the Island *Guanoes* is a good Place.

From this Island to the Town of *Nata*, is 14 Leagues; the Land pretty low by the Sea-side, with several Rivers; but the chief, next to that of *Nata*, is the River of *Saints*; on the Banks of which is situated a Village of the same Name, called by the *Spaniards*, *Villa de los Santos*. It is a small Village of not above 18 or 20 Houses, mostly *Indians*. Why it is called the *Village of Saints*, I know not. About 7 Leagues from this *Village of Saints*, is the Town of *Nata*; between which two Places are four or 5 small Rivers, and abundance of Shoals near the main Land. The Town of *Nata* is a large and well-compacted Town, situated upon the Banks of a River of the same Name. It has great trade with *Panama*, selling them Provisions, as Cows, Hogs, Poultry, Maiz, &c. Here are several other Towns to be noted: But though they are as great and populous as *Nata*, yet they have not any of them so many white Men; for the mixt Blood is so spread, that for one White, here are a hundred Blacks and Mulattoes, who are of a yellow colour, between black and white.

From *Nata* the Coast stretches in Mountains and Hills; and the Water is so Shallow, that there is scarce any coming in for a Ship; but if there were, there is never a Port. Although it is high and mountainous in the Country, yet by the Water-side the Land is not very high. Between the Town of *Nata* and the Point *de Chaine*, are several Rivers; and behind the Hills is a Valley, called *Sapo*; from

An. 1704.

*An. 1704.* from whence they fetch Hogs and Fowls for the City of *Panama*, as they do from most Places hereabouts. Along this Coast Ships ought to keep 2 or 3 Leagues off Shore, or else they will meet with broken Ground and sunk Rocks : But the Coast has many fresh-water Rivers full of several sorts of very good Fish, which the *Indians* catch and send several Leagues round ; Fishing being an Employment peculiar to these *Indians*, though it rewards them but very slenderly, because they pay such great Customs out of it to the *Spaniards*.



### C H A P. VI.

*A Particular Description of the Coast of Peru. The Bay of Panama. The City of Panama. Island of Perica. The Island Tabago. The Kings Islands. The Island Chepelio. Cheapo River and Town. Cape St Lorenzo. The Gulf of St Michaels. Point Garachina. Port Pinas. Ports of Quemado and Santa Clara. Bay of St Antonio. The River of Sande. Cape Corrientes. Bay and River of Bonaventura. The Island Palmas. Gorgonia Gallo. Tomacho River and Town. The Ancon of Sardinias. The River of St Jago. Bay of St Mattheo. The Bay of Tacames. The Point of Gallera. Cape St Francisco. The Rainy Season from California to Cape St Francisco ; beyond which the Rains seldom extend to the Southward : And the same observed concerning the Worms. Apottete. The Rivers of Cogimes. Mountains and Village of Coaque. Cape Passao. The Bay of Caracas Mantá. A remarkable Observation of the Wind between Cape Passao and Cape Blanco. Cape St Lorenzo. The Island Plata. Salongo. The Rocks Ahoreados. The River and Island Colanche. Town and Point of St Hellena. Bay of Guiaquil. Point Chandy. The Islands St Clara and Punta Guiaquil. Point Arena. The River Tumbes. Cape Blanco. Point Parina. An Observation of the Winds upon the Coasts of Peru and Chili. Port of Payta and the River Colan. Mountains of Motapa. The Islands, Lobos de Terra and Lobos de la Mar. The Ports of Chiripi and Pacasmayo. Malabrigo. Chicama. Truxillo. The Island of Saints Port of Colman. Of Vermejo. Mount of Mongon. Port of Guarney. The Port of Guara. Of Chancay. The Rocks Piscadores. The Islands Ormigas. Callau. Lima. Port of Chilca. Guarco. Chincapiusco. High Land, without Rain or Rivers. Several small Ports.*

Ports. Mount  
of Ylo. Arica.

A T the P  
Panama  
ma, of any  
ent of Amer  
churches, thi  
thousand and  
ell built of B  
fied, and wa  
governed b  
eru, it bein  
ack-side of t  
Country.

Small Hills,  
ere are seve  
ruit. This is  
the South-S  
opolis. For  
rade both fro  
e North-Sea,  
an Goods wh  
rtobel or Ca  
ding on the  
oods are from  
nt to Guiaqu  
vanadore, Va  
er noted Pla  
hly laden wi  
t now the Fl  
d supplying  
hinders this C  
as we could  
d rather hav  
however, the  
d profitable  
e sweet of it,  
tle a firm an  
ol. IV.

Ports. Mount of Atico. Vulcan of Ariquepa. Port and River An. 1704.  
 of Ylo. Arica. Bay of Majalones. Mount of Moreno.



AT the Point de *Chaine* begins the great Bay of *Panama*; which is the greatest Sea-port, next to *Lima*, of any on the West-side of this great Continent of *America*. It is said to have eight Parish Churches, thirty small Chapels, and to contain six thousand and five Hundred Houses, most of them well built of Brick and Stone. It is very well fortified, and walled all round with Stone: The City is governed by a President under the Viceroy of *Peru*, it being part of his Territories. On the back-side of the City is a very pleasant and fruitful Country. The Land is not very high, but full of small Hills, and fine pleasant Valleys, in which there are several fine Gardens of several sorts of Fruit. This is a place of the greatest Trade of any in the South-Seas, not excepting even *Lima* the Metropolis. For this City has the conveniency of Trade both from the North and South-Sea. From the North-Sea, it receives all, or most of the *European* Goods which are brought by the *Spaniards* to *Portobelo* or *Cartagena*, or by any other Nation landing on the North-side: And these *European* Goods are from hence by Shipping in the South-Sea sent to *Guayaquil*, *Truxillo*, *Lima*, *Arica*, *Coquimbo*, *Manabore*, *Valpirizo* and *Valdivia*, with several other noted Places; from whence they return back richly laden with the Commodities of these Parts. At present now the *French* having a Trade amongst them, and supplying them with all *European* Necessaries, hinders this City mightily; and the *Spaniards*, as far as we could hear, whilst we were in these Parts, would rather have their room than their Company. However, the *French* at present make very great and profitable Voyages; and now that they find the sweet of it, they will be sure, if they can, to settle a firm and lasting Trade here. For, as we

H

have

OL. IV.

*An. 1704* have been assured by several *Spanish* Captains whom we took, they have made better than 5000 per Cent. of their Goods, one with another. This City stood formerly four Miles to the Eastward of the Place where it now stands; But it being taken, and kept a Month by Sir *Henry Morgan*, and by Misfortune burnt three times since, they thought the Place unlucky, and so built it by the Sea-side, where it now stands. It is now much larger, stronger and better built, than it was before. The Port of *Perica* is the Harbour for *Panama*, but distant from it three Miles. For the great ebbing and shoalness of the Water will not suffer any great Ship to come any nearer than the said Island of *Perica*, which is far out of Command of their Guns at *Panama*; therefore Shipping may easily be taken out. But although great Ships are forced to lie here, yet small Vessels run through a little Creek close up to the City.

From *Panama* to the Island *Tabago*, is between 5 and 6 Leagues, and they bear nearly North and South from each other. This Island of *Tabago* is in length one League, in breadth about half a League. The Island is high and mountainous, but highest at the South-end. It is very well clothed with Trees of several sorts; and on it are several Walks of *Plantains*, *Bonanoes*, *Coco-nuts*, &c. which they send to sell at *Panama*. Upon this Island, on the North-side, is a small Village of Thatcht-Houises, inhabited by *Negroes*, who are Slaves to the Gentlemen of *Panama*, and are kept here on purpose to look after their Walks of Fruit. Right against the said small Village is the common Anchoring-place, in which there is tolerable good anchoring in 17 or 18 fathom Water. There are two other small Islands just by it; they are both very well clothed with Woods; and on them are some few *Negroes*, as there is upon most or all of these Islands in the Bay of *Panama*.

To the South of Islands, call them pretty clothed with About them a places; and Water and F per. On the which gives build good V pretty good amongst these more or less are very near Water rises an From *Panama* Upon this Island belonging to the mostlly plant the *Kings Island* distance from here Main, is a large up the said Island which is very From *Chepe* Leagues. It Water about Main it is all a though you be From hence This Cape is l it is shole W St *Michael*, in vers and Shole er is deep an was up one of to take the T rated of our

40. 1704.

To the South-East off these *Islands* is a great Range of *Islands*, called the *Kings Islands*; they are most of them pretty low and pleasant *Islands*, and very well clothed with tall streight Trees of several sorts. About them are a great many very good Anchoring-places; and upon most of them is good Wood, Water and Fruit. They are in all about 40 in Number. On the great *Island* called the *Kings Island* (which gives Name to all the rest) the *Spaniards* build good Vessels, which are commonly counted pretty good Sailers. You must observe, that amongst these *Islands* you will hardly find much more or less than 60 fathom Water, unless you are very near them. Amongst these *Islands* the Water rises and falls 10 Foot perpendicular.

From *Panama* to the *Island Chepelio*, is 8 Leagues. Upon this *Island* are some *Mullattoes* and *Negroes*, belonging to the Gentlemen of *Panama*. The *Island* is mostly planted with Rice, as are a great many of the *Kings Islands*, which are about 10 Leagues distance from hence. Right against this *Island*, on the Main, is a large River called *Cheapo*; and 7 Leagues up the said River is a Town of the same Name, which is very plentiful of Provisions.

From *Chepelio* to the *Island of Planta* is 7 Leagues. It lies a League from the Main, and the Water about it is indifferently deep; but near the Main it is all along shole Water, not above 4 Foot, though you be a League from the Shore.

From hence to *Cape Saint Lorenzo* is 10 Leagues. This Cape is low Land, full of Creeks; and near it is shole Water. At this Cape begins the Gulf of *St Michael*, in which are a great many *Islands*, Rivers and Sholes; although in some Places the Water is deep and smooth, and good anchoring. It was up one of these Rivers that we went, designing to take the Town of *Santa Maria*; but were frustrated of our intent: Yet we took an *Indian Town*,

*An. 1704* which we called *Scuchadero*. It was about three Leagues within the Mouth of the River, and situated on the South-side of it. In it we found store of Dunghill-Fowls, Parrots, white and black Beans, Yams, Potatoes, Maiz, &c. It consisted of about 250 Houses; and round about the Town were great Walks of Fruit, as Plantains, Bonanoes, &c. There is another Town on the North-side of the River, called *Scuchadero*, which Captain *Dampier* mentions in his First Vol. p. 195; But this we could not find, and so gave the other Town its Name; and from thence returned on board our Ship again, which we left lying at Point *Garachina*, which Point I make to lie in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 m. North. The Tide runs here five Knots and a half per Hour. It rises and falls 3 Fathom; and ebbs and flows N. E. and S. W.

From Point *Garachina* to Port *Pinas* is seven Leagues, North and South. The Port of *Pinas* has two small Islands at the Mouth of it; But, if you please, you may sail close by them, for there is no Danger; neither is there less than 12 or 14 Fathom Water. At this Place is good wooding and watering. The Land is high and very woody, and goes up hollow in the middle. It is very full of Pine Trees, and thence called Port *Pinas*. In some parts of this Port is good anchoring; and in the Port are 3 Rivers of fresh Water; and the Banks of the Rivers are full of tall straight Trees. The Port lies in the Latitude of 7 d. North. Longitude from *London* West. 82 d. 00 m. And a little to the Southward of this Port are 5 or 6 small Rocks.

From Port *Pinas* to Port *Quemado* is 25 Leagues. At its Mouth are several Rocks and Islands; and along this Coast, are several good Harbours. The Land here is not so high as at Port *Pinas*; but in many places here are very pleasant Walks of Cocoa-nuts. The Coast is very deep and dangerous.

Wint

Winter-time  
two Rivers  
the Port, b  
veral small  
way betwe  
curely. Bu  
dom or eve  
A little to  
do is the Po  
Rocks; and  
It is but a b  
and other S  
time blow v  
Latitude of

From Port  
is 5 Leagues  
time is cover  
Trees to be  
ny small Isla  
sure, keep v  
rous. In the  
lage, now p  
some *Franci*  
by the *Spani*  
ing a bad Pl  
the *Indians* b  
Village; of  
It is but ba  
great Shole  
the Sea from  
you lie open  
ther westerly

From this  
between wh  
very high,  
Islands. Th  
from the Ba  
This River c

Winter-time. At the bottom of Port *Quemado*, are <sup>An. 1704:</sup> two Rivers of fresh Water ; and at the entrance of the Port, both on the North and South-side, are several small Islands, or rather Rocks : Keep midway between both Points, and you may go in securely. But this is no very secure Port, and seldom or ever made use of.

A little to the Southward of this Port of *Quemado* is the Port of *Santa Clara*. Off this Port lie 4 Rocks ; and in the middle of it is a small River. It is but a bad Port, lying open to the South-West and other Southerly Winds, which in the Winter time blow very hard here. This Port lies in the Latitude of 6 Degrees North.

From Port *St Clara* to the Bay of Saint *Antonio* is 5 Leagues, all very low Land, which in the rainy time is covered with Water ; only the Tops of the Trees to be seen. Along the Shore are a great many small Islands, Rocks and Sholes ; Therefore, be sure, keep without them ; for they are very dangerous. In the little Bay of *St Antonio*, is a small Village, now possess'd by *Indians*, but formerly built by some *Franciscan* Fryars who were put ashore here by the *Spaniards* to convert the *Indians* ; but it being a bad Place, often overflown with Water, and the *Indians* being very poor, the Fryars quitted the Village ; of which the *Indians* have now possession. It is but bad going into this Bay, by reason of a great Shole of Sand, which runs a great way into the Sea from its North-Point ; and when you are in, you lie open to the South, the South-West, and other westerly Winds.

From this Bay to the River *Sande* is 6 Leagues ; between which the Land rises in 6 Mounts, not very high, but at a Distance they look like 6 Islands. They are called the *Anegadas*, and stretch from the Bay of *St Antonio* to the River of *Sande*. This River of *Sande* is a great River ; and upon the

*An. 1704.* Banks it is well Inhabited by *Indians*, who are not under the *Spanish* Government They are very poor; and their Poverty protects them from the *Spaniards*; who, if there was any thing to be got, would be sure to croud in amongst them. The Coast along here is deep, and you may sail close to the Shore in 10 or 12 fathom Water, clean ow the Ground.

From the River *Sande* to *Cape Corrientes* is twelve Leagues. *Cape Corrientes* is very high Land; and when you are at Sea, it looks like an Island. On the top it hath three Hillocks. It is in the Latitude of 5 d. North. And at the Point of it, lies a small Rock. It is a clear and good Coast, but often subject to Rains.

From hence the Land runs into a great Bay, called the Bay of *Bonaventura*; in which are a great many Rivers, Islands and Shoals. From *Cape Corrientes* to the great River of *Bonaventura*, is twenty three Leagues. In the mid-way is the Island *Palmas*, which is a small woody Island, and hath a Sand on the South-East-side, stretching from one end of the Island to the other. Whether there be any Springs of fresh Water on it, I know not; but very probably, if any one stood in great need of Water, he might find some here; For the Rains fall very plentifully here; So that in the Valleys and Holes there can hardly be any want of Water. This Island lies in the Latitude of 4 d. 15 m. N. and we reckoned Longitude from *London W.* to be 77 d. 10 m.

From the River of *Bonaventura* to the Island *Gorgonia* is twenty-five Leagues, S. W. Between which are a great many small Rivers, at whose Heads the *Spaniards* wait for Gold, which wathes down from the great high Mountains near them. The Island *Gorgonia* is in the Latitude of 3 d. North. The Island is pretty high, and very remarkable

markable f  
ings on its  
ducing tall  
Springs of  
is at the W  
the Water  
length, and  
and West-  
white, occa  
Sea-Fowls,  
East-end, is  
West-end,  
*Isetta*. Th  
Main, is lo  
Country :)  
Shole for t  
keep off Sh  
Currents wi

From th  
twenty-five  
*Ensenada*, on  
above four  
which is on  
deep Water  
Island is pre  
Wood, and  
Water. H  
which one n  
Water is pr  
and at both  
ral Rocks,  
like Ships u  
45 m. N. a  
38 m. and  
To the N  
three Leagu  
*Tomaco*; an  
the River,



An. 1704.

markable for its two Saddles, or Rifings and Fallings on its Top. It is a very woody Island, producing tall and large Trees; and on it are several Springs of very good Water. The Anchoring-place is at the West-end of the Island in a sandy Bay, but the Water is pretty deep. It is about six Miles in length, and 4 in breadth: And at both the East and West-ends, is a small Island, which looks white, occasioned by the Dung of several sorts of Sea-Fowls, which resort about them. That at the East-end, is called *Flaminio*; and the other at the West-end, near the Anchoring-place, is called the *Isletta*. The Coast near the Water-side, on the Main, is low Land, (although very high within the Country:) And here are some Rivers, that are Shole for two Leagues into the Sea. Therefore keep off Shore; For if it be flowing Water, the Currents will heave you ashore.

From the Island *Gorgonia* to the Island *Gallo* is twenty-five Leagues. This Island lies in a deep *Ensenada*, or Bay. Off the Island you will not find above four or five fathom Water; but at *Segnetta*, which is on the N. E. side, you may ride safe in deep Water, and free from any Danger. This Island is pretty high, and well provided with good Wood, and several Springs of very good fresh Water. Here are also several brave sandy Bays, at which one may clean a Ship; as we did ours. The Water is pretty Shole almost all round the Island; and at both the North and South-Point are several Rocks, some of which look like a Barn, others like Ships under sail. It lies in the Latitude of 2 d. 45 m. N. and Longitude West from *London* 76 d. 38 m. and we found Variation 4 d. Westerly.

To the North-East, on the main Land, distant three Leagues, is a large River, called the River of *Tomaco*; and about a League and a half within the River, is a Town of the same Name. This is

*An. 1704.* a small *Indian Town*, the Inhabitants of which commonly supply small Vessels with Provisions, when they happen to come in here, as they often do, for Refreshment. At this River begins a great Wood of Trees, which extends ten or twelve Leagues to the Southward. If you stand in need, this Wood may be very useful to you in making Masts or otherways. All along this Coast are many Rivers, at whose Heads both the *Spaniards* and *Indians* wait for Gold, which washes down from the Mountains. This is a very rainy Place, but especially from *April* to *October*, which is the Winter-time here: At which time, from hence all Northward along the Coast of *Mexico*, you have continual Thunder, Lightning and Rain, with many hard Tornadoes. Your Land-marks here are, that the Land is higher than the Coast of *Gorgonia*, and is very full of Hills and Trees; And particularly it has one very high Mount.

From the Island *Gallo* to Point *Manglares* is twelve Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. E. and S. S. W. And between them is a little Island, or rather Rock, called *Gorgonilla*. From the Point of *Manglares* are several Rocks and Shoals, which stretch out two Leagues into the Sea: Otherwise all the Coast is clear and deep, and good Anchorage. Whilst we were here we found a strong Current setting to the North, but whether it be always so, I know not. From this Point begins a deep Bay called the *Ancon* of *Sardinas*. It is about ten Leagues over; and in the Bay are a great many Sands; and it is a Shoal a great way off; so that it is ill venturing in with your Ship. Close by the Sea-side it is all low Land, full of small Rivers, whose Banks are very well peopled with *Indians*. The Water of these Rivers is very white, and both smells and tastes very strong of Musk, occasioned by the many *Alligators* which are in them. At the South-

South-end of the Coast if you come to From the *Jago* is six Leagues of white Cliffs and Shoals. This River; yet the *Spaniards* have the Banks of the *Indians*, who have Walks of *Fernandes* and *Beeves* and *H*. At the Mouth of the Water: If you go South-East-side there is very deep the highest *Lake* *abeo*, which is situated in the *Lake* *ude* from *Lon*. From this *Lake* is ten Leagues. It has a great River ten Leagues into the Sea. The Water is fresh. Both to the Sea-side, *Jago* lies just in the Mouth of the Bay. The Water-water, that on each side of the Sand; and the pleasant Rows mark to know them are so narrow to give them.

South-end of this Bay begins the high Land; and the Coast stretches away to the W. S. W. till you come to the Cape of *St Francisco*. An. 1704.

From the *Ancon* of *Sardinas* to the River of *St Jago* is six Leagues. All along the shore is full of white Cliffs; and near the Land the Water is shoale. This River of *St Jago*, is a very great River; yet Ships enter but very seldom, though the *Spaniards* have a small Village 3 Leagues up, and the Banks of it are all along well inhabited by *Indians*, who have several Plantations of Maiz, with Walks of Fruits and Pens for Cattle, to wit, Beeves and Hogs; of which here is good store. At the Mouth of the River they say is four Fathom Water: If you would enter, keep nearest to the South-East-side; and when you are over the Bar, there is very deep Water; It is a Mile broad, and the highest Land on all the Coast, except *St Matheo*, which is seven Leagues from it. This River lies in the Latit. of 1 d. 15 m. North; Longitude from *London* W. 76 d. 20 m.

From this River to the Bay of *St Matheo*, is seven Leagues. This Bay is very high Land, and has a great many Shoals running from it two Leagues into the Sea; and for three or four Leagues the Water is shoale, not above four, five, or six fathom. Both to the Northward and Southward by the Sea-side, the Land is all white Cliffs. The Bay lies just in the middle of them. In the bottom of the Bay are two Rivers of fresh, but Alligator-water, that is to say, white musky Water. On each side of the Mouth of these Rivers, are shoales of Sand; and near the Rivers Mouths are very pleasant Rows of fine green Trees; which is the Mark to know the Rivers by: For the Mouths of them are so narrow, that at a distance you cannot perceive them.

From

An. 1704.

From this Bay of St *Matheo* to the Bay of *Tacames* is 7 Leagues. This *Tacames* is lower Land than the Bay of St *Matheo*; and at its entrance, between two Shoals, is a small Island. You may anchor in any part of the Port to windward; and the nearer Shore, the better anchorage and the deeper Water. Here you may wood and water. In this Port were taken by *Don Beltram* a *Spaniard*, a few stragling *English* Men: He came hither unawares, and took them as they were wooding and watering a small Vessel. Off the two Points of this Bay run two dangerous Shoals right off from the Shore, for near a League and a half; but between them both is pretty deep Water; and the Southermost of the said 2 Shoals stretches away along Shore for 3 Leagues, to the Point of *Gallera*. The Coast here runs E. N. E. and W. S. W. to Cape St *Francisco*.

The Point of *Gallera* is a low Point; and off it lie many Rocks and Shoals. You may know the Point by this, that there are 2 white Cliffs upon it near the Water-side.

From Point *Gallera* to Cape St *Francisco* is 4 Leagues. It is a high Cape, but far higher within Land than near the Water-side. When you are North or South from it, it looks like 3 Capes. It is a woody mountainous Land, and has several white Cliffs. This Cape is famous for the rich Prize, named the *Cacafogo*, taken just off it by *St Francis Drake*; in which was said to be 80 Pound weight of refined Gold, 26 Tons of Silver, with a considerable Quantity of Jewels. We took off this Cape 2 *Spanish* Ships, one of 120 Tons, laden with Wine, Brandy, Sugar, Marmalett, Flower, &c. the other about 60 Tons, laden with Pitch, Tar, and Cordage. This Cape St *Francisco*, lies in the Latitude of 1 d. North, and Longitude from *London* West, 81 d. 50 m. and we found here 3 d. 57 m. westerly Variation.

Cape

Note, The South-part of the Latitude of the dirty rocks and prodigious Claps of Thunder July and August, all the Country very inconvenient to the Ships which sail, and never Windy, the Bounties seldom reaching, perhaps, heard that the which lies in 15 m. to the *St Francisco*: But this from the *Spanish* accepting that This Cape small Rock. the South East from the Cape which is a rich Wood and Vending. It is good seldom, here shore, which you be not care From *Appo* Leagues. They lie close of Shoals in m

An. 1704

Not, That from this Cape of St *Francisco* to the South-part of the Great Island of *California* in the Latitude of 23 d. 30 m. from *April* to *November*, the dirty rainy Season, with hard Storms of Wind, and prodigious Flashes of Lightning, and terrible Claps of Thunder; which are at the worst in *June*, *July* and *August*. Also between the aforesaid Places, all the Coast is full of Worms; and therefore very inconvenient for a single Ship, as we were. But to the Southward of this Cape, the *Spaniards* constantly affirm there are no Worms: For those Ships which trade only on the Coast of *Peru* and *Chili*, and never go to Northward of this Cape, are never Worm-eaten. This Cape is, as I may say, the Bounds of the rainy and bad Weather; it seldom reaching to the Southward of it, unless by chance, perhaps not one Year in 20. I have once heard that the Rains came up as high as *Paita*, which lies in the Latitude of 5 d. 15 m. S. and is 6 d. 15 m. to the Southward of this Cape of St *Francisco*: But this was but by chance; and I never heard from the *Spaniards*, that ever it went so high up, excepting that one time, in any of their Memories.

This Cape of St *Francisco* hath, at the pitch of it, a small Rock. The Coast here runs away more to the South Eastward. About 3 Leagues distance from the Cape is a small Port, called *Appottete*; near which is a round Hill, behind which is good Wood and Water; and near it is very smooth landing. It hath 2 white Cliffs; and at the Head of it is good Anchor-ground. Sometimes, though seldom, here springs a fresh Gale of Wind from the Shore, which may drive you from your Anchors if you be not careful.

From *Appottete* to the first River of *Cogimes*, is 3 Leagues. There are 3 Rivers of this Name, and they lie close one by the other. They are all full of Sholes in most Places, stretching a League and more

1704. more from the Shore into the Sea : Wherefore you be 2 Leagues from the Shore, you will do well to keep sounding. But to windward of the said Rivers, you may come nearer the Land : Yet it is all along not very deep to *Coaque*.

A little to the Southward of the Southermost of these 3 Rivers is a small and barren Island, right against which are the Mountains of *Coaque* : These are very high Mountains, covered with large and tall Trees ; at the Foot of which is a small Village of *Spaniards* and *Indians*, called by the Name of *St. John's Village* ; and near the Village is the River of *Coaque*, which runs a great way up into the Country.

From the River of *Coaque* to *Cape Passao* is 12 Leagues. Between which 2 Places is the River of *Sama*, and the Bay of *Baciabo*. The River of *Sama* has a Rock and Shole of Sand just at its Entrance ; and when you are about a Mile further, it divides into 2 Branches ; the one running to the N. E. and the other to the S. E. but how far either of them runs up, I know not. The Bay of *Baciabo* (which is about a Mile to the Southward of the River of *Sama*) is a pretty deep Bay : At the Bottom of it are a great many white Cliffs, which are supposed to lie directly under the Equator. The Bay is rocky all round ; and at each of its Points are some very dangerous Sands, which stretch 4 or 5 Miles off to the Sea. From hence to the *Cape Passao*, is about 5 Leagues : In all which way are many small Points and Bays ; most of which are very well clothed with several sorts of Trees, tall and straight, and of various Shapes and Colours. And the Land is of an indifferent height. This *Cape Passao* is a high round Cape, with but few Trees on it. It lies in the Latitude of 00 d. 08 m. South, Longitude from *London* West 82 d. 40 m. and we found Variation here 3 d. 33 m. Westerly. At the Pitch of the Cape are 2 Rocks, both of them visible above Water ; and

within the Ca  
inuous, and  
near the Cap  
against a sma  
from the Sou  
serve that yo  
has some ro  
Cape, as I fa  
in the North  
we call half-v  
astes as if fr  
ther. This  
Stones-cast fr  
of the Landi  
A little to  
small River,  
is 3 Leagues.  
bottom of t  
*Charapoto*, v  
the Country.  
mon Anchor  
against the f  
called the Vil  
8 or 9 Hous  
inhabited by  
no other Fo  
poor, and th  
with them fo  
Entrance of  
rent height,  
from the No  
point of the  
that there is  
South-side of  
you may fa  
The Coast he

within the Cape the Land is pretty high and mountainous, and very woody. If you want to anchor near the Cape, you must go to the S. W. over-against a small Town, where you may ride securely from the South Winds, in 8 fathom Water. Observe that you come not too near the Cape; for it has some rocky Ground that lies near it. The Cape, as I said before, is full of round Hills; and in the North-part of it is a sort of Water, which we call half-wholesome, because it is brackish, and tastes as if fresh Water and Salt were mixed together. This Water issues from a Rock which lies a Stones-cast from the Water-side to the left Hand of the Landing-place.

A little to the Southward of the said Cape is a small River, from which to the Bay of *Caracas* is 3 Leagues. This is a pretty deep Bay, and at the bottom of the Bay is a River, called the River of *Charapoto*, which is said to run a great way up in the Country. In the middle of the Bay, is the common Anchoring-place; and on the South-side, right-against the said anchoring-place, is a small Village called the Village of *Charapoto*. In it are not above 8 or 9 Houses, mostly built of Palmeto-leaves, and inhabited by *Indian* Fishermen, who have little or no other Food but Fish. These People are very poor, and the *Spaniards* have little or no Converse with them for that Reason. In the middle, at the Entrance of the Bay, is a small Island of an indifferent height, very well clothed with Trees; and from the North-point of this Island to the North-point of the Bay, runneth a Shoal clear over, so that there is no going over with a Ship: But on the South-side of the Island, between it and the Main, you may safely venture; for there is no danger. The Coast here runs N. E. and S. W.

From

An. 1704.

From the Bay of *Caracas* to the Port of *Manta* is 7 Leagues; and they bear from each other N. E. and S. W. Between them are several Points stretching out into the Sea; and between these Points are several sandy Bays. The Land is of an indifferent height, and very full of Trees. Right off the Port of *Manta*, almost in the middle, just at the entrance, is a Rock or small Island, which but just appears above Water. This Port of *Manta* is a small Port; but in it you are defended from the South-West and other Southerly Winds, which are the common Winds upon this Coast. For from Cape *Passao* in the Latitude of 00 d. 08 m. South, to and beyond Cape *Blanco* in the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. South, there is seldom or never any Land-wind. Which is very observable; because it is so contrary to all the rest of the Coast. For upon all the rest of the Coast, you have common Land and Sea-winds, each as duly succeeding the other, as the Night the Day; the Land-winds being commonly right off the Shore, and the Sea-winds from the South, blowing within a Point or two along the Shore. In the Port of *Manta* is a small *Indian* Village, said to be formerly a Habitation of the *Spaniards*; in which they built a Church, that is still standing. The best anchoring is over-against it; where you may anchor in 7 or 8 Fathom Water, good fast Ground. The Land hereabouts is very barren, producing only a few shrubby Trees, and some small Bushes. The *Spaniards*, who had formerly Possession of this Place, live now 7 Leagues within Land; where they have built them a large Town called by the same Name. The other Land-marks of this place are, that on the North-part the Land is of an indifferent height, and *Monte-Christo* looks like a Sugar-loaf; from whence you will see the Land run plain to the top of the Cape of *St Lorenzo*, and is of an indifferent height: Also a little to the Westward of the said Port

Port is a Sho  
Water, and th  
ood Ship has  
Two Leagu  
Little Rock,  
which Rock to  
half a Leagu  
ood anchorin  
Water, you n  
deep and clea  
e Cape of S  
ar the Water  
d Bushes. I  
ok like 2 Fr  
gh and slend  
hen you are  
d distant abo  
d you may f  
apel. This  
d. South. I  
m. and we f  
little South  
nd, which fr  
ut a League  
eague.  
From Cape  
eagues; and  
d W. S. W. 7  
antity of Plat  
Drake and h  
or d. 10 m.  
eague, and in  
an indifferent  
ere are upon  
r any use. T  
both Points o  
e Sea near a n  
em: And at



*Cape St Lorenzo. Island Plata.*

111

Port is a Shoal of Quick-sand, which lies under *An. 1704*  
Water, and the Sea never breaks upon it. Many a  
good Ship has been cast away upon it.

Two Leagues to the Southward of this Port, is  
Little Rock, pretty high above the Water; from  
which Rock to the Cape of *St Lorenzo*, is 3 Leagues.  
Half a League before you come to the Cape, is a  
good anchoring-place; where, if you want fresh  
Water, you may supply your self. All the Coast  
is deep and clear; and you may ride in any part of  
the Cape of *Saint Lorenzo*. The Cape is highest  
on the Water-side. On it are only a few Trees  
and Bushes. Right against it are 2 Rocks, which  
look like 2 Friars, and are so called. The one is  
high and slender, and the other looks very bluff.  
When you are off at Sea, the Cape, bearing North,  
is distant about 4 or 5 Leagues, shows plain above;  
and you may see the top of a Steeple of a Church or  
Chapel. This Cape I make to lie in the Latitude of  
31 d. South. Longitude from *London* West 82 d.  
10 m. and we found variation 3 d. 09 m. Westerly.  
A little Southward of the Cape, lies a Shoal of  
Quick-sand, which stretches out to Sea from the Main a-  
bout a League, and is in breadth about half a  
League.

From *Cape St Lorenzo* to the *Island Plata* is 5  
Leagues; and they bear from each other E. N. E.  
and W. S. W. This Island is so called from the great  
quantity of Plate which was shared here by Sir *Fran-*  
*Drake* and his Company. It lies in the Latitude  
of 31 d. 10 m. South. It is in length about a  
League, and in breadth about half a League. It is  
of an indifferent height, but highest at the East-end.  
There are upon it some few small Trees, but not fit  
for any use. There are several Rocks and Shoals  
at both Points of the Island, which stretch out into  
the Sea near a mile; and the Sea often breaks upon  
them: And at the South-East-end are 3 small and  
steep

*An. 1704.* steep Rocks. It is deep Water all round, except at the two aforesaid Points; and the anchoring-place is on the East-side, in a sandy Bay, where is good anchor-ground and smooth Water; For in it you are defended from the Southerly Winds, which are common Winds off this Coast. Whether there be any Water upon the Island, I know not; but at some certain Times of the Year here are said to be plenty of Sea-Turtle.

From the Island *Plata* to the Island *Salongo*, is 6 Leagues. This Island is higher Land than the Island *Plata*. It hath 2 small Rocks, which are pretty high; the one at the South, the other at the North-end of it. At this Island is a pretty good place to ride in, on the East-side, next to the Main Land; and there is a parcel of white broken Ground a little to the Southward of the Anchoring place.

Right against this Island, on the main Land, is the Bay of *Picoya*; at the North-side of which is a small Anchoring-place; and on both sides of the Bay are Shoals of Sand; but in the middle the Water is deep enough: Therefore it is best keeping an equal distance between both Shores; and with that Precaution one may venture in with Safety. In going in you will pass by three small Rocks. Come not too near them, for they are Shoal half a Mile round. At the bottom of the Bay is the River *Picoya*, about three Leagues up which live *Indian* People, who supply the *Spaniards* with many Necessaries.

To the South-Eastward of this River and Bay of *Picoya*, distant about two Leagues, are two small Rocks, called *Ahoreados* or the Hang'd-men. Because *Machiaco* the Tyrant, an *Indian* King, in a Battle he had with the *Spaniards*, took two of their Prisoners, which he caused to be hanged, one upon each of these Rocks.

From these the River of ... in it is f... good Anchor... *Indians*, carry... herewith the... River, bu... *anche*. Th... althy; and... no spend mo... pretty good S... apply the T... Island is to... that you m... curely.

From the R... is four Lea... of *Spaniar*... in it some S... our, Corn, ... her Necessa... saps as arrive... ven or eight... west of the T... rren, having... e Point of S... d very even... out 2 d. 20... e an Island, ... d it bulges o... ver-against th... y, and if yo... ead going, a... er get out, ... or. The Point S... y of *Guiaq*

An. 1704.

From these two Rocks, a little to the Southward, the River of *Colanche*. It is a fresh-water River; and in it is said to be four or five fathom Water, and good Anchor-ground. The Inhabitants, who are *Indians*, carry Water to the Town of *St Hellena*, wherewith they supply that Town. Right against the River, but a good distance from it, is the Island *Colanche*. This Island is said to be extraordinarily healthy; and on it are some few *Indian* Inhabitants, who spend most of their time in fishing; here being a pretty good Store of Fish, with which they partly supply the Town of *St Hellena* just by. All round the Island is ten Fathom water, close to the Shore; so that you may go from one part to another, very securely.

From the River *Colanche* to the Town of *St Hellena* is four Leagues. This is a small Town, consisting of *Spaniards* and *Indians*: They have commonly in it some Store of Provisions, as Biscuit, Pease, Flour, Corn, dryed Fish, salted Beef, Pork, and other Necessaries, with which they supply such Ships as arrive here. The best anchoring is in about seven or eight Fathom Water, a little to the South-west of the Town. The Land is here very low and barren, having no Trees; and so stretches away to the Point of *St Hellena*. This Point is high Land, and very even at the top. It lies in the Latitude of about 2 d. 20 m. South. At a distance it appears like an Island, because the Land about it is low; and it bulges out into the Sea, directly to the West. Ever-against the Point, on the North-side, there is a Bay, and if you fall in there in the Night, keep your head going, and mind your Depth, till you can either get out, or with Conveniency come to an anchor.

The Point *St Hellena* makes the North-point of the Bay of *Guiaquill*, as *Cape Blanco* does the South-

*An. 1704.* It is a great Bay, in which are some Islands, many Rivers, and abundance of Shoals.

From Point *St Hellena* to the Point of *Chandy*, about five Leagues. Off this Point lye several dangerous Shoals; therefore great care must be taken of coming near it.

From the Point of *Chandy* to the Island *St Clara* is seven Leagues, North and South. Between which two Places are a great many dangerous Shoals; and there is no going between the Island *St Clara* and the Island of *Puna*. For all along on the East-side of the Island *St Clara*, and on the West-side of the Island *Puna*, are a great many Shoals, which stretch from one Island to the other. The Island *St Clara* which is the first Island at going into this Bay, is an indifferent high Island, pretty well clothed with small Trees. It resembles a Corps in a Shroud; the East-end representing the Head, and the West the Feet.

Between this Island and Cape *Blanco*, which is about 24 or 25 Leagues distant, is the Channel for Ships; who keep to the Southward of the Island and a good distance from the Point of *Puna*, and steer away East, till they have past the Island *Puna*. They have in the Channel, going in, from 30 to 40 Fathom Water; and when they are come up with the S. E. Point of the Island *Puna*, then the River turns away to the North, and grows narrower and narrower, to the Town of *Guiaquil*; and the Land all along by the Sides of it is low swampy Land over-grown with small Mangrove-Trees.

The Town of *Guiaquil* is a large Town, said to contain near 5000 Inhabitants. In it are several Churches and other good Buildings. It is situated on the lower part of a declining Hill, so that the Houses near the Water-side are often overflown. It is pretty well fortified, having two Forts, one standing upon the Hill, and the other in a Valley near the

the South-end

face of Trac

From the T

Leagues.

overflown.

road. At t

poring-place

by them close

point *Arena*

ape *Blanco*

tain Land it

om the Mai

the great Riv

ent them. H

Trees, and

umbes; upon

attle. It is

g a great R

nd Villages.

From the

leagues, a cl

*Blanco*, 4 Lea

om it blow su

on Proverb

*Man of War* m

ever any gre

the Latitude c

n West, 8 1 d

2 m. Westerl

From Cape

the Mid-wa

ca. It is ve

outh-Point is

S. W. into the

g in, it is bef

oid this Sho

*Parina*, and

and excepting

VOL. IV.

the South-end of the Town. It is the third greatest  
 place of Trade on the Coast of *Peru*. An. 1704.

From the Town of *Guiaquil* to the *Island Puna* is  
 Leagues. This is a low Island, in many places  
 overflown. It is about 13 Leagues long, and 5  
 broad. At the Point of *Arena* is the common-an-  
 choring-place for Ships, till they get a Pilot to car-  
 ry them close up to the Town of *Guiaquil*. This  
 Point *Arena* is a very low Point, from whence to  
 Cape *Blanco* is 28 Leagues. All along upon the  
 Main Land it is very full of Shoals, which stretch  
 from the Main into the Sea above 2 Leagues; and  
 the great Rivers that run out from the Land aug-  
 ment them. Here is all along a great Row or Wood  
 of Trees, and amongst the Trees is the River of  
*Tumbes*; upon the Banks of which are fed Store of  
 cattle. It is a Passage for Travellers, there be-  
 ing a great Road from it to several In-land Towns  
 and Villages.

From the River *Tumbes* to *Mancora*, is 14  
 Leagues, a clear Coast; and from thence to Cape  
*Blanco*, 4 Leagues. This Cape is high Land; and  
 from it blow such boisterous Winds, that it is a com-  
 mon Proverb with the *Spaniards*, that the stoutest  
*Man of War must strike to Cape Blanco*. Yet here is  
 never any great Sea. This Cape I make to lye in  
 the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. S. Longitude from Lon-  
 don West, 81 d. 50 m; and we found Variation 2 d.  
 2 m. Westerly.


From Cape *Blanco* to Point *Parina* is 7 Leagues.  
 In the Mid-way is a small Bay and Port, called *Ma-  
 laca*. It is very seldom made use of; and at its  
 South-Point is a great Shoal, which runs out to the  
 S. W. into the Sea above a Mile: Therefore in go-  
 ing in, it is best to keep nearest the North-Shore, to  
 avoid this Shoal. Between this Shoal and the Point  
 of *Parina*, are several little Bays, but of no use.  
 And excepting the Shoal near the Point of *Malaca*,

An. 1704. all is deep and clear; so that you may ride where you please; only you must mind that your Ground-tackling be good, because of the hard Gusts of Wind which often blow here. The Point of *Parina* is low Land towards the Sea-side, and at a distance it appears like two Islands, one of which looks round, and the other cragged, as if it was cut in Pieces; and to Leeward of the Point, is a fine little Bay.

Upon the Coast of *Chili* and *Peru*, from the Island *La Moucha* in the Latitude of 38 d. 30 m. S. to the Point of *Carackina* in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 N. the Wind is always Southerly, 2 Points upon the Shore. Thus when the Coast runs North and South, the Wind will be at S. S. W. When the Coast runs S. S. E. the Wind will be at South, &c. Except in the Night; and then the Sea-wind commonly ceases, and there comes a fine and moderate Gale from the Land.

From the Point of *Parina* to the Port of *Palta* is 7 Leagues: Between which 2 places is the River of *Colan*. At the Mouth of this River are 2 Shoals, one on each side, stretching about a Mile towards the Sea; and in the middle of these 2 Shoals is the Channel, which is pretty deep. Up this River are many *Indian* Towns and Villages. The Country hereabout is very mountainous and barren; but the Valleys are said to be very fruitful, as they are along to the Southward upon this Coast. The highest Mountains here, are the Mountains of *Metapa*, which are also barren, and have many Pieces of broken ground on them; but at the top in 2 or 3 places the Land is pretty even, and looks like Tables. In this Bay you have the Land and Sea-winds constant. The Sea-wind is commonly at South and S. by which begins about 9 in the morning, and lasts commonly till 9 or 10 at Night; then this Wind dies away, and about half an hour, or an hour after

the Land-wind  
last right off  
sails till about  
and soon after  
up the River  
the *Indians*  
with the *Jan*  
fresh Water  
the Shipping  
Water at *Pa*  
ther Necessa  
the *Indians* w  
in *Palta* Bay i  
to 6 Fathom V  
the Water gro  
way, capable t  
all over fan  
d from the *So*  
by a Point of  
and the Sea;  
is always in a  
ere in a *Por*  
outh: And  
Westerly. W  
which is a pro  
to Houses, m  
a place of r  
our Shipping  
All Ships going  
that any Ship  
refreshments,  
by those of *Co*  
From *Palta*  
Leagues, t  
rom whence  
called *Lobos de*  
near from eac  
This Island L

Land-wind springs up, which is commonly at <sup>An. 1704.</sup> east right off the Land, and continues a fine fresh  gale till about 8 in the morning; Then it falls calm, and soon after springs up the Sea-wind, as before. The River of *Colan* is a Town of the same Name. The *Indians* of this Town come down commonly with the Land-wind to *Paita* in Boats, and bring fresh Water to supply the Town of *Paita* and the Shipping that be there: For they have no fresh Water at *Paita*. They also bring them Wood and other Necessaries; And when the Sea-wind blows, the *Indians* with their Boats return again to *Colan*. The *Paita* Bay is very good Anchor-Ground from 25 to 6 Fathom Water. As you draw nearer the Town, the Water grows shoal gradually. It is a fine large Bay, capable to contain near a hundred Sail of Ships. It is all over sandy Ground; and in it you are defend- ed from the South-West, and other Southerly Winds, by a Point of Land which runs out between the Bay and the Sea; so that Ships riding within this Point, are always in as smooth water, and as safe as if they were in a Pond. It is in the Latitude of 5 d. 15 m. South: And we found Variation here 2 d. 37 m. Westerly. Within this Point is the Town of *Paita*; which is a prettly little Town, consisting of about 20 Houses, most of them *Spaniards*. Although it is a place of no great Trade, yet it is seldom without Shipping, because it lies so very convenient for all Ships going up or down; And it is very seldom that any Ship passes by, without putting in here for refreshments, of which this Town is well supplied by those of *Colan*.

From *Paita* upwards the Coast runs W. S. W. 2 Leagues, to *Pena Oradada*, or Golden Rock; from whence to the Northermost-Island of *Lobos*, called *Lobos de Terra* is 2 Leagues more; and they are near from each other North-East and South-West. This Island *Lobos* has a Shole and a great hollow

*An. 1704.* Rock at the North-end of it, which stretches out near half a Mile into the Sea. The Anchoring place is at the North-East-end in 4 and 5 fathoms Water. The Island is of an indifferent height, and is so like to *Lobos de la Mar*, that though the Spaniards are very well acquainted here, yet they often mistake the one for the other. It is a very rocky Island, not producing any thing; and on it is no fresh Water. Of Sea-Fowl, here are Boobies, Noddies, Penguins, &c. And of Fishes, here are Sea-Lions and Seals in abundance.

From this Island to the Point of *Paita* is 15 Leagues North and South. And between this Island and the foresaid Point is the Bay of *Sechura*, a League from *Lobos de Terra*: Upon the main Land is the *Chair of Paita*: It is high Land towards the Sea-side; so that there is none like it between it and *Cape Blanco*. The Coast here runs East North-East, and South South-West.

A little to the South-East is the Port of *Monura*, which is said to be almost as good a Port as that of *Paita*. There is very good fresh Water to be had with abundance of several sorts of very good Fish. It is said to lie in the Latitude of 6 d. South. The Land hereabouts is all mountainous and barren.

From the Windward Point of this Port of *Monura* to the Island of *Lobos de la Mar* is 7 Leagues. This Island lies in the Latitude of 6 d. 20 m. South. Here is commonly a great Sea the whole Year through, and the Currents set along shore to Leeward. Here *Paulo Andreo* and *James Querba*, 2 Spanish Captains, were cast away. It is dangerous coming near this Island, by reason of the many Currents which always run here. The Island is not above 2 Leagues round. The Harbour is towards the N. E. part, whose Passage is very narrow; but it is indifferent safe going in, to those that are any thing acquainted with it; and within the Entrance is a good

Port,

Port, to lie  
no fresh Wa  
produce any  
of Seals and  
good Fish.

From the  
*Etem* is 5 Le  
ground. Fro  
low by the S  
in the Count  
ous. At this

A little to  
*mayo*. In th  
which com  
out it. H  
said to be th  
whence they  
*Pacasmayo* is  
of 7 d. 20 m  
on the Weat  
of *Malabrigo*  
Water-Rats,  
Cables.

Not far off  
the Port is a  
it is a high M  
broken Grou  
Breasts of *Ch*  
*Pisan*: The  
*grigo*. There  
bove 2 Leag  
and the Rock  
ance looks a  
and it lies in t  
Place to anch  
of *Malabrigo*.  
there is no l  
Anchoring-g



Port, to lie and refit or clean a Ship in : But here is *Am. 1704.*  
 no fresh Water ; and it is so barren, that it does not  
 produce any Trees or Bushes. Here are abundance  
 of Seals and Sea-Lions, and several sorts of very  
 good Fish.

From the Island *Lobos de la Mar* to the Mount of  
*Etem* is 5 Leagues. It is a high Hill, and appears  
 round. From which Place the Coast falleth away  
 low by the Sea-side, to the Port of *Cbiripi*. Yet up  
 in the Country the Land is very high and mountain-  
 ous. At this Port Ships often lade with Flour.

A little to the Southward is the Port of *Pacaf-  
 mayo*. In this Port is a Rock, which is hollow, and  
 which commonly has abundance of white Birds a-  
 bout it. Here is fresh Water, but the Spring is  
 said to be three quarters of a Mile from the Sea ;  
 whence they carry Water to *Cbiripi*. This Port of  
*Pacasmayo* is a brave Port. It lies in the Latitude  
 of 7 d. 20 m. South ; and the Anchoring-place is  
 on the Weather-side of the Port, near the Mount  
 of *Malabrigo*. Here are said to be abundance of  
 Water-Rats, which often do great Damage to Ships  
 Cables.

Not far off is the Port of *Malabrigo* ; and near  
 the Port is a Mountain called by the same Name.  
 It is a high Mountain, and at the Top of it is some  
 broken Ground. Near it you may perceive the  
 Breasts of *Cbicama*, which stand above the Town of  
*Pisan* : These are the Marks for the Port of *Malab-  
 rigo*. There is also, to know the Port by, not a-  
 bove 2 Leagues from the Main, a small Rock, call-  
 ed the Rock of *Malabrigo*. This Rock at a dis-  
 tance looks as if it was cut in two in the middle,  
 and it lies in the Latitude of 8 d. South. The best  
 Place to anchor in is to Leeward of the Mountain  
 of *Malabrigo*, bringing it to bear due South ; and  
 there is no less than 50 fathom Water good fast  
 Anchoring-ground.

An. 1704

The Rock of *Malabrigo* bears with the Port of *Guanchaco*, alias *Truxillo*, South-East. And between these two Places is the Bay of *Cbicama*: At the bottom of which Bay is the River of *Cbicama*; the Banks of which are well inhabited by *Indians*. Hereabouts is commonly a strong Current, setting into the Bay of *Cbicama*, and to the Northward withal. On the North-side of the River of *Cbicama*, is a small Village of *Spaniards*, called the Village *de Chao*.


Hence a little to the Southward is the Port of *Guanchaco*, which is the Harbour for *Truxillo*. In this Port are two Shoals of Sand pretty near the Shore, but the Anchoring-place is without them. It is but a bad Port, and without Defence, being exposed to all Winds. In it there runs so great a Sea upon the Shore, that very often for 3 or 4 Days neither can any Boats go ashore nor come from the Shore; yet this is a Place of great Trade. Near the Water-side is the Town of *Guancaquo*, which is a small fishing-Town; and about 6 Miles within Land is the City of *Truxillo*, which is a large City, and mostly inhabited by *Spaniards*. It hath a great Trade for Flour, Brandy, Sugar, Wine and Marmalett; of which they export 3 or 4 Ship-loads every Year, with which they supply the City of *Panama*. *Guancaquo* is the Port by which they export all these Goods. And it lies in the Latitude of 8 d. 15 m. South.

From hence not far to the S. E. is the Mountain of *Guanapi*, a high Mountain, and which the Sea falls very heavy upon. To Leeward of this Mountain about a Mile, is a little Island which runs out about a League; and near to that Island is a Rock, which is high and round, and when you are at a Distance from it, it looks whitish. This Rock of *Guanapi* and the Island of *Saints*, are distant from each other 9 Leagues, bearing N. W. and S. E. Between them are 2 more Islands, one of which is called

called the *Is*  
come to this  
by that tim  
Shoals, you  
the other;  
Bay, in whi  
South-winds  
is fetched fr  
Bay towards  
the Main-lan  
g Cables leng  
is the Rock  
half. Near  
in entering i  
look out for  
and looks li  
Spot or Path  
Road they ha  
At this Pla  
Land, called  
*Spaniards*, is  
Water and c  
Channel betw  
may go, ke  
Main: And  
from the litt  
or there is t  
*Saints*, is a L  
and has 3 bro  
were cut in  
part of it is a  
anchoring;  
From this  
leagues. T  
at the South  
and a small Sh  
on the fame  
the Mouth of

called the Island of *Clao*. Four Leagues before you come to this Island, it is somewhat dangerous; and by that time you begin to draw pretty near the Sholes, you will see 2 little Rocks, one bigger than the other; which Rocks are right-against a small Bay, in which is a good Port, defended from the South-winds; but here is no fresh Water, but what is fetched from a Town 3 Miles off. From this Bay towards the S. E. is another Rock, near unto the Main-land: Off which Rock is a Shole, about 3 Cables length for it; And more to the Southward is the Rock of *Santa*, distant about a League and a half. Near this Rock is a Port called *Santa*; and in entering into this Port, the *Spaniards* commonly look out for a Spot of Land, which is very plain, and looks like a Path-way; when they see that Spot or Path-way, they run in boldly; and in the Road they have not above 4 or 5 Fathom Water. At this Place at a small Village a little within Land, called the Village of *Orja*, and inhabited by *Spaniards*, is commonly store of Biscuit, Wood, Water and other Necessaries to be had. In the Channel between the Island and the Main, any Ship may go, keeping nearer to the Island than the Main: And it is good to keep a pretty Distance from the little Island, which lies near the Land; for there is foul rocky Ground. The Island of *Saints*, is a League in length: It is white Ground, and has 3 broken Places, one of which looks as if were cut in two in the middle. On the South-part of it is a little Island, at which there is good anchoring; and it lies in the Latitude of 9 d. South. From this Island to the Port of *Cosma* is 10 Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. At the South Point of this Port is a little Rock, and a small Shole of Sand all round it; and without on the same Side is a River of fresh Water; at the Mouth of which, is the common Anchoring-place;

An. 1704.



**As 1704.** place; and at the North-point coming in is a small low Island, but higher at both Ends than in the Middle. This *Cosma* is a very good Port, and in it you are defended from most Winds. It lies in the Latitude of 9 d. 50 m. South, and Longitude from London W. 78 d. 35 m. In the Mouth or Entry of this Port there is no Danger; for all is clear and good Ground. On the South-part of the Port is a great Mountain, called the Mountain of *Mongon*. A little to the Southward of the South-Point of the Port, and about a League from the Mountain of *Mongon*, is a small low and even Island, called the *Ifletta*; within which, close in under the Main, are 2 small Rocks.

From the Port of *Cosma* to *Mongon*, is 3 Leagues; and from *Mongon* to *Mongonilla*, 4 Leagues. This is a small Port, and seldom made use of; yet in it you are defended from the Southerly Winds. From *Mongonilla* to the *Caleta's*, is 2 Leagues. These are 2 small deep Bays, in both of which is good anchoring. About a League to the Southward of the Southermost of these, is the Port of *Vermejo*: Right before the Mouth of which, is a small and indifferent high Island called the *Ifletta*. This Island has a Bay on the East-side, called the Bay of *Callibria*; and between the Island and the Port are some bad Shoals. This Port of *Vermejo* is a very good Port, but not inhabited. There is no fresh Water nearer the Sea-side than a Mile.

The Mountain of *Mongon*, which lies about 7 Leagues to the Northward of this Port, is the highest Mountain that is known on all this Coast. It may be seen at a great distance off at Sea; and many times Ships stay a Month or more by it, by reason of the Currents that set to the Northward along the Coast. The best way is to keep off at Sea as much as you can, until you come into the Latitude of *Callau*.

From

From t  
Leagues.  
the Land  
Sand on th  
round whi  
the Weath  
fast Groun  
ter, which  
where the  
with Wood  
in the Lati  
Coast runs  
From th  
4 Leagues.  
South: Be  
and over-ag  
Sarra to M  
Mountain,  
and at a di  
white, and  
quey of Sar  
This is a fre  
up in the Co  
inhabited wi  
many Fields  
Barancis to t  
small Port  
Trade, alth  
Southerly W  
and mountai  
very barren  
fruitful. Fr  
of Don Ma  
land, plain  
Mile off th  
From henc  
This Port lie  
and we reck

From the Port of *Vermejo* to *Guarmey* is 3 <sup>An. 1704.</sup> Leagues. *Guarmey* hath a plain Spot of Sand; and the Land within is double, and hath some Spots of Sand on the Top of it; and within the Port is a round white Rock, where there is good riding on the Weather-side in 8 Fathom Water, good clear fast Ground. In this Port is a River of fresh Water, which runs into the Sea near a parcel of Rocks, where the Ships commonly unlade. It is furnished with Wood, Water and other Necessaries. It lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 30 m. South: And here the Coast runs away S. S. W. to the Island of *Don Martin*.

From the Port of *Guarmey* to *Jaquay of Sarra* is 4 Leagues. This Piece of the Coast runs away South: Between these 2 Places is a high Mountain, and over-against it a small Port. From *Jaquay of Sarra* to *Monjala* is 6 Leagues. This is a little Mountain, which is nothing but a barren Rock; and at a distance to those off at Sea it appears white, and looks like a Ship under Sail. From *Jaquay of Sarra* to the River *Barancis* is 9 Leagues. This is a fresh Water River, and runs a great way up in the Country; the Banks of it are very well inhabited with *Indians*; and hereabouts are a great many Fields planted with Wheat. From the River *Barancis* to the Port of *Supe* is 2 Leagues. This is a small Port, and seldom made use of for want of Trade, although in it you are defended from the southerly Winds. The Land hereabouts is high and mountainous, and the Mountains most of them very barren; but the Valleys are said to be very fruitful. From this small Port of *Supe* to the Island of *Don Martin* is 3 Leagues. This is a whitish Island, plain and even, and lies about 3 quarters of a Mile off the Shore.

From hence to the Port of *Guara* is one League. This Port lies in the Latitude of 11 d. 02 m. South: And we reckon Longitude from *London* West, 77 d.

10 m.

*Ann. 1704.* 10 m. On the Windward Part of this Port is a Mountain; on the Top of which are some Pyramids. A little to the Northward of this Port is a small Port, called the Port of *Salinas*. It is the best Port of the two; but they are both something dangerous. At this Place is abundance of Beef ready-salted; of which they send great Store both to *Lima* and *Panama*.

From this Port of *Guara* to *Tambo* is 4 Leagues. The Coasts runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. and in the mid-way is a small Anchoring-place, called the Port of *Chanca*. It is all clear and good Ground; and this Port of *Chanca* is a very good Port, from whence is transported to *Lima* Wheat and store of other Provisions. In it you ride secure from the South-winds. From this Port to the Rocks *Piscadores* is 2 Leagues. There are several of these Rocks, but the middlemost is the biggest. About these Rocks are abundance of several sorts of very good Fish; and upon these small Islands, or rather Rocks, are several *Indian* Huts, inhabited by *Indians*, who are Fishermen; for which reason these Rocks are called the *Piscadores*. Within these Rocks is a fine Port called the Port of *Anton de Rodas*; in which is secure riding from most Winds. The Land is pretty high, and the Hills mostly barren.

The Rocks *Piscadores* lie due North and South with *Callau*, and East North-East from the Islands of *Ormigas*, which lie 8 Leagues from *Callau* right off the Shore. The Islands of *Ormigas* are small. On them are several Pieces of broken Ground with several small Bays. About them are abundance of several sorts of very good Fish. The Fishermen come from *Lima* to this Place a fishing and here the *Indians* make abundance of Sea-fish Oyl.

The Island *Callau* is very high and barren, having neither Wood nor fresh Water, nor so much as an

green Thing  
on this Island  
the City-Ro  
Seat of a Vi  
large City, t  
a far greater  
dians. In it  
well built, a  
precious Stor  
being of maf  
Castle of 70  
which is the  
they commo  
Ground. T  
by a Bridge  
City is on the  
a Place of th  
side of *Ameri*  
Shipping. I  
it is observab  
Evening and  
to be as fruit  
the Hills are  
any thing; n  
this Place gr  
which is foun  
which Sheep  
For it is said  
pound Weigh  
they will go 2  
A little to th  
and off the  
which runs a  
the Shore is a  
*ma*. This Ill  
but the bigge  
Rock is called

green Thing upon it. It is 2 Leagues long. Upon this Island is the great City of *Lima*; which is the City-Royal for the Empire of *Peru*. It is the Seat of a Vice-Roy and an Arch-bishop. It is a large City, said to contain 17000 *Spaniards*, besides a far greater Number of *Mullattoes*, *Mosteese* and *Indians*. In it are said to be 25 Parish-Churches, all well built, and very rich in Gold and Silver and precious Stones; the Images of many of their Saints being of massy Gold. It is well fortified, having a Castle of 70 Brass Guns, 48 Pounders; close under which is the common Place of Anchoring; and they commonly ride in 6 Fathom Water, good fast Ground. The Island is joined to the main Land by a Bridge of Stone; and almost one half of the City is on the other Side upon the main Land. It is a Place of the greatest Trade of any on the West-side of *America*; and the Harbour is never without Shipping. In all this Coast towards the South-seas, it is observable that it seldom Rains; yet with the Evening and Morning Dews, the Valleys are said to be as fruitful as any in the whole World: But the Hills are as barren; for few of them produce any thing; nay, many not so much as Grass. At this Place groweth a famous Occidental Bezoar, which is found in the Maw of the *Peruvian* Sheep; which Sheep they make use of to carry Burthens. For it is said one of these Sheep will carry 500 pound Weight with ease; and that, like a Camel, they will go 2 or 3 Days without eating or drinking. A little to the Southward of the Anchoring-place, and off the Point of *Callau*, is a Shole of Sand, which runs a great way into the Sea; and right off the Shole is a rocky Island, called the Island of *Lima*. This Island has several small Rocks about it; but the biggest of them lies at the South-end: This Rock is called *Pena Oradada*, or the Golden Rock; because

*An.* 1704. because a Galeon was lost near it, in which was said to be a very great quantity of Gold. This *Pena Oradada* is very high, and no Ship can pass between these Rocks, or between the Rocks and the Island of *Lima*: But Ships that come from the Southward, steer in between *Pena Oradada* and the Point of *Callau*, till they come to the Island of *Lima*; to avoid the great Shore which runs off the Point of *Callau*. And when they have past the Point of *Callau*, they steer directly to the Anchoring-place, and in their way there is no Danger. In all this Bay or Port of *Callau* is secure riding; it being clear and good fast Ground, growing shallow gradually from 12 to 4 Fathom Water; and in it you are defended from the Southerly-wind, which is the common Trade-wind off this Coast. About this Island and among the Rocks, are store of very good Fish; and upon most of them are some Huts, in which are *Indians* who make it their constant Employ to fish; which Fish they carry to *Lima* to sell, and then return to catch more. This Port lies in the Latitude of 12 d. 20 m. South.

Four Leagues to the Southward of these Rocks is *Pachacama*; near to which are 2 round Rocks, one bigger than the other; and near them is another Parcel of little Rocks, about 8 or 10 in Number. Here the Land is very high and mountainous, having 2 or 3 Rows of Hills one within another.

From these Rocks to the Port of *Chilca* is 3 Leagues. It is a very good Port, and good Anchoring. The Entry is on the North-East-side. In this Port is a Rock, called the *Tortois*; and when you are once within that, all is clear, and there is 6 or 7 Fathom Water. In this Port they load great Ships with Salt for *Guiaquil*. The Town stands 2 Leagues from the Port, and is inhabited partly by *Spaniards* and partly by *Indians*. It is but a small Town, con-

sisting

sisting not  
built.

From this  
It is an im  
League long  
Near it lie 2  
From this  
*Guarco* is 3  
Wheat for  
Marks of th  
rain, called  
seems as if i  
with a great  
the Top of  
off at Sea.

From *Can*  
The Coast r  
bad Port,  
Here is laden  
ported to *Li*  
are distant f  
Leagues, and  
From *Chin*  
Bay, in whic  
the Port is a  
is clear and g  
Fathom Wat  
in great qua  
Places hereab  
mountainous.  
Valleys are  
the Grapes  
good Wine;  
Wine on all t  
From *Pisc*  
good Port,  
m. S. Herea



sisting not of above 20 or 25 Houses, mostly ill built. An. 1704.

From this Port to the Island *Asia* is 2 Leagues. It is an indifferent high Island, about half a League long, and hath a Defense for little Ships: Near it lie 2 Rocks.

From this Island to the Port of *Canete* or *Guarco* is 3 Leagues. Here the *Spaniards* lade Wheat for *Lima* and several other Places. The Marks of the Port are, that there is a high Mountain, called the Mountain of *Guarco*, which appears as if it were split in two, and the Sea falls with a great Force upon it. It hath a Fort on the Top of it, which appears white when you are off at Sea.

From *Canete* or *Guarco* to *Chinca* is 9 Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. It is a good Port, and in it is commonly a great Sea. Here is laden Wheat and *Indian* Corn, to be transported to *Lima*; and near it lie 3 Islands, which are distant from the Custom-house of *Chinca* 3 Leagues, and bear with it N. E. and S. W.

From *Chinca* to *Pisco* is 3 Leagues. *Pisco* is a Bay, in which is a Port; and at the bottom of the Port is a River of fresh Water. All the Coast is clear and good; and there is good riding in 6 Fathom Water. At this Place they lade Wine in great quantity, with which they supply most Places hereabouts. The Land is very high and mountainous. The Hills are barren; but the Valleys are full of pleasant Vineyards; with the Grapes of which they make extraordinary good Wine; this being one of the chief Places for Wine on all the Coast.

From *Pisco* to *Paraca* is 3 Leagues. It is a good Port, and lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 30 m. S. Hereabouts the Valleys are planted with abundance

*Ms.* 1704. abundance of Wheat ; and they also make store of Wine.

From *Paraca* to the Mount of *St Gallan* is 2 Leagues. It is a high Mount, and barren, having not any green thing upon it. Over-against the Mount is a high Island called the Island of *Lobos*, which is a League distant from the Main. About this Island are many Rocks ; and near the Mount is a Shole. The Mount lies in the Latitude of 14 d. South.

The Land here is of a prodigious height ; lying in Ridges parallel to the Shore, 3 or 4 Ridges one within the other, and each surpassing the other in height. Those that are furthest within Land are the highest, and they always appear Blue to those that pass by them at Sea.

The Weather upon this Coast of *Peru*, from the Latitude of 30 d. South to Cape *Blanco* in the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. South, is always fair ; here never being any Storms of Wind or Rain ; although many times it is so hazey, that there is no taking an Observation with the Quadrant. Also upon this Coast are but very few Rivers ; they being in some Places 160 or 170 Leagues asunder ; whereas on the Coast of *Mexico* are abundance of Rivers, many within half a League or a League of each other. Also the Rivers of the Coast of *Mexico* are always full, and many times overflow their Banks ; but these on this Coast of *Peru*, are little and shallow, and at some certain times of the Year quite dry.

In the Island *Lobos*, is a good Harbour, which has 2 Mouths ; but they commonly enter by that which lies to the S. E. and come out at that which lies to the N. W.

From this Island to the Mountain of *Asia* is 12 Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. and it is pretty windy hereabouts. Near this Mountain of *Asia* on the East-side, is an Anchoring-place

Acary

in a small Port is found several Sholes of 15 Degrees of this Port of *St. John*, Bay, and This Port is fresh Water.

of Wines, and *Panama* From the Leagues. This is a low Country, and Ships feel high Winds here.

From *Acary* is high Land begin the high *Atico*. At the side with Cor the Latitude much here, From this fourteen Leag

W. It is the Sea-side ; From *Atico* *ana* is a River certain Times in Land, is the Coast are *Jeadores*. A

An. 1704.

In a small Port, called the Port of *Cavales*. This Port is somewhat dangerous, by reason of the several Shoals near it. It lies in the Latitude of 15 Deg. South. One League to the S. E. of this Port, is a very good Port, called the Port of *St. Nicholas*. From whence, to the Port of *St. John*, is three Leagues. Its Entry is at Bay, and you may go through any Part of it. This Port is very windy, and is said to have no fresh Water. At it they make a small Quantity of Wines, which they send by Shipping to *Lima* and *Panama*.

From the Port of *St. John* to *Acary* is nine Leagues. The Coast runs S. S. E. and N. N. W. It is a low Coast by the Water-side, (although the Land is very high and mountainous in the Country,) and here is good Anchor-ground; but Ships seldom anchor in it, because of the high Winds and great Sea which is commonly here.

From *Acary* to *Attiquipa* is eight Leagues. It is high Land towards the Sea-side; and here begin the high mountainous Hills and Deserts of *Atico*. At this Port Ships of the largest Size ride with Corn, and other Necessaries. It lies in the Latitude of 16 Deg. South. It blows not much here, as near the Mount of *Asia*.

From this Port to the Mount of *Atico* is fourteen Leagues. The Coast runs S. E. and N. W. It is a bold Shore, and high Land by the Sea-side; but within it is much higher.

From *Atico* to *Ocana* is eight Leagues. At *Ocana* is a River of fresh Water, but at some certain Times it is dry. Near the River, on the main Land, is some broken Ground, and on the Sea Coast are some Rocks, which are called the *Aticadores*. About them are a great many Sorts

130 *Camana. Chule. Quilca. Guara. Ariquepa. Ylo*

*An. 1704.* of very good Fish, and the Inhabitants of *Ocana* come hither often to fish.

From *Ocana* to *Camana* is six Leagues. The Coast runs S. S. E. It is a good Coast; and here the *Spaniards* make abundance of very good Wine.

From *Camana* to the Port of *Chule* is five Leagues. This is a good Harbour for Ships; but there lies a Rock a little to the S. E. of it, which you must not come in less than a League of; for there is a Shole about half a League round it; but keeping a League from the said Rock, there is a good Entry.

From hence to the Port of *Quilca* is eight Leagues. In the Way is the Island *Guara*; which is a pretty high, but barren Island. A little to the Southward of this Island, is a good Port, called the Port of *Ariquepa*. It is a good Port. In it are five great and small Rocks, of a whitish Colour. They lie in the Latitude of 17 Deg. 20 Min. South; and in going in, the Entry is very narrow; but within there is eighteen Fathom Water; and the Port, when you are in, resembles the Coil of a Cable. Within is a great Vulcan, call'd the Vulcan of *Ariquepa*, which Vulcan is said to be sixteen Leagues within Land, and is the highest of all the Hills hereabouts. Whether it burns now, or no, I know not; but I suppose, by its Name, it has formerly. From this Port of *Ariquepa*, to the Port of *Ylo*, is twelve Leagues. The Coast runneth S. S. W. and N. N. E. And two Leagues from *Ariquepa* is the River of *Tambo*; in which Space is a League of low Land near the Sea-side; and there is good clear Ground, from six to twelve Fathom Water.

Yerba

From t  
two Leagu  
*Ylo*, eight  
and unladen  
ver of fro  
This, as n  
with a qui  
*mu*ry till  
decreases,  
ter End c  
falls, and  
ning to ru  
the Rivers  
as constant  
this River  
*dians*, in v  
other Provi  
Fruits. T  
runneth out  
near it; f  
Rocks. It  
To those th  
two or thr  
Mount of S  
Leagues.

This M  
under it are  
whitish Col  
called the F  
From he  
four League  
tom of the  
are very wel  
From the  
of *Arica* is  
River is fit  
large Town  
*Mojese*, and

From

Yerba Buena. Sama. John Deus. Arica. 131

From the River *Tambo* to *Yerba Buena* is An. 1704: two Leagues; and from thence to the Port of *Ylo*, eight Leagues. This is a good Port to lade and unlade a Cargo in; and near to it is a River of fresh Water, called the River of *Ylo*. This, as most of the other Rivers of *Peru*, runs with a quick Current from the Beginning of *January* till the latter End of *June*; and then it decreases, running slower and slower, till the latter End of *September*; after which it wholly fails, and becomes dry, the Waters not beginning to run again till *January*. This most of the Rivers on the Coast of *Peru* are said to do as constantly as the Year goes about. Near to this River is a Valley very well inhabited by *Indians*, in which they have Store of Corn, and other Provisions, and several Sorts of very good Fruits. The Point of *Ylo* is low Land, and runneth out into the Sea. It is dangerous coming near it; for off it lies an Island, and several Rocks. It is in the Latitude of 18 Deg. South. To those that are off at Sea, the Point looks like two or three Islands; and it bears with the Mount of *Sama*, S. W. and N. E. distance eight Leagues.

This Mount of *Sama* is a high Mount; and under it are four Pieces of broken Ground, of a whitish Colour. Near to it is a small River, called the River of *Sama*.

From hence to the River of *John Deus*, is four Leagues. This River lies in the very Bottom of the Bay of *Arica*, and the Banks of it are very well peopled with *Indians*.

From the River of *John Deus* to the River of *Arica* is two Leagues. On the Banks of this River is situated the Town of *Arica*. It is a large Town inhabited by *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moslese*, and *Indians*. This Port of *Arica* lies

132 Chacola. Camarones. Tucames. Yaneque.

*Aug. 1704.* in the Latitude of 18 Deg. 20 Min. South, Longitude from *London*, West, 72 Deg. 20 Min. and we found Variation 1 Deg. 27 Min. Easterly. It is a very good Port, and is the Embarcadero to most of the Mine Towns of *Peru*. It is a Place of very great Trade, and seldom or never without Shipping. It is a good Place to anchor in; and the best and common Anchoring-place is close under the Mount of *Arica*, which is a great high Mountain, and defends Ships that ride there from the South Winds. The Depth of the Water is about eight Fathom. Without the Anchoring-place is a small Island, called the *Isletta*. The Land here is very high and mountainous; and from hence, for near an hundred Leagues to the Southward, it is very much subject to Calms within thirty-five or forty Leagues of the Shore. These Calms are not usual on any other Part of this Coast, that I know of. When the Sun is in the Northern Signs, that is, from *March* to *September*, the Weather is commonly fair and clear: But when the Sun returns back into Southern Signs, then the Weather for the most part is hazy, and the Horizon so thick, as often to hinder an Observation.

From the Mount of *Arica* to *Chacola* is a League and half. Here is a very good Anchoring-place. And from hence to the broken Land of *Victor* is a League and half more. From thence to *Camarones* is six Leagues; and from thence to *Tucames* fourteen Leagues. The Coast lieth from the Mount of *Arica* to this Place North and South.

From *Tucames* to the Island *Yaneque* is twelve Leagues; from which Place they carry Clay to lay in the Valleys of *Arica* and *Sama*; and here live some few *Indian* People, who are continually digging this clayey Ground for the Use aforesaid;

Majalon  
said; for  
Land ver  
From  
twenty  
and a gre  
there is fo  
the Bay o  
of these  
From t  
reno is  
North an  
of *Moren*  
good fres  
and in it  
Within th  
side. It  
Mount of  
great Roc  
From t  
*St. George*  
Mount of  
abouts.

*A Description*  
*The Port*  
*Choape.*  
*The River*  
*Topa de*  
*Umnos.*  
*Quinquim*  
*cent. The*  
*Island of S*  
*River Imp*  
*Tolton.*  
*Chili abou*

F R O M  
barren

Majalones. Salado. Moreno. St. George. 133

said; for the Spaniards reckon that it fattens the Land very much. *An. 1704.*

From hence to the Bay of *Majalones* is twenty Leagues, all high mountainous Land, and a great Sea falling upon the Shore, so that there is scarce any landing. From *Majalones* to the Bay of *Salado*, is eight Leagues. In neither of these Bays is there any fresh Water.

From the Bay of *Salado* to the Mount of *Moreno* is fourteen Leagues. The Coast runs North and South. In this Port of the Mount of *Moreno* is Store of Salt; and here is very good fresh Water to be had. It is a good Port, and in it you are defended from all Winds. Within the Port, the best riding is on the North-side. It is a very high Mount, and like to the Mount of *Capricorn*, which on the Top has a great Rock.

From the Mount of *Moreno* to the Mount of *St. George* is twelve Leagues. Except at this Mount of *St. George*, there is no anchoring hereabouts.

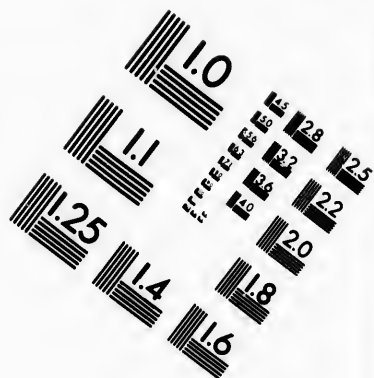
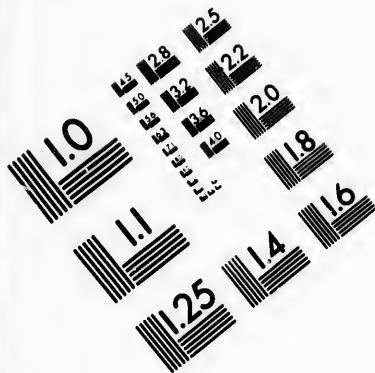
C H A P. VII.

*A Description of the Coast of Chili. The Port of Copiapo. The Port of Guafco. Coquimbo. Tongoi. Lymary. Croupe. Govandore. Papuda. Clintera. Concon. The River of Chili. Valparizo. Bay of Rio. Salinas. Topa de Calma. Lora. River of Maule. Point of Ummos. River Itata. Point of Simonda. The Island Quinquina. City of the Conception. Port of St. Vincent. The River Biobio. Hills of Guera. Port Labipi. Island of Santa Maria. Canero. Hill of Tucapell. The River Imperial. The Island La Moucha. River of Tolton. Valdivia Port. The Occasion of its Name. Chili abounds most in Gold, as Peru does in Silver.*

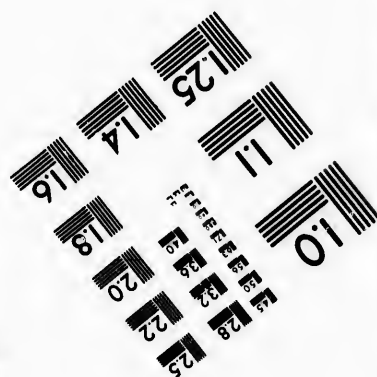
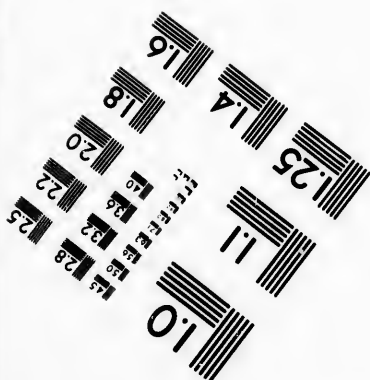
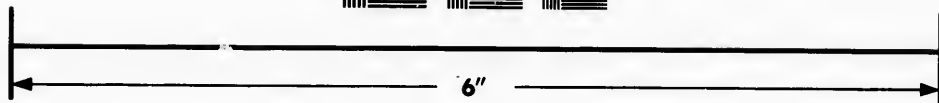
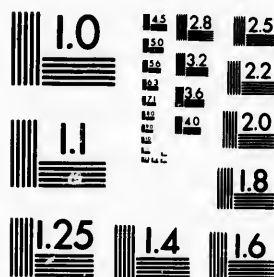
FROM hence the Land is all very high and barren to *Copiapo*; which lies in the Latitude







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

An. 1704.

~  
 titude of 21 Deg. South; and we found Variation 2 Deg. 50 Min. Easterly. It is a good Port, and defended from all Winds. Near into the Port are four or five Rocks. The Water on Shore is brackish. It is inhabited within Land by *Indians*, who make good Wine; and here is good Meat, Corn, and other Neccessaries. The Marks of the Mount of *Copiapo* are, that it looks like the Point of *St. Helena*; and that about a League to the Southward is an Island. In this Port they load Wine, Money, and other Goods, for *Coquimbo*.

From the Island, which lies by the Mount of *Copiapo*, to the Bay of *Salado*, is five Leagues; in which Bay is an Anchoring-place, and a River of fresh Water. From the Bay of *Salado* to *Totoral* is ten Leagues. The best Riding here is on the North-side of the Point; which will be a Defence from the South Winds. At this Place is good Wood and Water to be had.

From *Totoral* to the Port of *Guasco* is ten Leagues; all the Way high mountainous Land, but a clear Coast from Rocks or Shoals. Within the Port is a small round Island; and at the Bottom of the Bay, near this Island, is a River of fresh Water; right against the Mouth of which is the common Anchoring-place. The Country hereabouts is said to be pretty well inhabited by *Spaniards*. In this Port you are defended from the South and South-West Winds. The Land is pretty plain and even; and at the Top of the Port is a Plain of Sand. Off the South-West Point of the Port are seven or eight Rocks; about which are many Shoals, and there is no sailing between them and the Main.

From hence to the Port of *Coquimbo* is ten Leagues. *Coquimbo* is a good Port; and the common Anchoring-place is right against a small round

Tortuga

round Isla  
 called the  
 Island, n  
 Port, are  
 tween the  
 deep Wat  
 are the Ill  
 nine in Nu  
 them; and  
 of very g  
 City of C  
 very high  
 Main is n  
*Copiapo* to  
 East Side  
 Fashion of  
 which is fi  
 said to be  
 a great Tr  
 the South-

From th  
 is three Le  
 S. S. E. an  
 small deep  
 by Shippin  
 chor-groun  
 much open  
 Winds.

From th  
 four Leagu  
 River of  
 River's M  
 where is g  
 Winds.

From th  
 mary is ei  
 and N. N.  
 it hath a g

Tortuga Paxores Herradura Tongoi. Lymary 135

round Island, on the South-side of the Port, <sup>An. 1704:</sup> called the Island of *Tortuga*: Without this Island, near to the South-West Point of the Port, are two Rocks; but any Ship may go between them and the Main; for there is very deep Water. To the Northward of these Rocks are the Islands of *Paxores*, which are eight or nine in Number. There is deep Water between them; and amongst them are caught several Sorts of very good Fish, with which they supply the City of *Coquimbo*. Some of these Islands are very high and rocky; but the Land upon the Main is not altogether so high as it was from *Copiapo* to this Place. A little on the North-East Side of this Port is a noted great Hill, in Fashion of a Sugar-Loaf; at the Bottom of which is situated the City of *Coquimbo*, which is said to be a very large and rich City, it driving a great Trade with *Lima*, *Panama*, and most of the South-Sea Coast.

From the Port of *Coquimbo* to the *Herradura* is three Leagues, and they bear from each other S. S. E. and N. N. W. This *Herradura* is a small deep sandy Bay, but seldom made use of by Shipping, although in it is good fast Anchor-ground. But the Reason is, it lies too much open to South-West and other Southerly Winds.

From the *Herradura* to the Bay of *Tongoi* is four Leagues. At the Bottom of the Bay is a River of fresh Water; and right against the River's Mouth is the common Anchoring-place, where is good Defence from all the Southerly Winds.

From this Bay of *Tongoi* to the Port of *Lymary* is eight Leagues. The Coast runs S. S. W. and N. N. E. The Marks of this Port are, that it hath a great Mount near it, called the Mount

An. 1704.

of *Lymary*; the Sides of which, either to the Northward or Southward, appear full of high Trees; and in the Middle of the Mount is broken Ground; and to the S. W. of it are two Breasts, or Bosoms.

From *Lymary* to *Choape* is ten Leagues. This *Choape* is a high Hill; it has neither Port nor Anchoring-place, but the Coast is full of Rocks.

From *Choape* to the Port of *Govanadore* is thirteen Leagues. This Port lies in the Latitude of 31 Deg. 20 Min. South, and Longitude from *London*, West, 75 Deg. 30 Min. The Land is of a great Height, three Rows of Hills one within the other. The Port of *Govanadore* is a good and safe Port. It is defended from the South Winds, which are the common Trade Winds of this Coast. The Anchoring-place is right against the lowest Part of the Land, in twelve Fathom Water. At the End of the small Piece of low Land is a Hill which has broken Ground on the Top of it, and looketh like the Chair of *Paita*. On the N. W. Side of this Hill is a Grove of great high Trees; and near the Port is an Island, on the North Side of which is a good Anchoring-place, and secure Riding; for the Island it self keeps off the Southerly Winds.

From this Port off *Govanadore* to the Port of *Laligna* is five Leagues. Near the Point of this Port are two Shoals, on which, at high Water, there is not above ten Foot Water. In this Port Ships lie at anchor in five Fathom Water, and here Ships load with Wheat and other Eatables for *Panama*.

From *Laligna* to *Papuda* is three Leagues. It is deep, but very good Anchor-ground. It hath a high Hill, with broken Ground on the Top of it; and near it is a Spot of Trees. So that it is very like the Port of *Govanadore*.

From

Cl  
From P  
five Leagu  
Water; an  
strong to th  
near these  
seldom less

From the  
*Cintera* is t  
and the Po  
Winds; bu  
This Port  
S. S. W. D  
it is all ver  
between the  
which afford

Near the  
which are fo  
has a small  
Anchoring-  
and in betw  
of the Bay,  
*Concon*; up  
several small  
are several  
Occasion wi

A little  
*Concon* is a  
*Chili*; upon  
Towns and  
and *Indians*  
hundred of  
League to t  
River are tw  
a Mile and  
each of them  
and there is  
Main, becau

Clintera Concon. Chili.

137

From *Papuda* to the Rocks of *Clintera* is <sup>Ann 1704.</sup> five Leagues. These Rocks lie visible above Water; and near the Land the Currents set strong to the Northward. Ships often sail pretty near these Rocks; for it is all clear and deep, seldom less than twelve Fathom Water.

From these Rocks of *Clintera* to the Port of *Clintera* is two Leagues. In it is deep Water; and the Port has only a Defence from the South Winds; but to all westerly Winds it lies open. This Port bears with *Valpariso* N. N. E. and S. S. W. Distance five Leagues: And between it is all very high and mountainous Land; yet between the Hills are many pleasant Valleys, which afford good Corn and Wine.

Near the Point of *Concon* is a little Bay, in which are four small Rocks; each of these Rocks has a small Shole quite round them, and the Anchoring-place is close over to the South Shore; and in between the said Rocks, at the Bottom of the Bay, is a small River called the River of *Concon*; upon the Banks of which are situated several small *Indian* Towns and Villages. Here are several tall and large Trees, which upon Occasion will make very good Masts for Ships.

A little to the Southward of this Point of *Concon* is a large River, called the River of *Cliti*; upon the Banks of which are several Towns and Villages belonging to both *Spaniards* and *Indians*. This River is said to run some hundred of Miles within Land. About half a League to the Southward of the Mouth of this River are two small high Rocks; they lie about a Mile and a half from the Shore. They have each of them a small Shole of Sand round them; and there is no sailing between them and the Main, because it is Shole Water.


From

From

An. 1704.

From these Rocks to the Port of *Valparizo*, or *St. James of Chili*, is three Leagues. Here are four or five small Rivers running into this Bay, which make the Port of *Valparizo*. I do not know anywhere so many Rivers so near each other, upon all the Coasts of *Peru* or *Chili*; but upon the Coast of *Mexico* it is very common. This Port lies in the Latitude of 32 Deg. 30 Min. South. It is a Place of great Trade; and from hence they send yearly several Ships laden with Corn, Wine, &c. and Store of Gold. For although *Peru* is reckon'd to abound in Silver, yet *Chili* is most abundant in Gold. Here is a pretty Town of 300 Houses belonging to the *Spaniards*, all pretty well built with Brick; but in none of these Parts of *Peru* or *Chili* are they so well built as they are in and about *Mexico*. The Reason, as I suppose, is, that at *Mexico* they have a great many of their Materials from *Old Spain*, which here they cannot so well have. This Place is govern'd by a *Spanish* Governour, as are all the Sea-Ports: But in the Country within Land there are several Cities, Towns and Villages, governed by *Indian* Governours; yet with Subordination to the *Spaniards*. This Port is famous for the great Trade it drives with *Lima*, and other Parts of *Peru*; as also for the rich Prize taken in it by our *English* Hero Sir *Francis Drake*; in which Ship he took a vast Quantity of Gold, besides several other valuable Commodities. He also took the Town in which he found Store of Provisions. The Anchoring-place is at the Bottom of the Bay, close under the South Shore, in seven, eight, and nine Fathom Water, good fast Ground, right against the Mouth of the River *Buajes*; where is a very good Defence from all the South or Westerly Winds, by reason of a Point of Land called

*Zenaque*. R  
 called the P  
 shoots out to  
 the Anchoring  
 a Shore of  
 stretches awa  
 dangerous co  
 hole runs o  
 and at high V  
 Water on it.  
 N. W.  
 From the  
*Zenaque* is c  
 the Bay of R  
 lock, which  
 lock to the  
 in this Bay i  
 as a good D  
 it is low Lan  
 Country it is  
 several small  
 siding in ter  
 From these  
 leagues. Be  
 had, and a  
 against them.  
 to the Sea, a  
 and the mai  
 holey. At *Top*  
 ut it lies op  
 ear it is an  
 a small Bay  
 sometimes con  
 ay is not let  
 This Place is  
 From *Top*  
 leagues. T  
*Lymary*; a  
 w Land by

called the Point of *St. James of Chili*, which <sup>An. 1704.</sup>  shoots out to the Northward, and lies between the Anchoring-place and the Sea. At this Point is a Shole of Sand, which, as the Point does, stretches away to the Northward; so that it is dangerous coming near the said Point; for the whole runs out beyond it near half a League; and at high Water there is not above nine Foot Water on it. The Coast here runs S. S. E. and N. N. W.

From the Point of *Valparizo* to the Bay of *Maipo* is one League; and from thence to the Bay of *Rio*, another. In this Bay is a little Rock, which is called *Bishops Rock*. From this Rock to the Bay of *Salinas* is four Leagues. In this Bay is a good Anchoring-place, and it has a good Defence from the Southerly Winds. There is low Land by the Sea-side, although in the Country it is high and mountainous. Here are several small Bays, in most of which is good Liding in ten Fathom Water.

From these Bays to *Topa de Calma* is four Leagues. Between them are the Sholes of *Raquel*, and a River of the same Name right against them. These Sholes come out a League into the Sea, and there is no going between them and the main Land; for the Water is very shallow. At *Topa de Calma* is an Anchoring-place, but it lies open to the Southerly Winds; and near it is an Island, on the North-side of which is a small Bay, in which Ships upon Occasion sometimes come to an Anchor; and in the said Bay is not less than twenty-five Fathom Water. This Place is much frequented with high Winds. From *Topa de Calma* to *Lora* is fourteen Leagues. This *Lora* has broken Ground like *Lymary*; and Part of the Coast in the Way is low Land by the Sea-side, till you come to the River



140 Maule. Unmos. Itata. Herradura. Quinquim

An. 1704. River of *Maule*, which is distant from *Topa Calma* seven Leagues. In this River is two Ports, the first of them at low Water. In it are said to be many *Indian* Towns and Villages, in which they have Plenty of Provisions. It is a very windy Place, and at the Entry of the River are two Rocks, half a League to Leeward of which is a fine Anchoring-place. From this River of *Maule* to *Lora*, as I said before, is seven Leagues. Near to the broken Ground is an Anchoring-place, which has a Defence from the Southerly Winds.

From *Lora* to the Point of *Unmos* is three Leagues. It is a bad Point, having abundance of foul Ground lying off it. On this Point were cast away two great *Spanish* Ships, and all the Men drowned. It is good to keep at a Distance from it.

From the Point of *Unmos* to the River *Itata* is seven Leagues. The River is extraordinarily well inhabited by *Spaniards* and *Indians*; and on the South-side, near the River's Mouth, is an Anchoring-place. The Coast is deep from *Topa de Calma* to this Place, without any Port or Anchoring-place, excepting those I have named.

From the River *Itata* to the Point of *Sinfon* is four Leagues. This Point runs out a good way; and to the Southward of it is a fine Bay called the *Herradura*; at the Bottom of which is a River; and on each Side the River is broken Ground. This *Herradura* is in Form like the Letter C. It hath three Rocks at the Entry, and within is defended from the North and South Winds.

From the *Herradura* to the Island *Quinquim* is two Leagues, N. E. and S. W. This Island is four-square; and on the East-side is a fine Bay, in which is very good Anchoring in five Fathom Water. Ships that come from the

North

conception

Northward  
tain on the  
the Port of  
d good Pa  
Sholes; a  
at come fr  
e South Sh  
and; but th  
reason of  
Mile and a  
d Shore is  
ous; for  
on it. An  
er dangerou  
e within w  
e chief An  
ty of the C  
ivers, but r  
the Sea-fid  
ng a fine R  
arters of a  
iver, called  
rt of Concep  
aint the F  
ready to fa  
ace of great  
d Oil, of  
arly to Li  
ru. This  
g. South.  
er the main  
W. Point,  
therly Wi  
About a L  
int is anoth  
t; and be  
and, with  
int of St.

AD. 1704.

Northward go between this Island and the Main on the N. E. Side, when they are bound to the Port of *the Conception*; and it is a clear good Passage, free from any Rocks, Sands Shoals; and it is deep Water. But Ships that come from the Southward, go in between the South Shore, and the S. W. Side of the Island; but they always keep nearest to the Island, for reason of a Rock and Shole which lie about a Mile and a half off the Main. This Rock and Shole is called the *Grifo*, and is very dangerous; for several good Ships have been lost on it. And a little within this *Grifo* is another dangerous Shole, called the *Mormao*. A little within which is an Anchoring-place. But the chief Anchoring-place is right against the City of *the Conception*. Here are several small Rivers, but none of Note. This City is near the Sea-side. It is a very pleasant Place, having a fine River running through it; and three quarters of a Mile from the City is another fine River, called *Anderlen*. Ships that ride in the Port of *Conception* must come to an Anchor right against the Fort of *Don Garcia*, that they may be ready to sail with a North Wind. This is a Place of great Trade, affording both Corn, Wine and Oil, of which they send great Quantities yearly to *Lima, Panama*, and other Parts of *Peru*. This Port lies in the Latitude of 37 deg. South. On the South-side of the Port, near the main Land, are Shoals all along to the S. W. Point, which Point is a Defence from the southerly Winds.

About a League to the Southward of this Point is another Port, called the Port of *St. Vincent*; and between these two Points is a small Island, with several Rocks about it; and at the Point of *St. Vincent* are some very dangerous Shoals,

*An. 1704.* Shoals, which stretch off near a League into the Sea: But within this Port it is all good cleare Ground, with gradual Soundings from nine to four Fathom Water. It is a very good and secure Port, and in it is a Defence from most Winds. It is all a sandy Bay round the Port on which are many small scattering Houses, mostly inhabited by *Indians*.

From this Port to the River *Biobio* is two Leagues. This River runneth very strong with a great Current, and hath two Rocks at the Mouth of it. At this River beginneth the high Land of *Guera*: This Land is accounted by the *Spaniards* to be the highest Land of any yet known in the World, far exceeding the *Pico Teneriff*, or *Santa Martha*, or any Land yet discovered. Near this River are the Breasts of *Biobio*, which are two high Hills, naturally in the Form of Breasts.

From this River to *Labipi* is seven Leagues. In the Harbour of *Labipi* is secure Riding, and has a Defence from the North and South Winds. Near this Harbour is the Island of *Santa Maria* in the Latitude of 37 Deg. 30 Min. South. This is a low Island, about two Leagues in Length. It is very well inhabited by *Indians*. On the N. E. Side is a fine deep and secure Bay, which is from twelve to four Fathom good sandy Ground; the Water growing shallow gradually, as one goes nearer to the Bottom of the Bay.

From the Island of *Santa Maria* to the Island *Canero* is ten Leagues; and they bear from each other N. W. and S. E. The Land here upon the Main is of a prodigious Height; but here is no Port or Place of anchoring, unless in the Port of *Canero*. In this Port is the Island *Canero*. It is a small Island, lying on the North

the worst W  
The Win  
Compass, a  
Upon the C  
Degrees of  
Trade Win  
and no Rat  
common to  
often great  
From the  
Tucapel is two  
Plain or T  
le to the S  
same Name.  
inhabited by  
River, on th  
the Point of  
From thi  
eight Leagu  
great Way u  
of it are ver  
Right ag  
Island *La A*  
or five Leag  
Land, and  
Fishing Tree  
veral small I  
well inhabit  
War with t  
white Men t  
thermost and  
ing into the

face of the Port, just within its Entrance. And  
 the Bottom of the Bay is a small River of  
 fresh Water. In this Port are no Rocks nor  
 any Danger, but all gradual Sound-  
 and it has good Defence from the S. and  
 W. and other Westerly Winds, which are  
 the worst Winds upon the Coast.

The Winds here are variable all round the  
 Compass, as it is upon all the Coast of *Chili*.  
 Upon the Coast of *Peru*, from the Line to 30  
 Degrees of Southern Latitude, the common  
 Trade Wind is Southerly, with fine Weather  
 and no Rain; but here upon this Coast it is  
 common to have hard Gales of Wind, and very  
 often great Showers of Rain.

From the Port of *Canero* to the Hill of *Tu-  
 capel* is two Leagues. This is a high Hill, with  
 Plain or Table Land on the Top. And a lit-  
 tle to the Southward of it is a River of the  
 same Name. The Land hereabouts is very well  
 inhabited by *Indians*. At the Mouth of this  
 River, on the South-side, is a small Point, called  
 the Point of *Tixba*.

From this Point to the River *Imperial* is  
 eight Leagues. This is a large River running a  
 great Way up into the Country; and the Banks  
 of it are very well inhabited by *Indians*.

Right against the Mouth of the River is the  
 Island *La Moucha*. This Island is about four  
 or five Leagues in Length. It is pretty high  
 Land, and very well clothed with tall and flou-  
 rishing Trees of several Sorts; and on it are fe-  
 veral small Rivulets of fresh Water. It is very  
 well inhabited by *Indians*, who are always at  
 War with the *Europeans*; for they think all  
 white Men to be *Spaniards*. This was the Sou-  
 thernmost and the first Land we saw upon our com-  
 ing into the South Seas. About this Island are  
 several

An. 1704.

several Shoals, and especially on the West-side which stretch out a great Way into the Sea. On the East-side is a fine Bay, in which is very good safe anchoring. It lies in the Latitude of 38 Deg. 30 Min. South; and I made Longitude from *London* to this Place, West, 78 Deg. and we found Variation 8 Deg. 42 Min. Easterly. It was at this Place that Sir *Francis Drake* and his Boat's Crew going ashore for Water, and asking the *Indians* for *Agua*, (which is the *Spanish* Name for Water,) the *Indians* by their Language thinking them to be *Spaniards*, with whom they are always at mortal Variance, fell upon the *English*, and with their Arrows wounded every one of them; but by the good Conduct of Sir *Francis* he and his Company got to his Boat, and so saved themselves to the Ship.

A little to the South of this Island, on the main Land, is the River of *Tolton*, which is a large River. And here the Rivers are commonly full, as on the Coast of *Mexico*; not drying away at certain Times, as they do on the Coast of *Peru*. This River is distant from the Port of *Valdivia* twenty-five Leagues.

*Valdivia*, or *Baldivia*, is a noted Place. It lies in the Latitude of 40 Deg. South. It is very well fortified, and hinders the Approach of an Enemy. In this Port are a great many Islands, on one of which is situated the Town and Fortifications of *Valdivia*. This Place (as we were told by the *Spaniards*) was so called from one *Valdivia* a *Spaniard*, who was formerly Governour of it. This Man was said to be so covetous of Gold, that he would not, by his good Will, let any Body have any but himself. The poor *Indians* he would punish so barbarously, that they often died under it; and his Reason was, because they did not bring him Gold enough.

enough. He employed some thousands of *Indians* An. 1704.  
 to seek it, and taxed them so much *per Day*;  
 which the poor *Indians* being not able to get,  
 and knowing if they returned empty-handed,  
 they should be severely used, they joined to-  
 gether in a Body, and took two Pound-weight of  
 Gold, which they melted, and with it resolutely  
 came to the Governour, and said, O Valdivia!  
*Thou hast a very great and greedy Desire after*  
*our Gold; we have used all possible Means to sa-*  
*tisfy thee, but could not: Now by good hap we*  
*have thought upon a Way: Here is Gold; drink*  
*by Fill; for here is enough to satisfy the most Co-*  
*vetous.* And immediately they bound him, and  
 poured it down his Throat; with which he pre-  
 sently died, and with his Death gave Name to  
 this Town and Port of *Valdivia*. The *Indians*  
 have ever since been at War with the *Spaniards*,  
 and hold them hard to it: And the *Spaniards*  
 are desirous by all Means possible to conquer  
 these People, that they might be Masters of so  
 rich a Country. For though *Peru* does abound  
 in Silver, yet this Empire of *Chili* is the most  
 abundant in Gold. And *Mexico* abounds both  
 in Gold and Silver, *Cochineal*, *Indico*, and *Cocoa*.  
 They have also in *Mexico* many Mines of Iron;  
 but the *Spaniards* think it not worth their while  
 to open them.



A TABLE of Latitude, Longitude, and the Variation in most of the principal Places, as we coasted along the three Empires of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*.

	Latitude.		Longitude.		Variation.	
	D.	M.	D.	M.	D.	M.
Port of <i>Valdivia</i>	40	: 00 S	77	: 15 W		
Island <i>La Moucha</i>	38	: 30 S	78	: 00	8	: 42, E.
Island <i>Santa Maria</i>	37	: 30 S	77	: 00		
Port of <i>Conception</i>	37	: 00 S	76	: 10		
The great River <i>Itata</i>	34	: 35 S	75	: 40		
Island <i>Juan Fernando's</i>	33	: 50 S	82	: 40	6	: 5, E.
Port of <i>Valparizo</i>	32	: 30 S	75	: 00		
Port of <i>Goanadore</i>	31	: 20 S	75	: 30		
Port of <i>Coquimbo</i>	30	: 00 S				
Port of <i>Copiapó</i>	21	: 00 S			2	: 50, E.
Port of <i>Arica</i>	18	: 20 S	72	: 20	1	: 27, E.
Port of <i>Ylo</i>	18	: 00 S	73	: 20	1	: 00, E.
Port of <i>Lima</i>	12	: 20 S	76	: 00	0	: 00,
Port of <i>Guara</i>	11	: 02 S	77	: 10		
Port of <i>Cosma</i>	9	: 50 S	78	: 35		
Port of <i>Truxillo</i>	8	: 15 S	79	: 25		
Port of <i>Malabrigo</i>	8	: 00 S	79	: 35		
Island of <i>South Lobos</i>	6	: 20 S				
Port of <i>Paita</i>	5	: 15 S	81	: 37	2	: 47, W.
Cape <i>Blanco</i>	3	: 45 S	81	: 50	2	: 52, W.
Island <i>St. Clara</i>	3	: 00 S	80	: 50		
Point <i>St. Helena</i>	2	: 20 S	82	: 30		
Cape <i>St. Lorenzo</i>	1	: 00 S	82	: 15	3	: 09, W.
Cape <i>Passão</i>	0	: 08 S	82	: 40	3	: 33, W.
Cape <i>St. Francisco</i>	1	: 00 N	81	: 50	3	: 57, W.

River

e, and the  
l Places, as  
res of Chili,

Variation.  
D. M.

8 : 42, E.

6 : 5, E.

2 : 50, E.

1 : 27, E.

1 : 00, E.

0 : 00,

2 : 47, W.

2 : 52, W.

3 : 09, W.

3 : 33, W.

3 : 57, W.

River

	Latitude.		Longitude.		Variation.	
	D.	M.	D.	M.	D.	M.
River of St. <i>Jago</i>	01	45 N	76	20		
The Island of <i>Gallo</i>	02	45 N	76	38	4	00, W.
The Island <i>Gorgonia</i>	3	00 N				
The Island <i>Palmas</i>	4	15 N				
Cape <i>Corrientes</i>	5	0 N				
Port <i>Quemado</i>	6	0 N				
Port <i>Pinas</i>	7	0 N				
Point <i>Garachina</i>	7	20 N				
Point of <i>Burica</i>	9	00 N				
<i>Guijo Dulce</i>	9	08 N				
Cape <i>Bianco</i>	10	20 N				
Gulph of <i>Popagajo</i>	11	30 N				
Port of <i>Ria Lexa</i> , alias <i>Ria Leon</i> .	12	40 N			3	58, W.
Point <i>Cassavina</i>	12	45 N			3	26, W.
Gulph of <i>Amapalla</i>	13	00 N	97	30		
Port of <i>Sonfonate</i> , alias <i>Trinidad</i>	13	20 N				
Vulcan of <i>Attitlan</i>	13	25 N			3	00, W.
Vulcan of <i>Sapotitlan</i>	13	51 N			2	51, W.
The Hill of <i>Bernal</i>	15	00 N			2	45, W.
Port of <i>Tecoantepeque</i>	15	36 N			2	42, W.
Port <i>Guatulco</i>	15	30 N				
Port <i>Angels</i>	15	45 N				
Port of <i>Acapulco</i>	17	06 N				
Port of <i>Navidad</i> , or the <i>Nativity</i>	19	20 N				
Cape <i>Corrientes</i>	20	30 N				



## C. H. A. P. VIII.

*Difficulty in getting Water at the Island Conchagua in the Gulph of Amapalla. Departure from the Gulph of Amapalla for India. The Fish Yellow-Tail described. Trade Wind brisker in the South Sea, than in the Atlantic. Very little Variation observed in the Run over to India. Arrival at the Island Magon. The Island Guam, Marian. Arracife. Three unknown Islands discovered. The Boneto described. Indians wonderfully amazed at the Sight of White Men. The main Land of New Guinea. The Island Gillolo. Attempt to find a new Passage to the Coast of New Guinea. A new Streight discovered called St. John's Streight. The Islands Ceram and Bonoa. They endeavour in vain to get Provisions at Manipa. Description of the Island Manipa. Great Distress for Want of Provisions. The Island Amblow. Arrival at Amboyna.*

AND now having given a particular Description of the Coast of Mexico, Peru and Chili, (from the Tropic of Cancer to 40 Degrees South,) as far as we observed our selves, or could learn from the Spaniards, I shall return to the Gulph of Amapalla, where we were fitting our Vessel in order to our intended Voyage for India.

Here therefore we went ashore at the Island Conchagua to seek for Water; and after some Search we found behind the Hills a large Bottom, in which was a large Plantain Walk, and a great deal of Rain Water; that fell from the Mountains. This was very inconvenient for us because lying so behind the Hills, we knew we must be forced to carry all our Water over a high Hill, which we could hardly clime by our selves. But seeing there was no Remedy, we first cut down the Bushes which were in our Way, to make us a clear Path; after which, the Hill be-

pretty ste  
tom, whe  
Axes an  
and our S  
us a Canv  
to carry o  
down to c  
we went t  
having wi  
which we  
Top of it  
in our Di  
Weed aw  
if we took  
preserve o  
vice, took  
When each  
be carried  
then pour  
conveyed i  
we employ  
having fill  
concluded  
and got it  
being the  
shore to  
down a suff  
at Night o  
next Day.  
had resolve  
him, and c  
thirty-five  
and one lit  
from the S  
During  
the Men or  
Dampier  
well as they

pretty steep on the Land-side, towards the Bottom, wherein was the fresh Water, we with our Axes and Shovels cut out Steps in the Hill; and our Sail-maker having in the mean time made us a Canvas Pipe of about ninety Fathom long, to carry our Water from the Top of the Hill down to our Cask, which lay at the Foot of it, we went to work to fill our Water, each Man having with him a Six-gallon Cask. The Water which we took up was very muddy; and on the Top of it grew Duck-Weed, as it does usually in our Ditches. At first we raked the Duck-Weed away; but our Doctor persuading us, that if we took up the Weeds, they would mightily preserve our Water, we, according to his Advice, took up both Weeds and Water together. When each Man had filled his Six-gallon Cask, he carried it up to the Top of the Hill, and then poured it into the Canvas Pipe, which conveyed it down the Hill into our Cask. Thus we employed our selves for four Days. And having filled about twenty-five Tuns, which we concluded would last longer than our Victuals, and got it on Board our Vessel, the next Day, being the 31st of *January*, 1704, we all went ashore to the Plantain Walk, and having cut down a sufficient Quantity of them, we returned at Night on Board our Vessel, intending to sail next Day. This Evening two of our Men who had resolv'd to stay with Captain *Dampier*, left him, and came over to us; so that now we were thirty-five in Number, viz. thirty-four *English*, and one little *Negro* Boy, whom we had taken from the *Spaniards*,

During the Time of our watering our Bark, the Men on Board the Ship belonging to Captain *Dampier* were busy in refitting their Ship as well as they could. The Carpenter stopp'd the

*An* 1704. Shot-holes which they had in their Powder-room with Tallow and Charcoal, not daring, as he said, to drive in a Nail, for fear of making it worse; and the four great Guns, which usually stood between Decks, were put down into the Hold, there being sixteen besides, which was more than they had Men to manage; for there remained with them no more than twenty-eight Men and Boys, and most of them Landmen.

On the first of *February*, 1704, we left the Gulph of *Amapalla*, and Captain *Dampier* in his Ship the *St. George* at Anchor in it. We steered out between the Island of *Amapalla* and the Island *Mangera*; and many Times had not above two Fathom Water. We had a fine Gale of Wind at N. E. which soon carried us out of the Mouth of the Gulph. So long as we had been in any of the Harbours on this Coast of *Mexico*, we had seldom been allowed any Thing but Flower, excepting that we used to go ashore, and found upon the Rocks store of Conchs, Oysters, Muscles, Snails, &c. of which we made many a good Meal: But now being in hopes of getting into a Land of Plenty, we bore Hunger with more Patience. And indeed we had need of great Patience; for now our Commons was lessened to half a Pound of coarse Flower a Man *per* Day, with two Ounces of salt Meat every other Day. Our Vessel was a small Bark with two Masts, of about seventy Tuns, which we had taken from the *Spaniards*; but whilst we lay here she was so eaten by the Worms, that she began to grow very leaky; and to add to our Afflictions, we had no Carpenter, neither if any of us should fall sick, had we any Doctor, or any Medicines to make use of; and which was worst of all, we had no Boat to affil

out

our selves  
Doctor,  
tain *Dan*  
who had  
Dangers,  
to *India*.

On the  
part of t  
caught s  
came swi  
were abo  
Fins on  
hinder Pa  
middle o  
stretching  
He had  
each Side  
one midd  
large one  
goes in w  
stretching  
which is h  
a great F  
It is very  
bone. T  
very whit  
Tail were  
them *Yello*  
us; for w  
we saved  
thing else  
On the  
Day it co  
Turtles c  
of them  
About six  
Wind at  
our Depa

our selves; if our Vessel would fail us; for the Doctor, Carpenter, and Boat, were left with Captain *Dampier*. But trusting to God's Providence, who had already delivered us out of so many Dangers, we proceeded on our intended Voyage to *India*.

On the 2d of *February* we had a Calm most part of the Day and Night; and this Day we caught several Fish, called *Yellow-Tails*, which came swimming about our Vessel. These Fish were about four Foot in Length: He had twenty Fins on his Back; one middling one near the hinder Part of his Head, one large one near the middle of his Back, and eighteen small ones stretching from the said large one to his Tail. He had two large Fins near his Gills, one on each Side, and thirteen under his Belly, *viz.* one middling one underneath near the Gills, one large one near the Middle of his Belly, which goes in with a Dent, and eleven small ones stretching from the said large one to his Tail, which is half-moon'd. He has a very large Head, a great Eye, and is extraordinary good Food: It is very fleshy, having no Bone but the Backbone. These Fish, when taken by us, looked very white; but the Tips of their Fins and Tail were yellow; for which Reason we called them *Yellow-Tails*. They were very welcome to us; for whilst they lasted, which was three Days, we saved our own Provisions, feeding upon nothing else but this Fish.

On the 3d of *February*, the first part of the Day it continued calm, in which Time five or six Turtles coming near the Vessel, we caught two of them; which still served to help us out. About six in the Evening we had the Land-Wind at N. E. a fine fresh Gale; so we took our Departure from the Mount of *St. Michael's*,

An. 1704.

See Fig. XXVIII.

An. 1704. a noted Mount, of which I have already given a Description. It lies in the Gulph of *Amapalla*, in the Latitude of 13 Deg. North. We reckoned Longitude from *London*, West, 97 Deg. 30 Min. and, as I said before, we found Variation 3 Deg. 26 Min. Westerly. We steered away S. W. the sooner to get the off Land into the true N. E. or E. N. E. Trade; for we knew the present Wind to be only the Land-Wind, which we could not think would last long; for we did not expect to get into the true Trade, till we had run about ninety or a hundred Leagues from the Land. For which Reason we steered away, as I said, S. W. and S. W. by W. which Course we held till we came into the Latitude of 10 Deg. When finding our selves in the true Trade, we hauled away W. N. W. intending to get into the Latitude of 13 Deg. North; and so as near as we could, to maintain our Latitude till our Arrival at the *Ladron* Islands, knowing, if we kept in that Latitude, it was impossible to miss them. We had fine fresh Gales of Wind, first at N. E. but as we run off the Land, we found it edge to the N. E. by E. and thence to the E. N. E. where it continued with us till our passing the *Ladron* Islands. We now made us studding Sails out of our Main-sail and Main-top-sail. We got our studding Sails up by Day-break every Morning, and at Sun-set haul'd them down again: For it commonly blew so fresh in the Night, that we were forced to settle our Top-sail, and with the Rising of the Sun, the Wind would something abate again; yet we always had as much as we could well carry with our studding Sails. The Trade Wind we found here to blow much brisker than it does in the *Atlantick* or *East-Indian* Oceans.

For

For the f  
Turtle wer  
Plantains, c  
for a Meal  
after our B  
Half-pound  
two Ounces  
Day. The  
when we bo  
So we find  
cluded to c  
Voyage aft  
then caught  
great many  
which woul  
and happy  
In this R  
to observe b  
riation was  
On the 1  
we saw the  
much more  
or Token o  
the Tropic  
Land, alth  
therefore all  
to look out  
etimes, w  
West, distan  
woody Islan  
Top. So  
had brough  
Mile, I too  
in the Fi  
ship by; a  
and brough  
ams, Pota  
to us; for r

## The Island Magon.

153

For the first twenty Days, after our Fish and Turtle were gone, we fed upon nothing but our Plantains, of which we allowed our selves two for a Meal, and two such Meals a Day: But after our Plantains were gone, we went to our Half-pound of Flower a Man *per* Day, and our two Ounces of salt Beef or Pork every other Day. The Meat had been so long in Salt, that when we boiled it, it commonly shrunk one half; so we finding a Loss in boiling our Meat, concluded to eat it raw; which we did all the Voyage after, so long as it lasted. We now and then caught a Dolphin, and sometimes saw a great many Sea-Birds, as Boobies, Noddies, &c. which would come and settle upon our Vessel; and happy was he that could catch one of them. In this Run I think none of us took the Pains to observe by the *AZth* Compass. For the Variation was so little, that we never minded it.

On the 10th of *April*, 1705, towards Evening, we saw the Clouds gather about the Horizon much more than usual. This was a great Sign or Token of Land: For it is common between the Tropicks to be foggy or cloudy over the Land, although it be never so clear at Sea; therefore all this Night we took a special Care to look out; and on the 11th, in the Morning, sometimes, we saw the Island of *Magon* bearing West, distant about ten Leagues. It was a high woody Island, and very plain and green on the Top. So we stood towards it; and when we had brought it to bear North, distant about a Mile, I took the Draught of it, which appeared as in the Figure. Being in so near, we laid our Ship by; and several Fishing-Boats came to us, and brought us some Fish, with some Eggs, Beans, Potatoes, &c. These were very acceptable to us; for now our salt Beef and Pork was just at

An. 1704.

An. 1705.

See Fig. XXIX.

For

an

An. 1705. an End, and we had nothing to trust to but  
 our Half-pound of Flower a Day for each Man,  
 and that very full of Vermin, Maggots, and  
 Spiders. The Men in those Fishing-Boats were  
 a very tall and large-limb'd People, of a tawny  
 Complexion, having long black Hair reaching  
 down to their Middle: They all go stark-naked,  
 not so much as covering their private Parts. In  
 Exchange of what we had of them, we would  
 have given them Money; but they looked on it,  
 and gave it us again, making Signs to us to give  
 them Tobacco in the Room of it; which we  
 did, and they seem'd very much pleas'd. We  
 also gave them some old Shirts, which they im-  
 mediately tore in Pieces, and rowl'd them round  
 about their Heads. We would have given each  
 of them a Dram of Brandy, but they were a-  
 fraid to drink it. Only one of them seeing us  
 drink to each other, and that it did us no Hurt,  
 at last made Signs that he would drink with us.  
 So we gave him a good Glass full, which he im-  
 mediately drank off; but we thought the Fel-  
 low would never shut his Mouth again; for he  
 was so amaz'd at the Heat it had left in his  
 Mouth and in his Belly, that I believe he thought  
 he had set himself on Fire. He laid himself down  
 and roared like a Bull, which scared most of the  
 rest of them away. After he had roared near half  
 an Hour, he fell fast asleep; and we being in  
 Haste, put the poor Fellow into his Boat, and  
 made Signs to his Consorts to take care of him,  
 that he might not fall over-board. They seem-  
 ed to be a very civil People; but however we  
 did not care to let too many of them come into  
 our Vessel at a time. Their Language we could  
 not understand at all. When they first approach-  
 ed us, they tied two Sticks together in Fashion  
 of a Cross, and held them up for us to see;

which

which was  
 they had t  
 ligious. V  
 which we  
 Sight of v  
 came on  
 to lie in t  
 we made  
 chael's, W.  
 between 5  
 tude in t  
 Fishermen  
 Foot in L  
 Inches bro  
 broad belo  
 The Botto  
 Piece, but  
 the Boat,  
 Foot bro  
 Boat it fel  
 Rattans t  
 two long  
 within ten  
 the other  
 so that th  
 twenty F  
 in Length  
 Piece of  
 same Shay  
 Bigness o  
 is laid acr  
 one Pole  
 made fast  
 Out-leake  
 and the U  
 setting.  
 so narrow  
 have but

An. 1705.

which was, as we suppose, to signify to us that they had some Knowledge of the Christian Religion. We in Return shewed them a Crucifix, which we had taken from the *Spaniards*; at the Sight of which they all bowed their Bodies, and came on Board. This Island of *Magon* I make to lie in the Latitude of 13 Deg. North; and we made Longitude from the Mount of *St. Michael's*, W. 120 Deg. 9 Min. or 7029 Miles, allowing between 58 and 59 Miles to a Degree of Longitude in this Parallel. The Boats which these Fishermen came on Board in, were about forty Foot in Length, and about seventeen or eighteen Inches broad aloft, but not above three Inches broad below. Their Head and Stern were alike. The Bottom to the Water's Edge was one entire Piece, but hollow; upon which, for the Side of the Boat, was a Piece of thin Plank about three Foot broad, and of the same Length as the Boat it self. It had its lower Edge sowed with Rattans to the Bottom of the Boat. They had two long Poles put out of one Side; one was within ten Foot of one End of the Boat, and the other within ten Foot of the other End; so that they lay distant from each other about twenty Foot. The Poles were about thirty Foot in Length, at the End of which was a long Piece of Plank of about twenty-one Foot, of the same Shape, and about one fourth Part of the Bigness of the Bottom of the Boat. This Piece is laid across at the outer End of the Poles, from one Pole to the other, where it is very securely made fast: And this altogether, is called the Out-leaker. This is always the Weather-side; and the Use of it is to keep the Boat from over-setting. For without the Out-leaker the Boat is so narrow, that it would not bear it self. They have but one Sail, which is made of Mat, and like



An. 1705. like our *Bermudo's* Sail. It is not above two Inches broad at Top, and hauls out by a Boom. When they had a Mind to go about, it was only letting go the Sheet of the Sail, and hauling it aft on the same Side, at the other End of the Boat, and then that which was the Stern before, is now become the Head, any End going foremost, and no Distinction in the Built of either End; but the same Side still, and always remains the Weather-side. Most of these Boats were painted red. See the Figure of the Boat with its Out-leaker.

See Fig. XXX.

We were now in Consultation amongst our selves, whether we should steer away for the N. W. amongst the *Philippine* Islands, or to the S. W. for the Coast of *New Guinea*; but after a Debate of about two Hours, we concluded to haul away S. W. for the Cape of *New Guinea*. Which accordingly we did; and the same Day passed by the Island of *Guam*, which lies S. from the Island of *Magon* about seven Leagues; so that I make this Island to lie in the Latitude of 12 Deg. 39 Min. N. We only passed by at a Distance; wherefore I can give no particular Description of it; yet as we passed by, I took a Draught of it, as it appeared to us S. Distance five Leagues. The Land to us seemed of an indifferent Height, but it was quite plain, and flat on the Top. This Island belongs to the *Spaniards*, who have a small Fortification on it. It is kept for the Conveniency of the *Manila* Ship, which always touches here to refresh in her Way to *Manila*.

See Fig. XXXI.

From hence we kept our Course S. W. and passed by the Island of *Matan*, which lies about six Leagues due N. from the Island *Guam*. And at six this same Evening, being *April* the 11th, we took our Departure from the Island of *Magon*,



Fig. 32.



Part



33

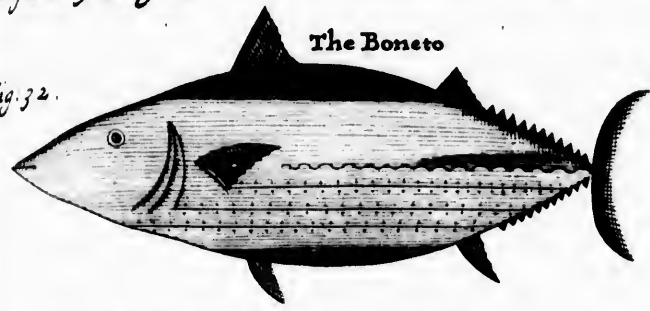
34

fresh water River  
we watered.  
small woody Isl.  
first anchoring  
best anchoring  
piece

31  
 Thus Showeth the Island of Guam the Body of it bearing  
 5<sup>th</sup> Distance 5 Leagues.



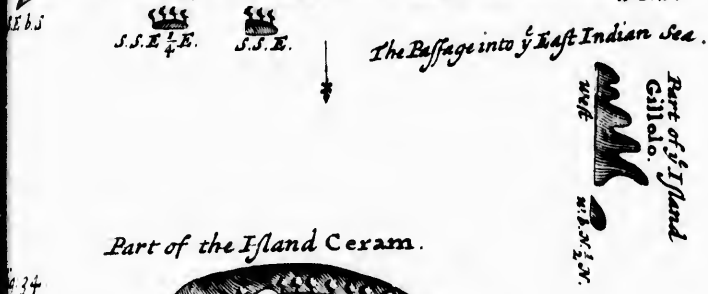
Fig. 32.



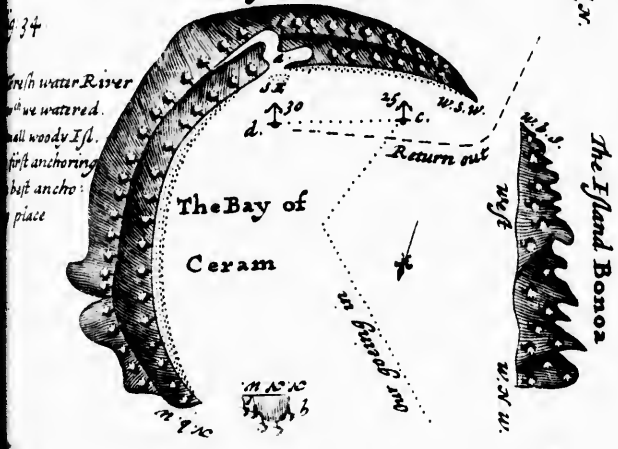
Part of the Main of Nova Guinea.



33  
 The Passage into y<sup>e</sup> East Indian Sea.



Part of the Island Ceram.



above two  
 by a Boom  
 it was only  
 d hauling it  
 End of the  
 stern before  
 going fore-  
 of either  
 rays remains  
 Boats were  
 boat with its  
 amongst our  
 for the N.W.  
 to the S.W.  
 after a De-  
 ded to haul  
 inea. Which  
 Day passed  
 S. from the  
 es; so that  
 itude of 12  
 by at a Di-  
 rticular De-  
 y, I took a  
 S. Distance  
 emed of an  
 plain, and  
 to the Spa-  
 n on it. It  
 Manila Ship,  
 in her Way  
 S. W. and  
 h lies about  
 Guam. And  
 il the 11th,  
 nd of Ma-  
 gon,

gon, it the  
We still h  
and E. N  
Island of  
Leagues.  
Whether

From h  
came into  
we had fi  
now drawi  
veer to E.  
small Squa  
the Latitu  
Calm for f  
ning to us  
that it w  
could not  
Ounces of  
we used t  
For want  
selves to g  
Fortune t  
when we c  
drink a la  
little at th  
as soon as  
as hungry

On the  
Wind at  
almost ou  
to die aw  
Evening,  
which ga  
some Lan  
they gave  
sure we c  
whence t  
we contin

## The Island Arracife.

157

gon, it then bearing N. E. distant nine Leagues. We still had a fresh Gale, as usual, at E. by N. and E. N. E. And on the 17th we saw the Island of *Arracife*, bearing E. by N. distant ten Leagues. It seemed to be a very high Island. Whether it is inhabited, or know, I know not.

From hence we steered away S. S. W. till we came into the Latitude of 5 Deg. N. Hitherto we had fine fresh Gales of Wind at N. E. but now drawing near the Line, we found the Winds veer to E. S. E. and S. E. and often met with small Squalls of Wind and Rain, till we came into the Latitude of 4 Deg. N. and then we had a Calm for seven Days. This was a great Disheartning to us; for now we had so little Victuals, that it would hardly keep us alive; for we could not allow our selves any more than six Ounces of coarse Flower a Man *per* Day. This we used to scald with hot Water, and so eat it. For want of sufficient Food we now found our selves to grow very weak. But it was our good Fortune to have Store of Water, of which, when we could not sleep for Hunger, we would drink a large Draught: This would satisfy us a little at the present, so that we could sleep; but as soon as we waked, we always found our selves as hungry as before.

On the 3d of *May* sprung up a small Gale of Wind at W. and we steered away S. till being almost out of Hopes, because the Wind began to die away again, on the 5th, about Ten in the Evening, we smelt a very fine and fragrant Smell, which gave us new Hopes that we were near some Land. We looked over our Draughts, but they gave no Description of any; yet we were sure we could not be far off some Land, from whence that fragrant Smell must proceed. So we continued in our Hopes till the next Morning; when

An. 1705. when accordingly we saw Land right a-head of us, as far as we could see. And a small Gale springing up at South-East, we steer'd away South-West by West directly to it. By Noon we made it to be three small Islands, very low Land, but all very green and pleasant. At the same Time we had an Observation, and found ourselves in the Latitude 50 Min. North; the Eastermost of the said three Islands bearing S. E. distant about four Leagues, which makes its Latitude to be 42 Min. North.

See Fig.  
XXXII.

At the same Time we caught two *Bonnetoes*, which were very welcome to us; for they made a good Meal for all our Company; and this was the first we had had for a long Time. This Fish is commonly of about three Foot in Length, and two Foot about. It hath two middling Fins on his Back, with eleven small ones stretching to his Tail. He hath the like Number opposite under his Belly; with two large ones, one on each Side, near his Gills. He hath a very sharp Head, with a small Mouth, a full Eye, and a half-moon'd Tail. It is a very fleshy Fish, having no Bone but his Back-Bone; and they make very good Broth.

All this Night we stood off and on, designing not to venture too near these unknown Islands in the Night, not knowing what Danger there might be near them. The next Morning, at Day-break, being *May* the 7th, we found ourselves within a Ship's Length of a great Ledge of Rocks, which ran from one Island to the other; which we not seeing before, and thinking to go between the two Islands, had like to have been upon them; but through God's great Mercy, a small Breeze of Wind coming from the Shore, we got off, and stood to the Westermost Island, because we saw many Shoals lying off the rest of them. The Rocks we had

like

ke to have been upon were near the Northern-  
 most Island; which, upon account of our mira-  
 culous Escape, we call'd the *Island of Deceit*,  
 having to the Eye discover'd no such Dan-  
 ger. When we came near the Westernmost Island,  
 which was the biggest of the three, we stood in  
 for the Island; and as we drew nearer, about  
 forty or fifty of their flying Proes came off, in  
 which might be about four hundred and fifty  
 Men, allowing ten to each Proc; and we could  
 see Multitudes of People upon the Shore; for as  
 we pass'd by any of these Islands to go to the  
 next, the People also follow'd us. Their flying  
 Proes lay at a Distance from us, and viewed us,  
 till we beckon'd and made Signs for them to come  
 to us. Then one of them, which was in the Midst,  
 advanced towards us; and being pretty near, lay  
 and look'd on us for a while. We still made  
 Signs for him to draw nearer; then he came  
 within a Ship's Length of us, and lay still again.  
 In her were ten Men, all naked; and in the  
 Midst of them a grave chearful old Man, of a  
 pleasant Countenance, who had on his Head a  
 four-corner'd Cap, without a Crown; but other-  
 wise he was quite naked, as were all the rest of  
 them. This Man, by the Respect which all the  
 rest in the Boat shewed to him, we guess'd to  
 be a King, or Prince. At their Approach to us,  
 they sung a Song, which continued about a Quar-  
 ter of an Hour. We could not understand it,  
 but it was tuned very prettily. When this Song  
 was done, they came almost close to our Vessel's  
 side, and then sung another Song. This was  
 begun by the grave old Man, and followed by  
 all the rest in Boat; which done, they put them-  
 selves in the Posture of praying, and made sever-  
 al Bows and Cringes towards us, after the Man-  
 ner of their Country: Then one of the Men in  
 the

An. 1705.

the Boat, having a very fore Leg, held it up to us, and pointed to the Wound: By the Sign he made to us, we understood that he would have us to cure it; for we being white, and they (I believe) having never seen any white Men before, they seem'd as if they did not think us to be mortal Men. After this, we poured some Water out of a Bucket into a Glass, and pointing to our Mouths, made Signs that we wanted Victuals and Drink; then they shook their Heads in way of Denial, as I suppose. But seeing we still make towards the Island, one of the Men in the Boat blew a Horn; at the Sound of which all the rest of the Boats made boldly to us. Upon this, we all believing they would be about us, fired a Musket over them, not designing to harm, but only to frighten them; at the Noise of which they seem'd wonderfully amaz'd, and drew back, menacing us at a Distance with their Paddles, and still following us. So being, as I said before, many Hundreds of them upon the Shore, and finding we could have nothing from them but by Force, and having no Anchors or Cables by which we dare trust our Bark; and besides, having no Boat to go ashore in, so that should we swim ashore, as some of our Men propos'd, yet we could not carry our Arms with us, and the *Indians* might knock us on the Head with Stones whilst we were in the Water, we concluded there was no good to be done here: Wherefore examining our Water and finding sufficient for eighteen Days, at a Quart of Water to each Man *per* Day, we resolv'd to leave these Islands, and to trust to God's Providence to guide us to a more friendly Place, where we might supply our Wants, not doubting but we should furnish ourselves with Water at some Island, or other, in a Place

where there  
Islands, an  
Island of I  
tain Acco  
could not.  
Islands, fu  
green and  
had a Boat  
which wou  
and of Ad  
also at sev  
erwards p  
of these I  
People. T  
which read  
all go stark  
Privy Part  
of large,  
Life. We  
strongly to  
we left the  
From th  
having a fi  
Water he  
and other  
down. W  
Ground at  
on our Co  
Night. T  
the 8th, w  
bearing So  
teen Leagu  
Boards, w  
work to br  
proved ve  
high and  
very black  
grey. TH

People:

held it up  
By the Sig  
he would ha  
e, and they  
white Men b  
not think us  
e poured som  
fs; and poin  
hat we want  
ok their Head  
But seeing a  
e of the Me  
ound of whic  
ly to us. Up  
uld be aboar  
not designin  
; at the Noi  
y amaz'd, an  
Distance wit  
g us. So fe  
dreds of the  
e could hav  
e, and havin  
we dare tru  
Boat to go  
shore, as for  
ould not car  
s might kno  
lft we were  
was no good  
ng our Wate  
en Days, at  
er Day, we r  
ad to truit  
a more friend  
y our Want  
nish ourselv  
her, in a Plac  
whe

where there were so many. So we left the said  
Islands, and called the Westermost of them the  
*Island of Disappointment*, because we made cer-  
tain Account of getting some Water here, but  
could not. They were all three low, flat, even  
Islands, full of several Sorts of Trees, all very  
green and flourishing; and no doubt, if we had  
had a Boat, we might have met with something  
which would have been beneficial to ourselves,  
and of Advantage to our Country; as we might  
also at several other small Islands, which we af-  
terwards pass'd by. The Inhabitants of most  
of these Islands were a very large, strong-bon'd  
People. They had long, black, streight Hair,  
which reach'd down to their Middle; and they  
all go stark naked, not so much as covering their  
Privy Parts. I think I never saw such a Parcel  
of large, stout-limb'd Fellows together in my  
Life. We here found a Current setting pretty  
strongly to the Northward, as it did ever since  
we left the *Ladron Islands*.

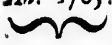
From these Islands we steer'd away South-West,  
having a fine fresh Gale of Wind at East. The  
Water here was very foul, being full of Grass  
and other Trash, which lay driving up and  
down. We sounded several Times, but had no  
Ground at a hundred Fathom; so we still kept  
on our Course, and kept good Looking-out all  
Night. The next Morning betimes, being *May*  
the 8th, we saw the main Land of *New Guinea*,  
bearing South by West, distant eighteen or nine-  
teen Leagues. And now with a few old broken  
Boards, which we had in our Vessel, we went to  
work to build us a small Boat, which afterwards  
proved very useful to us. The Land was very  
high and mountanous: At a Distance it looked  
very black, but drawing nearer, it look'd more  
grey. The 9th we had dirty, squally, uncertain

M

Weather,

An. 1705.



*An.* 5705.  Weather, and the Winds variable all round the Compass. We kept the Coast of *New Guinea* aboard; and the Land still continued to be of good Height, very full of great high Hills and small Valleys, which all seem'd very barren. It is all a rocky Coast; neither could we perceive any Harbour, Bay, or Place to anchor in. Whether there be any Inhabitants hereabouts, I know not; but we never saw any, nor any Sign of any, either by Sea in Boats, or upon the Land by Fires or Smokes, as is usual in all inhabited Countries.

See Fig.  
XXXIII.

The same Day we came a-breast of two small Islands, neither of which was above a League in Length. They were low, and very well clothed with small and green Trees. At the same Time we saw also a Part of the great Island *Gillolo*, bearing West, distant eight Leagues. This was also high Land, but not so high as the Coast of *New Guinea*. We kept on our Course, steering W. S. W. intending to go between the Main of *New Guinea* and the Island *Gillolo*, this being our Passage for the *East-India* Sea.

Ibid.

From the 8th to the 11th, we had dirty rainy Weather, for the most Part, with uncertain Gale of Wind; and in the Night, it being dark, and we not keeping the Coast of *New Guinea* close aboard as we should, we missed the common Passage, and ran past it; and in the Morning sometimes, found ourselves amongst a vast Number of small Islands: When perceiving we had over-shot the Passage, and the Wind being at East we concluded to look out for a Passage to the Southward amongst these Islands: Accordingly we stood to the Southward; but found a great many Rocks and Shoals, which stretched from one Island to another: Wherefore, at Night, there being little Wind, and not daring to venture further, a strong



ther amongst these unfrequented Islands and Shoals, we resolv'd to lie by all Night, intending in the Morning, if the Wind should prove Westerly, to return back again, and go through the common Passage; but if it still continued Easterly, then to endeavour to find out a new Passage to the Westward. This Night we saw two or three Fires, which were made on Shore by the Inhabitants. The Islands here were most of them of a good Height, and pretty well cloathed with several Sorts of Trees, which all appeared very green and flourishing. This Day we put ourselves to a Pint and Half of Water a Man *per Day*. On the 12th we had fair Weather, with a fine fresh Gale at N. E. so we proceeded to the Westward; and at the same Time had a strong Tide setting to the Westward. About eight this Morning we shot in between two high Head-Lands, which were distant from each other near two Miles. Upon this, some of us went to the Top-mast Head, to look if we had a clear Passage through, and we saw not any Let or Hindrance; so we got through this Place by two in the Afternoon. It was in Length about seven Leagues, and about two Miles Broad. In it we could find no Anchor-ground, till within a Ship's Length of the Shore, and then we had thirty Fathom Water. The Land here was of an indifferent Height, and very woody. At Noon, the Tide setting back to the Eastward, and it being calm, we drove by Five in the Evening half Way back again, and drove with our Vessel so near the Shore, that we kept her off with our Poles, and might have stepped from our Bark to the Shore; and yet our Vessel never touched the Ground, the Water being very deep close to the Shore. Not long after, a strong Gale springing up again, by Seven

*An. 1705.* in the Evening we got clear out of this Streight the second Time, and then it fell calm again; and we drove with the Tide, which then set to the Westward. In this Streight we saw a flying Proe under Sail, but it did not come near us. We also in some of the small Bays saw several old Houses, some standing, and some half down; but could not see any Inhabitants. On the 13th, we had little Wind at E. S. E. and sometimes calm; but when we had any Wind, we steered away S. by W. Here we saw a great many Islands to the Southward of us, but none of them so near together, but that there was Room enough to pass between them, and scarce any Ground to be found with one hundred Fathom of Line. We still found we got but very little the Tides setting sometimes to the Southward, and then back again to the Northward; so that we were not yet got above a League to the Southward of the said Streight, which we, after the Name of our Bark, call'd *St. John's Streights*. And, I believe, we were the first Europeans that ever past it.

On the 14th we had hazy Weather, with small drizzling Rain, and little Wind; so that we were not above two Leagues further to the Southward than we were the Day before. We here met with a great many small Islands: They were most of them of a good Height, and very woody; but we could perceive no Sign of any Inhabitants. The 16th we had hazy Weather, with fresh Gale of Wind at S. E. by S. and thence to S. W. by S. so that we were forced to reef our Top-sails. And in the Evening we saw the Island *Ceram* bearing South, distant nine Leagues: We then steering E. by N. having the Wind at S. E. by S. The Island *Ceram* at a Distance seem'd to be high Land, and looked very black. This Day

An. 1705.

we finish'd our Boat which we were building; it was twelve Foot long, and four broad. On the 17th we had fair Weather, with fresh Gales off Shore; so that we were forced to stand off and on, as the Wind would permit. This Day we saw a Sloop to the Eastward of us, which we would very willingly have spoken to; but they kept from us, standing to the Eastward along the Coast of *Ceram*; so we still ply'd in for the Shore, and at Noon saw the Island *Bonoa*. The Island *Bonoa* lies in the Latitude of about 2 Deg. 45 Min. South. And it is almost in the Shape of a Horse-shoe. We still made towards the Island of *Bonoa*; and on the 18th of *May*, the Wind veering about to the E. S. E. and E. we got in. We anchor'd near the N. W. End of the Island in thirty Fathom Water, about a League from the Shore. We durst not venture any nearer in, because of the many Sands and Shoals which lie off here; but we sent our little Boat ashore with two Men, and an empty Hoghead to be filled with Water. When they came ashore, they went up and down seeking for Water, and after some Search, found a small Pond. Here they filled the Hoghead, and at Night returned on Board. They could not see any Inhabitants, although the Island is very well inhabited. But this N. and N. W. Side of the Island is very barren, being nothing but great Rocky Hills, not affording any Thing but some small Bushes. This probably might be the Reason that we saw no Inhabitants hereabouts; so that same Night, a Land-Wind coming off, and we finding it very inconvenient watering here, because we were forc'd to lie so far off Shore with our Vessel, and our Boat not being able to bring off more than one Hoghead at a Time, we weigh'd from this Place, intending to water

*An. 1705.* upon the Island *Ceram*. On the 20th we got in-  
 to the Bay of *Ceram*; where we anchor'd in  
 twenty-five Fathom hard Sand, not above two  
 Ships Length from the Shore, and sent our little  
 Boat with three Men to look for Water. At  
 twelve this Night they return'd again, having  
 found out a fine small Spring of fresh Water.  
 The next Day, it being calm, we got up our  
 Anchor, and row'd our Vessel further in, till we  
 brought the said River to bear S. E. distant a-  
 bout half a Mile, and then anchor'd in thirty  
 Fathom Water, good fast hard Sand; the Bea-  
 rings of the Land being as is represented in the  
 Draught. The Bay here was very woody all  
 round, the Land pretty low, the Water pretty  
 deep, close to the Shore, which was sandy quite  
 round the Bay. From W. S. W. to the S. E.  
 and thence to the N. by W. the Bay itself is a  
 Defence from those Winds; and from the W.  
 by S. W. N. W. the Island of *Bonoa* is a De-  
 fence. The Island *Bonoa* is much higher Land  
 than this Part of the Island *Ceram*. On the South  
 Side it is very well cloathed with several Sorts of  
 large Trees, and the Valleys are very fruitful in  
 Rice. Also on this South Side it is said to be  
 very well inhabited. We staid in this Bay of  
*Ceram* till the 22d at Noon; and then having  
 filled eight Tuns of Water, and having a fine  
 fresh Gale at S. E. we weigh'd from *Ceram*, and  
 steer'd out between *Ceram* and the Island *Bonoa*  
 but kept nearest the *Ceram* Shore. Between these  
 Islands we saw several Procs, and a Sloop. We  
 lay by, and sent our Boat to the Sloop, intend-  
 ing, if they had any Victuals that they could  
 spare, to buy some of them; but the Sloop made  
 the best of her Way, and would not stay for our  
 Boat; so our Boat return'd on Board again.

See Fig.  
XXXIV.

At the  
 on Board  
*boyua*.  
 Victuals,  
 eat but F  
 as would  
 we would  
 then in S  
 us in, w  
 have Ric  
 to *Batav*  
 the said  
 passed by  
 but high  
 with sever  
 is Rice, a  
 a *Dutch*  
 Business i  
 and destr  
*Manipa*,  
 Night, a  
 at the N  
*Dutch* Pil  
 a Letter t  
 our Wan  
 ning, a I  
 on Board  
 had from  
 it was no  
 ing to the  
 there; an  
 ply them  
 through  
 to put in  
 ed, we  
 till our  
 red him  
 the Gover

At the same Time a large *Indian* Proc came <sup>An. 1705.</sup> on Board us, in which was a Freeman of *Am-boyna*. To him we declared our great Want of Victuals, having had nothing for a long Time to eat but Flower and Water, and so little of that, as would hardly keep us alive. He told us, if we would go to the Island *Manipa*, which was then in Sight, he would be our Pilot, and carry us in, where he did not doubt, but we might have Rice enough for our Money, to carry us to *Batavia*. Accordingly we steer'd directly for the said Island of *Manipa*; and in our Way pass'd by the Island *Keylan*, which is a small, but high Island, very well inhabited, and cloathed with several Sorts of Trees: Its chief Product is Rice, and some few Cloves: And here liveth a *Dutch* Corporal with six Soldiers, whose only Business is to see all the Clove-Trees cut down and destroy'd. From hence we proceeded to *Manipa*, where we arrived at about Twelve at Night, and came to an Anchor in a small Bay at the N. W. End of the Island. Then our *Dutch* Pilot sent two of his Men ashore, with a Letter to the Governour, to acquaint him with our Wants. On the 23d, betimes in the Morning, a *Dutch* Corporal with two Soldiers came on Board, and read to us an Order, which he had from the *Dutch East-India* Company; *That it was not usual for any Ships, except those belonging to the Dutch East-India Company, to anchor there; and that if any did, they were not to supply them with any Thing.* We told him it was through Want of Victuals, that we were forc'd to put in here, and that if we could have subsisted, we should not have touch'd at any Place till our Arrival at *Batavia*; wherefore we desired him to go ashore again, and declare to the Governour our Wants. He seeing us in a very

An. 1705.

weak Condition, promised he would ; and that he would bring us Word again : Accordingly he went ashore, and at Four in the Evening returned again, and brought us Word that the should have no Provisions there ; but if we would go to *Amboyna*, there we might be supply'd ; so to our great Discouragement we were forced to leave this unfriendly Place, intending, if the Wind would permit, to go for *Amboyna*.

The Island *Manipa* is in Length, S. E. and N. W. about fifteen Miles, in Breadth about eight, and lies in the Latitude of about 3 Deg. 25 Min. South ; and Westward of the Island *Ponnoa* about twenty Miles. It is a pretty high Island, and very well inhabited by *Malayans* ; as are all the *Molucca* Islands. It is Shore almost all round ; which Shores, some of them, stretch a League and a Half off the Shore ; wherefore, unless a Man be acquainted, or has good Draughts of the Place, it is dangerous coming near it. The Island is of a good Height, but not so high as the Island *Keylan*, before mentioned. On it are several very good Springs of fresh Water ; and on the S. W. Side of the Island, the *Dutch* have a small Fort of six Guns. The Island is governed by a *Dutch* Serjeant, three Corporals, and a Master-Gunner, and they have under them twenty *Dutch* Soldiers. On it grow Abundance of Cloves and Rice, of which they send great Quantities to *Amboyna*. The Inabitants are most of them Fishermen : They catch Abundance of Fish here, not only enough for their own Use, but also to supply *Amboyna* with.

From this Place we stood to the South-Westward, having the Wind at S. S. E. and it blowing fresh, we reefed our Top-Sails ; but when we got clear of the Island, it blew so very hard, that we were forced to hand our Top-Sails, and

go away u  
out of He  
*Amboyna*,  
Wind was  
so hard, t  
and we co  
because we  
and, besid  
weather th  
the Island  
spair, and  
Course to  
gainst the  
veering to  
but finding  
so that we  
ing no Li  
by a gener  
on Board o  
Mans Share  
Quarters of  
which, how  
tell : How  
ring of his  
On the  
S. S. E. we  
soon weath  
a small Islan  
It is an ind  
rude of 4 D  
furnished v  
inhabited ;  
any fesh W  
tinued our  
ard Gale o  
ore we cou  
(Weakness,  
our Main-S

go away under our Courses. We were now quite out of Heart; for we did not expect to fetch *Amboyna*, the S. E. Monsoon being set in, which Wind was right against us; and besides it blew so hard, that we could scarcely carry any Sail; and we could not think of getting to *Batavia*, because we had not Victuals to carry us thither; and, besides, as the Wind was, we could not weather the Shoals, which lie to the E. S. E. of the Island of *Bouton*; so being almost in Despair, and the Wind continuing, we kept our Course to the Southward till we came over-against the Island *Bouro*; and then the Wind veering to the S. S. W. we stood away S. E. but finding a strong Current setting to Leeward, so that we rather lost than got Ground; and seeing no Likelihood of getting to *Amboyna*, we, by a general Consent, shared all that was eatable on Board our Vessel; and the whole of what each Mans Share amounted to was six Pound and three Quarters of Flower, with five Pound of Bran; which, how long it was to last, we could not tell: However every one design'd to be as sparing of his Part, as possibly he could.

On the 25th, the Wind veering about to the S. S. E. we tack'd, and stood to the S. W. and soon weather'd the Island of *Amblow*, which is a small Island, not above three Leagues in Length. It is an indifferent Height, and lies in the Latitude of 4 Deg. 5 Min. South. It is pretty well furnished with Trees of several sorts, but not inhabited; neither do I know whether there be any fresh Water upon it. From hence we continued our Course till twelve at Night, when a hard Gale of Wind coming down upon us, before we could hand our Sails, (by Reason of our Weakness,) it almost overset our Vessel: It split our Main-Sail and Main-Top-Sail all to Pieces, broke

ipa.

and that  
rdingly he  
ng return-  
the should  
ould go to  
d; so to  
ed to leave  
the Wind

S. E. and  
dth about  
out 3 Deg.  
Island *Po-*  
retty high  
*ulayans*; as  
hole almost  
em, stretch  
wherefore,  
d Draughts  
ear it. The  
so high as  
On it are  
ater; and  
*Dutch* have  
is govern-  
porals, and  
nder them  
Abundance  
send great  
nts are most  
undance of  
own Use,  
outh-West-  
nd it blow-  
but when  
very hard,  
o-Sails, and  
g<sup>o</sup>



*An.* 1705. broke our Main-Stay, and two of our Fore Shrouds. We were then standing away S. W. and had the Wind at S. S. E. intending, if we could weather the Shoals, to put for *Batavia*: But as soon as the Squall was over, it fell calm; and then we had so great a Sea, occasion'd, as I believe, by the Meeting of several Currents, that we thought our Bark could not hold it out, she labour'd so much; and the Sea took us so a-head, a-stern, and on both Sides that we were always almost cover'd with Water.

On the 26th sprung up a fine fresh Gale at S. E. whereupon, knowing we could not weather the Shoals, we tack'd and stood away N. E. for the Island of *Amboyna*. On the 27th the Wind continuing, we held the same Course; and on the 28th, betimes in the Morning, saw the Island of *Amboyna* bearing due North, distant about six Leagues; so we stood away directly for the Island, and by Noon came just off the Harbour.



C H A P

The A. and t.  
A particul  
Soil, Inhab  
great Eart  
Inhabitants  
with the  
dealing wi  
of the Islan  
and Nutm  
of Cloves,  
Gold Mine  
annual Pr  
and Birds  
The Cassav  
Sea Porcu  
Apple descr  
the Island.  
where the  
Several lit  
Hinomoa.  
over all sh  
at Amboy  
dering his  
leafed, and

A T ou  
we r  
two Ships  
for *Bata*  
them came  
whence w  
we would  
promising  
at *Batavi*  
mands; a  
a small A  
we stood

## C H A P. IX.

*The A. and the whole Crew and Ship secured at Amboyna. A particular Description of Amboyna; its Situation, Soil, Inhabitantes, Castle, Buildings; its Subjectness to great Earthquakes; its Government. Of the Malayan Inhabitants in it. The Hill Malayans always at War with the Dutch. Malayan Slaves. The Custom of dealing with Debtors. Women Slaves. The Product of the Island; Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Canes, and Nutmegs. A particular Description of the Growth of Cloves, the Manner of gathering them, &c. Some Gold Mines said to be in this Island. The Governours annual Progress to visit the Spice Islands. The Beasts and Birds upon this Island. The Crocodile described. The Cassawaris described. The Bird of Paradise. The Sea Porcupine. The Fruits in this Island. The Pine Apple described. The Mangoe. Very deep Water round the Island. Its Harbour and Fortifications. The Place where the English, formerly massacred here, were thrown. Several little Islands about Amboyna. Boangbessy and Hinomoa. Banda. The Governor of Amboyna, Chief over all the Spice Islands. Moskitoes very troublesome at Amboyna. The Trial of a certain Malayan for murdering his Slave. The A. and Part of his Company released, and depart from Amboyna.*

**A**T our going into the Harbour of *Amboyna*, we met with two Ships coming out. These two Ships were laden with Cloves, and bound for *Batavia*. The *Dutch* Captain of one of them came on board of us, and demanded from whence we came, whither bound, and desired we would give him a Journal of our Voyage; promising to return it again, upon our Arrival at *Batavia*. We satisfied him to all his Demands; and our Agent for the Owners gave him a small Account of our Voyage. After which we stood farther in, and the two *Dutch* Ships left

*An. 1705.* left us. At Night the Land-Wind coming off, we run in for the Shore to anchor, but could find no Ground with a hundred Fathom of Line, till we came within a Ship's Length of the Shore; and then we had twenty Fathom hard Sand. Here we lay all Night, and the next Morning, (being in our Account, *Tuesday, May* the 28th, but according to the *Dutch* Account, *Wednesday*; we having lost about eighteen Hours by our going to the Westward, and the *Dutch* having got six Hours by coming to the Eastward; which makes the Difference of Time to be twenty-four Hours,) two *Dutch* Orambyes, with forty Paddles each, came on board of us. They brought the Fiscal Secretary and several *Dutch* Gentlemen, and about thirty Soldiers, who took Possession of our Bark. They also went down, and sealed up all our Chests, and the two Orambyes went a-head to tow us in, and by Noon we got up as high as the Town, where they moored our Vessel in the common Anchoring-place. Here we continued till the 31st, not knowing how they designed to dispose of us. In which Time they would not afford us any Victuals, although we proffer'd them a Crown for a Pound of Beef, Pork, or Bread. In the Evening we were all sent on Shore, where they had provided us two Rooms for our Reception, near the State-House, and our Bark, Money and Goods, except what we had about us, were all taken from us; and soon after our Bark and Goods were sold at a publick Outcry. We were fed with very bad Meat, which we, who had been at spare Diet so long, and our Stomachs were very weak, could ill digest. And if we would have better, we must buy it with our own Money. Several of us had the good Luck to have some Money about us, and as long as that lasted,

mboyna.

and coming off,  
but could find  
of Line, till  
of the Shore;  
hard Sand.  
Next Morning,  
May the 28th,  
about, *Wednes-*  
in Hours by  
the *Dutch* ha-  
ve Eastward;  
Time to be  
ambyses, with  
of us. They  
several *Dutch*  
ers, who took  
went down,  
and the two  
in, and by  
down, where  
on Anchor-  
the 31st, not  
lose of us. In  
us any Victu-  
Crown for a  
In the Even-  
ere they had  
reption, near  
Money and  
us, were all  
ur Bark and  
y. We were  
re, who had  
ur Stomachs  
And if we  
with our own  
ood Luck to  
long as that  
lasted,



PART OF

CERAM

Lochoe  
a Cara house

Nosea Caffa, an  
Island of little Note

Dry Rice Point

Hutto Loma  
A Fortification

A Whirl  
pool

Italy Bay  
here is good ground

The three  
Brook  
rivers

Sticla  
A Fortification

A Fortification

The ISLAND  
of AMBOINA  
Little Bay  
via a small  
village

Larscho  
A Fortification  
A watch  
house

Soto moori  
A Watch house

Victoria  
Castel

A Watch  
house

Fig: XXXV.

PART OF CERAM I.

See an  
le Note

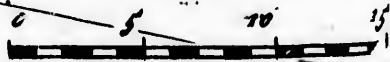


Dore Isl.

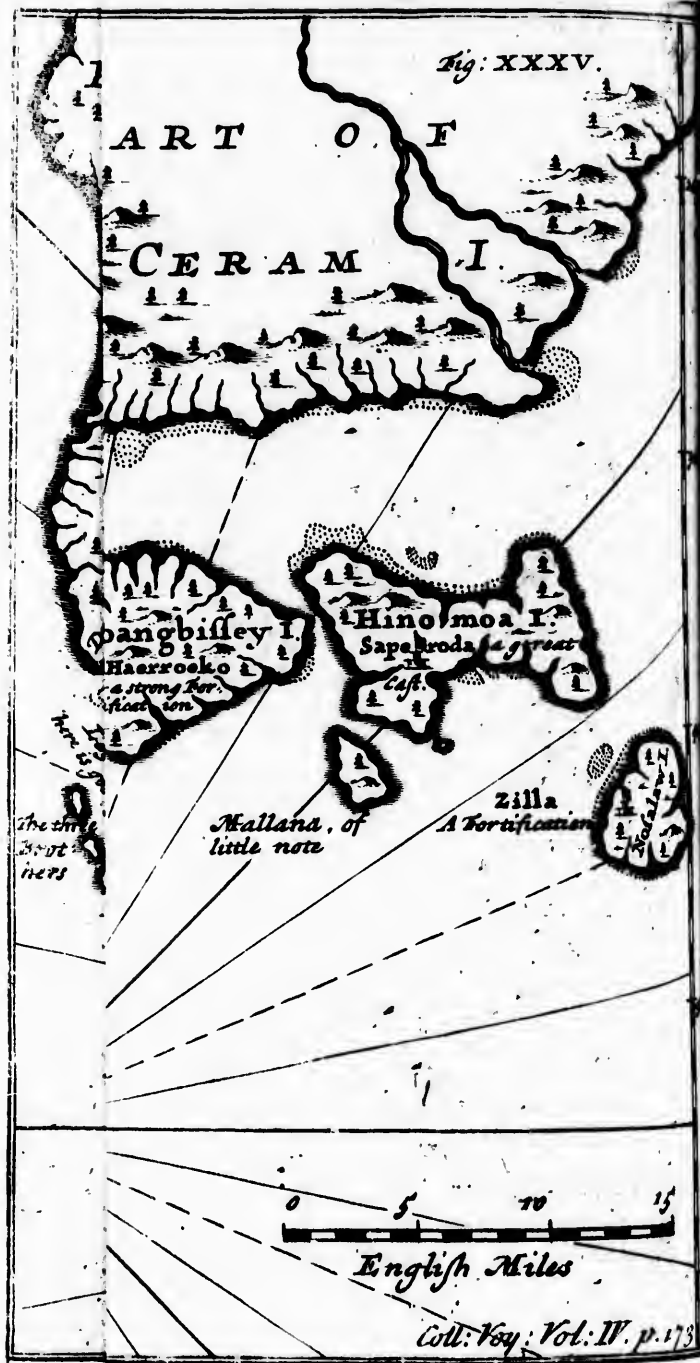


Mallana, of  
little note

Zilla  
A Fortification



English Miles



asted,  
Keeper.  
Shillings  
no more  
was to  
for this  
imals tha  
if we ha  
so that  
Spanish  
Pence.  
And  
Island  
the Cru  
merly, a  
to enqui  
the Peop  
of it, I  
far as I  
of the I  
And f  
N. E. a  
mountain  
ren, but  
is black,  
Middle  
Min. So  
are the c  
Stature,  
brighter  
black H  
of their  
Mouths  
Wastec  
lower I  
Middle  
Yards v  
them, a

## Description of Amboyna.

173

asked, we bought our own Victuals of our Keeper. Our *Spanish* Dollar, which was five Shillings and a Penny Value, he would give us no more than five *Dutch* Skillings for, which was to the Value of about Half-a-Crown; and for this Half-Crown we could have no more Victuals than we might have bought for five Pence, if we had had our Liberty to go into the Town; so that instead of having five Shillings for our *Spanish* Dollar, we had indeed no more than five Pence.

And now being at a Stop for a while at this Island of *Amboyna*, a Place often mentioned for the Cruelties used towards the *English* here formerly, and having had Time and Opportunity to enquire into the Manners, Ways, Customs of the People, Strength of the Island, and Product of it, I shall give a small Description of it, as far as I observed my self, or could learn of any of the Inhabitants, tho' secretly.

And first, This Island of *Amboyna* is in Length N. E. and S. W. twelve Leagues. It is a high mountainous Land; the Hills are somewhat barren, but the Valleys are very fruitful. The Soil is black, and the Surface of it Saltpeterish. The Middle of the Island lies in about 3 Deg. 40 Min. South. It is inhabited by *Malayans*, who are the original Natives. They are of a middle Stature, and tawny; but the Women are of a brighter Tawny than the Men, and have long black Hair, which reaches down to the Calves of their Legs: They have round Faces, small Mouths, Noses and Lips: They wear a Linnen Wastecoat, which reaches no lower than the lower Part of their Breasts; and about their Middle they wear a Piece of Cloth, about four Yards wide, and a Yard deep; this they roul round them, and it serves them instead of a Petticoat; for

See Fig.  
XXXV.

XXV.



Pl. IV. p. 173



An 1705. for none are allowed to wear Petticoats but the *Dutch* Women only; neither are any of the *Malayan* Men allowed to wear a Hat, excepting only their King.

Although the *Malayans* are the most numerous, yet the *Dutch* are possess'd of all the Sea Coast, and have here a strong Castle built of Stone, and mounted with sixty Guns; besides several other small Fortifications in other Parts of the Island. Near this Castle is a small Town of about a hundred *Dutch* Houses, all well and strongly built of Stone, Brick, and Timber; but all very low, none exceeding one Story, because of the many Earthquakes to which this Place is very subject; so that should they be built higher, it would endanger the falling of them, as they often do, notwithstanding they are so low. Whilst we were here, we had a great Earthquake, which continued two Days, in which Time it did a great deal of Mischief; for the Ground burst open in many Places, and swallowed up several Houses and whole Families. Several of the People were dug out again, but most of them dead; and many had their Legs or Arms broke by the Fall of Houses. The Castle Walls were rent asunder in several Places, and we thought that it and all the Houses would have fallen down. The Ground where we were swell'd like a Wave in the Sea; but near us we had no Hurt done.

The Island is governed by a Council, which consists of five Persons, viz. the Governour, the Chief Merchant (or Upper Koop-man,) the *Malayan* King, the Captain of the Fort, and the Fiscal, who is in the Nature of a Judge. Upon the Island are said to be about three hundred and fifty *Dutch* Soldiers, with about one hundred and twenty,

*Dutch* Fr  
many *Chi*  
of Trade  
trade in  
which the  
so that I  
hundred  
*Chinesse*:  
little Serv  
assistant to  
*Malayan* Wo  
of which  
soon ripe  
Age; and  
dren by t  
side are f  
ment, wh  
over them  
y handled  
if they are  
upon their  
which dw  
the *Dutch*  
those with  
Hill *Mal*  
ways at W  
one of th  
give him a  
him in Pr  
or Drink,  
reap up h  
out his H  
of all the  
cut off h  
keep; an  
Heads, a  
value ther  
s left exp  
*Dutch*

*Dutch* Freemen and petty Officers, and near as many *Chinese*, who live here for the Advantage of Trade, although they are not allowed to trade in Spice, that being a peculiar Trade which the *Dutch* Company reserve to themselves; so that I reckon they can make in all about five hundred and fifty fighting Men, *Dutch* and *Chinese*: As for the *Malayans*, they would be of little Service to them, but rather be glad to be assistant to any Body against them. The *Malayan* Women here are said to be great Whores, of which they are nothing ashamed. They are soon ripe, and often marry by nine Years of Age; and many of them are said to have Children by ten or eleven. All near the Water-side are forced to be under the *Dutch* Government, which is very absolute and tyrannick over them. For any small Fault they are severely handled; and many think themselves well off, if they are not made Slaves, and to wear an Iron upon their Leg during Life. Those, I say, which dwell near the Sea-side, are all subject to the *Dutch* Government, and are Christians; but those within the Country, which are called the *Hill Malayans*, are Mahometans. They are always at War with the *Dutch*, and if they take one of them Prisoner at any Time, they never give him any Quarter; but after they have kept him in Prison five Days, without either Victuals or Drink, they bring him out, and first of all reap up his Breast with a sharp Knife, and take out his Heart; at which there is great rejoycing of all the *Malayans* that are present. Then they cut off his Head, and enbalm it with Spice to keep; and they who can show most of such Heads, are accounted the most honourable, and value themselves much upon it. The dead Body is left exposed to the ravenous Birds of Prey to feed

Dyna.

ticoats but the  
are any of the  
Hat, excepting

the most nume  
of all the Sea  
Castle built o  
Guns; beside  
in other Part  
a small Town  
s, all well and  
Timber; but  
Story, because  
h this Place is  
be built high  
g of them, as  
they are so low  
great Earth  
ays, in which  
chief; for the  
, and swallow  
Families. Se  
gain, but most  
their Legs o  
s. The Castle  
al Places, and  
Houfes would  
where we were  
ut near us we

Council, which  
Governour, the  
man,) the Ma  
Fort, and the  
Judge. Upon  
three hundred  
out one hun  
d and thirty  
Dutch

An. 1705.

feed on. The Dutch, to retaliate this Usage when they take any of these *Malayans*, load them with many Irons, and lay them in Prison where they continue some Time; after which they cut off their Noses and Ears, and then they are sent to Prison again, where they continue some further Time; after which they are brought out the second and last Time, and they rack them till they die.

As for those under their own Government, if they are found guilty of Thieving, they often cut off their Noses and Ears, and put a great Iron Chain upon their Legs, and so make them Slaves during Life. There were near five hundred of these poor Wretches, who were in continual Slavery whilst we were here; and they always took care to keep them employed; some in sawing of Timber, others in cutting of Stone, some in carrying of Burthens, and other Labour. At Sun-rising every Morning they are let out of the Prison in which they are kept, the Men in one, the Women in another, and are immediately sent to work, where they continue till Twelve at Noon; at which Time they return back, and have an Hour's Time to dine: Their Dinner is always the same, being Nothing but a Pint of coarse Rice boiled for each Man. After One they are sent to work again, where they continue till Six in the Evening; at which Time they return again, and go to Supper, which is always the same, both in Quantity and Quality as at Dinner. Soon after they have supp'd, they are put into their Lodgings, and lock'd in, where they lie upon the bare Boards, and have seldom any Thing but a large Piece of Wood, which commonly serves five or six of them for a Pillow. Sometimes these poor Wretches make Efforts to escape; but if they are caught again, they

An. 1705

ere to be severely handled. There was one of these poor Slaves, a Woman, who had been severely used by the *Dutch*; and having once made her Escape, and being taken again, she, showing how severely she should be used, cut her own Throat the Day before her appointed Punishment; after which she was by the Hair dragged out of the Prison all round the Town, and then hung upon a Gibbet by her Feet, with her Head downwards, which is the common Punishment for any that are guilty of Self-murther.

Such as are in Debts, and cannot satisfy their Creditors, the Creditors turn over to the Company, who send them to work amongst their Slaves. They have nothing allowed them but Rice and Water, as the other Slaves, only they have two Pence a Day given them towards the Payment of their Debts, which avails but little; so that it is very seldom, if ever, that any one gets out till he is carried out dead.

But though the poor Natives are thus severely handled, yet the *Dutch* themselves will wink at one another's Faults; so that it is a great Rarity for any one of them to be punished, unless it be for Murther. Otherwise a small Matter of Money will buy off a great Fault.

The Women that are Slaves to the Freemen have all the Liberty that may be: from their Masters and Mistresses, only they are obliged every Night to bring them a certain Acknowledgement, which is commonly about Sixpence a Day, and to find their own Victuals, Cloaths, &c. in Default of which they are severely used. They may whore and steal, and all is well; if the daily Acknowledgement be but brought, and no Complaint be made against them.

An. 1705.

The chief of what this Island produces is Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Cams, and some few Nutmegs.

The Clove-Tree is not very great of Body but rather slender. It is in Length from twelve to thirty or forty Foot. The Branches are small, the Leaves about five Inches long, and two broad, and end tapering. One of these Leaves rubb'd between the Fingers, will smell very strong of Cloves; but without rubbing they have no Smell at all. The Cloves grow just at the Tip of the Branches, ten, twelve, or fourteen in a Cluster. They are first white, then green, then of a dark Copper-Colour, which is the Time of their being ripe. The Manner of gathering them, is to spread Clothes or Sheets round the Bottom of the Tree, for a good Distance, then they shake the Tree, and all the Cloves that are thoroughly ripe, and fit to be gathered, fall down. The rest, which are left upon the Tree, they let hang for about six or seven Days, then they shake as many more of them off as are ripe, and will fall. This they do three, four, or five times, till they are all down. The usual Time of gathering of them is in *October* and *February*. Those which are ripe in *October* are called the Winter Clove, this being the End of their Winter; and they are not accounted so good or strong as the other. These they commonly preserve, and put up in small Jars of about a Quart, of which they transport great Quantities to several Parts of the World. Those which are ripe in *February* are called the Summer Clove: These are accounted much better and stronger than the former, because these have the best Part of the Summer to ripen in, whereas the former have not above a Month's fair Weather, and all the rest is rainy and cloudy.

*The Clove-Tree described.*

179

An. 1705.



so that the Rays of the Sun cannot come to them. It is the common received Opinion, that Cloves, Nutmegs, Mace and Cinnamon, grow all upon one Tree; but it is a great Mistake. Trees commonly bear sixty, seventy, or eighty Pound-weight at a Time; and every six Years they are sure to have a double Crop. There is a vast Number of these Trees upon this Island, which are very carefully looked after, and a Register kept of them in the Company's Book. They are numbred once every Year, and beyond a certain Number they will not let them increase, but cut them down and destroy them for fear of lessening the Price. All these Trees belong to the *Dutch* Company, or their Freeman; but those that belong to the Freeman, the Company sets them an Allowance as to their Number, and if any one rears up more than what the Company allows of, he is severely fined, and his Trees forfeited. And whatsoever Cloves the Trees belonging to Freeman produce, the Freeman are obliged to sell to the Company after the Rate of 6 *d.* a Pound. So that properly all the Cloves upon the Island are ingrossed into the Company's Hands; and if any Freeman, or other, sells or conveys away to the Value of ten Pounds, all that he has in the World is forfeited to the Company, and he to be made a Slave during Life. The Inhabitants used formerly to put Cheats upon the *Dutch* in the Sale of their Cloves; for it was common with them to put their Cloves in a large Sheet, which they hung up by its four Corners under the Ceiling of their House; and upon the Floor, right under the Cloves, they would set a large Tub of fresh Water, which the Cloves, being very dry and of a hot Nature, would by Degrees draw up, and make a large Addition to their Weight,

An. 1705.

without being easily perceived: But now the *Dutch* are grown too cunning for them; for they always try them by giving them a small Phillip with their Forefinger on the Head; and then, if the Clove be thoroughly ripe, and no Deceit has been used, the Head will break all in Pieces like a Piece of thin brittle Glass; but if it has been wetted, then the Clove will be very tough, and the whole Clove will sooner bend, than the Head flie off.

There are some few Nutmegs upon this Island, the Trees of which are much like the Peach. But they grow mostly at the Island *Banda*, from whence two or three Ship-loads are exported every Year. The Fruit of this Tree consists of four Parts; the first and outward Rind is like that of a green Walnut; the second is dry and thin, which we call Mace; the third is a tough thin Shell, like that of a Chesnut; and the fourth is the Kernel included in the said Shell, which we call Nutmeg.

There are said to be upon this Island some Mines of Gold. One of the *Malayans* shewed me some of the Ore, which he said was taken out of them; but this, he said, was a great Crime, and if the *Dutch* should know it, he should be severely punished; for this is an extraordinary Secret, which, as much as they can, they keep from all *Europeans*.

Although, as I said before, they can raise about five hundred and fifty fighting Men upon this Island, yet once every Year they are forced to spare a great many of their People, which are sent away upon other Buinesses. For commonly on the 20th of *October* each Year, eight or ten Days sooner or later, the Governour of this Place goes his Progress, attended with about seventy-five *Orambies*, some with a hundred,

The

dred, so  
Paddles a  
Soldiers.  
of *Dutch*  
*Malayans*  
*Oramby*,  
*Orambies*  
first conti  
dron is a  
cil, who  
sists of tw  
Fiscal, w  
rest are in  
Governour  
Corporal,  
and carried  
with him  
for fear t  
this Order  
Islands, b  
produce C  
they go  
The *Tim*  
commonly  
down, bu  
meg Tree  
reserved  
most of  
Cloves; b  
they have  
*boyua* alon  
fore, the  
least a P  
Upon al  
keep Sol  
according a  
biness it i  
to take c

dred,

dred, some eighty, some fifty, and some forty *An. 1705.*  
Paddles apiece, in each of which go two *Dutch*  
Soldiers. I reckon there may be in this whole Fleet  
of *Dutch* about 150 or 160, and about 5250  
*Malayans*, reckoning seventy *Malayans* to each  
Oranby, one with another. These seventy-five  
Orambies are divided into three Squadrons: The  
first consisting of twenty Orambies, which Squa-  
dron is always commanded by one of the Coun-  
cil, who carries a yellow Flag: The Rear con-  
sists of twenty more, and is commanded by the  
Fiscal, who commonly carries a red Flag: The  
rest are in the middle Squadron, and attend the  
Governour, who hath twelve *Dutch* Soldiers, a  
Corporal, and a Serjeant, for his Body-Guard,  
and carries a blue Flag. The Governour carries  
with him the *Indian King*, and all their Princes,  
for fear they should rebel in his Absence. In  
this Order they go and visit all these Eastern  
Islands, but especially those that do or would  
produce Cloves or Nutmegs; and at every Island  
they go to, they have an additional Strength.  
The Time of their Cruising in this Manner is  
commonly six Weeks; in which time they cut  
down, burn, and destroy all the Clove and Nut-  
meg Trees they can find, excepting such as are  
reserved for the Company's Use. For all or  
most of these Islands do or would produce  
Cloves; but they will not suffer them, because  
they have enough to supply all *Europe* at *Am-  
boyna* alone; and even there also, as I said be-  
fore, they will permit but a certain Number,  
least a Plenty of them should lower the Price.  
Upon all these Islands the *Dutch* Company  
keep Soldiers, three, six, nine or twelve, ac-  
cording as they are in Bigness, whose only Bu-  
siness it is to see the Trees cut down, or at least  
to take care that they do not increase; for they



An. 1705. are very jealous lest the *English* or *French* should serve them such a Trick, as they themselves formerly served the *English* at *Amboyna*. During the Time of their thus cruizing, they gather Tribute from all the petty Kings and Princes of these Islands, and commonly at the End of about six Weeks return again.

Of Beasts here are several Sorts, as Beeves, Hogs, wild Deer, &c. Of Fowls here are also several Sorts, as the *Crockadore*, the *Cassawaris*, the *Bird of Paradise*, &c.

The *Crockadore* is a Bird of various Sizes, some being as big as a Hen, and others no bigger than a Pidgeon. They are in all Parts exactly of the Shape of a Parrot. Their Feathers are all over white, excepting only a Bunch upon their Head, which is always either yellow or red. This Bunch of Feathers lies so close fitted into a Dent in the Head, that they cannot be perceived, unless when the Bird is frighted, and then he sets it up an end, and it spreads open like a Fan. The Flesh and Legs of this Bird are quite black, and they smell very sweet. When they flie wild up and down the Woods, they will call *Crockadore*, *Crockadore*; for which Reason they go by that Name.

See Fig.  
XXXVI.

The *Cassawaris* is about the Bigness of a large *Virginia* Turkey. His Head is the same as a Turkey's; and he has a long stiff hairy Beard upon his Breast before, like a Turkey. He hath two great Legs, almost as thick as a Man's Wrist, with five great Claws upon each Foot: He has a high round Back; and instead of Feathers only long Hairs; and the same upon the Pinions of his Wings. It lays an Egg so big, that it will hold a Pint. The Shell is pretty thick, spotted with green and white, and looks exactly like China Ware. I never tasted the

Paris.

French should  
themselves for-  
yna. During  
they gather  
and Princes of  
the End of

ts, as Beeves,  
here are also  
the *Cassawaris*,

us Sizes, some  
o bigger than  
exactly of the  
rs are all over  
n their Head,  
e red. This  
fitted into a  
not be percei-  
red, and then  
ds open like a  
his Bird are  
sweet. When  
Woods, they  
which Reason

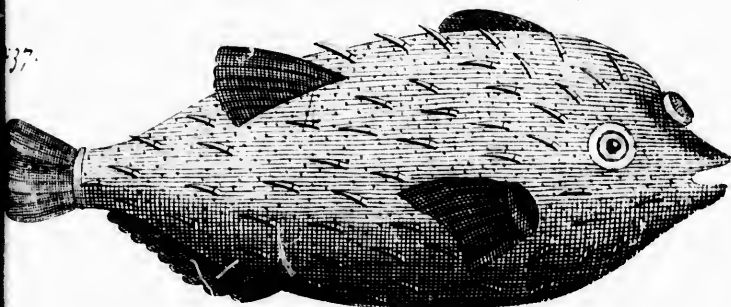
efs of a large  
he same as a  
hairy Beard  
key. He hath  
as a Man's  
upon each  
and instead  
the same up-  
lays an Egg  
The Shell is  
d white, and  
never tasted  
the

36.

### A Cassawaris



### A Sea Porcupine



37.

the E  
good  
taites

The  
of a P  
are ne  
from  
them  
them

sent a  
It is r

megs :

*bitrary*  
where  
and ca  
which

merabl  
and fe

Of  
most r  
about  
round.

on his  
near h

Quills  
thence

Of  
Apple

low S  
big, t  
and t

is yel  
Bunch

when  
Chin

and p  
ly rub  
bout

the Eggs, but the Bird it self is extraordinary good Victuals, as I have tried several Times. It tastes very like a Turkey, but much stronger.

An. 1705.  
~~~~~

The *Birds of Paradise* are about the Bigness of a Pidgeon. They are of various Colours, and are never found or seen alive; neither is it known from whence they come. I have seen several of them here embalm'd with Spice, which preserves them from Decay; and so emblam'd they are sent as Rarities to several Parts of the World. It is related of these Birds, that when the Nutmegs are ripe, which is in the Months of *February* and *March*, they resort to the Places where they grow, *viz.* to *Banda* and this Place, and eat of the outer Rind of the Nut; after which they fall down dead drunk, and an innumerable Company of Ants gather about them, and feed upon them, and kill them.

Of Fish here are also several Sorts; but the most noted is the *Sea Porcupine*: It is in Length about three Foot, and two Foot and a half round. It has a very large Eye; with two Fins on his Back, and one large one on each Side near his Gills. It is very full of sharp-pointed Quills, (which are hard stiff Bones,) and from thence is called the *Sea Porcupine*.

See Fig.  
XXXVII.

Of Fruits here are Plantains, Bonanoes, Pine-Apples, &c. The Pine-Apple grows upon a low Shrub, with prickly Leaves. They are so big, that they will commonly weigh two Pound, and two Pound and a half. When it is ripe, it is yellow and red without, and full of little Bunches; within it is yellow, and so juicy, that when you bite it the Juice will run down your Chin and Clothes, and the Liquor is very cool and pleasant. Before they eat it, they commonly rub it well with Salt, and so let it lie for about an Hour, which takes away the Rawness

*An. 1705.* of it; then they wash it in fresh Water, and eat it. But one is sufficient for two or three People; for they are very apt to cause Fevers.

Here is also another Sort of Fruit called a *Mangoe*. It is about the Bigness of our common Cucumber. The Outside, altho' ripe, looks green; and within it is very yellow. It is a very delicious Fruit, when ripe, and has a fine fragrant Smell. When they are green, they cut them in two Pieces, which they pickle, and send to most Parts of the World. They grow upon a Tree about the Bigness of our common Apple-tree.

This Island of *Amboyna* is sandy all round; but the Water is so deep, that there is no anchoring near it, but at the *Ley*, (which is at the West-end of the Island,) in forty Fathom Water, close to the Shore, and in the common Harbour. This Harbour runs up a great Way into Island, and almost divides it into two Parts; so that they are almost two Islands, being only joined by a small Neck of Land, so narrow, that the *Malayans* often haul their Canoes over. At the Entrance into the Harbour, on the East-side, there is a small Fortification of about six Guns, and close to it is twenty Fathom Water; and about a League further up is the Harbour for Ships, where they lie under the Command of their great Castle, which ever since the Massacre of the *English* has been called the Castle *Victoria*.

About two Miles further to the N. E. within the Harbour, is the Place where formerly our *English* Factory was settled, and near it is said to be the Hole into which all the *English* were thrown after they had been massacred by the *Dutch*. There were few of us now here but expected the same Fate; and some of the Inhabitants were no way shy to tell us, that the

An. 1705.

Journal which was sent in the *Dutch Ships* that we met going out hence for *Batavia*, was our Protection. For they were sensible that upon those Ships Arrival at *Batavia*, it would be presently known that a Part of Captain *Dampier's* Company was arrived at *Amboyna*, and from thence it would spread all over *India*; and so they knew if we fared otherwise than well, we should be enquired after.

A little to the Eastward of this Island are several other small Islands; the most noted and biggest of which are *Boangbessey* and *Hinomoa*. They lie East from *Amboyna* at a small Distance. They are of an indifferent Height, and not above a third Part so big as the Island of *Amboyna*. They are both pretty well fortified, and produce Store of Cloves; but the chief Place for Nutmegs is the Island of *Banda*, which also belongs to the *Dutch*. It lies in the Latitude of 40 Deg. 20 Min. South, and bears from *Amboyna* E. S. E. Distance 28 Leagues. The Island is said to be in Form of a Man's Foot and Leg, and to be pretty well fortified; and as it has the Preheminence for Nutmegs, so *Amboyna* has for Cloves.

The Governour of *Amboyna* is reckoned the Chief and Head-Governour of all these Spice-Islands, even to *Ternate* and *Tidore*, which are also Spice-Islands in Possession of the *Dutch*, and lie about 40 Miles to the Northward of the Equator.

Whilst we were at this Island of *Amboyna*, we were so much troubled with Moskitoes, (which are a Sort of Gnats,) that every Night we were forced to put our selves in a Bag, before we could go to sleep; for otherwise these Creatures would so bite us, that there was no sleeping; and wherever they bite, they commonly raised a red Blister,

*An. 1705.* ter almost as broad as a Silver Penny: This would  
 itch very much, and many could not forbear  
 scratching themselves, so as to cause Inflammations,  
 which sometimes are the Cause of the Loss  
 of a Limb.

During our Stay here, we had the Liberty of  
 a broad paved Yard, about sixty Yards square;  
 but by no Means would they let us go out into  
 the Town, being very jealous of us, and desirous  
 to prevent (as much as they could) our know-  
 ing their Strength, or making any other Discov-  
 eries, which they thought might be prejudicial  
 to them.

Here we remained from the 31st of *May* to  
 the 14th of *September*, 1705. At which Time  
 there being three of the Company's Sloops ready  
 to sail hence, laden with Cloves, twenty-five of  
 our Men were sent away with them for *Bataria*,  
 and we were ten of us left behind, who were  
 (as they said) to go in another Vessel, which  
 was almost ready to sail.

It was very observable, that all the Time of  
 our being here, none of us fell sick, or died. For  
 this was the S. E. or bad Monsoon, which be-  
 gins in the latter End of *April*, and lasts till  
 the latter End of *September*; most of which  
 Time we had hard Storms of Wind, with much  
 Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, and the Wea-  
 ther so very cloudy, that for six or seven Days  
 together we saw not the Sun. The greatest Vio-  
 lence of this Weather is in *June*, *July* and *Aug-  
 gust*, and then it abates, and at the latter End  
 of *September* quite breaks up; and then begins  
 the Westerly Monsoon, which is fine fair clear  
 Weather, with gentle Gales, variable, but most-  
 ly inclining to be Westerly. This is counted  
 the healthy Monsoon, and the other the sickly  
 one; for in the Easterly Monsoon the inhabi-

A Malayan Man accused of Murther. 187

An. 1705.

ants are very much troubled with Fevers and Fluxes, of which a great many die; as vast Numbers did while we were here, especially of the *Malayan* inhabitants, who are more apt to die of them than the *Dutch*; but I suppose the Reason is, because they are not so well provided with Doctors and Medicines as the *Dutch*, neither are they so well looked after. They admired at us, seeing we were fed with such bad Diet, and but newly come from Sea very weak, that we could bear up under so many Harships and Inconveniencies; and it used to be their common Saying, *That nothing of Harships or sickly Places would kill the English, so long as they had any Victuals to eat.*

The Reason why I have given so little Account of the Winds and Seasons of the Year in this whole Voyage, is, because these Things are so well described in Captain *Dampier's* second Volume; but he not having spoken much of these *Moluccoes*, or Spice-Islands, I have therefore endeavoured to give the more particular Account of them.

On the 27th of *September*, a *Malayan* Man was brought in here at *Amboyna* to the State-House, to be try'd for his Life. He was accused by his own Wife, for murdering his Slave. The Slave had been dead about six Months, and she had conceal'd it; but happening to fall out with her Husband, she went before the Fiscal in the Heat of her Anger, and declared it: So her Husband was put in Prison, and the Corps of the dead Slave dug up: But it being consumed and rotten, no Marks of any Violence could be perceived upon it; and it was generally believed that the Man's Wife accused him wrongfully. He was upon his Trial when the Earthquake happen'd; at which Time I observed, that it is a common

Error



*An. 1705.* Error to suppose, that during an Earthquake, it is always calm; for we had a fine fresh Gale at S S. W. both Days on which the Earthquake happen'd. This Earthquake made all the Court break up, being in Fear the House would fall on their Heads; so the Man was committed to Prison again; and the next Day, being September the 28th, about Eleven at Noon, the Court being set again, the Man was again brought to his Tryal; when, in about a Quarter of an Hour, when his Wife was in her greatest Violence against him, the Earth shook very much again, and caused them all to break up the second Time. The same Day myself with four more of our Men, were sent on Board a *China Sloop* for *Batavia*. How they proceeded further with the Man, I know not; but many thought it a great Token of his Innocency, that the two several Earthquakes happen'd the two several Days, just at the Time of his Trial. The other five of our Men, which were left behind, they promised should be sent after us in a short Time; but we never heard of them after.



Departm  
Lane  
Islawa  
layer.  
Shole,  
Maps  
Part  
marin  
Depart  
of Sur  
Horte  
Worsh  
&c.  
duct o  
the M  
partur  
Birds.  
of Col  
thern  
Retur

F R O  
W  
in our  
which  
as is a  
Wood  
for a g  
it lies in  
and I  
155 Mil  
From  
Time, t  
ses; v  
shore t  
ome Hu

tavia.

Earthquake, it  
the fresh Gale at  
the Earthquake  
de all the Court  
se would fall on  
mitted to Pri-  
being September  
on, the Court  
gain brought to  
ter of an Hour,  
Violence against  
again, and cau-  
nd Time. The  
e of our Men,  
p for Batavia.  
h the Man, I  
a great Token  
several Earth-  
Days, just at the  
ve of our Men,  
mised should be  
we never heard



C H A P. X.

*Departure from Amboyna, and Arrival at the Island of Lancas. The Islands Cabeses. The Island Bouton. The Island Celebes. The Passages between Celebes and Zalayer. The Island Zalayer. A very large and dangerous Shoal, with an Observation of a great Fault in the Dutch Maps relating to it. Arrival at Batavia. Description of Part of the Coast of Java. Batavia describ'd. The Tamarind-Tree. The Mangastan. The Rumbostan. Departure from Batavia for England. Bantam. Streights of Sunda. Princes Island. The Cape of Good Hope. Hortentotes. Their beastly Manner of Living. Their Worship. The Difficulty of civilizing them. Their Houses, &c. Wild Beasts, how killed by the Dutch. The Product of the Country. Beasts, Fowls, Fishes. News from the Men that had left the A. in the Gulph of Nicoya. Departure from the Cape for England. Penguin Island and Birds. An Earthquake felt at Sea. Great Difference of Cold in 60 Deg. of Northern, and 60 Deg. of Southern Latitude, and the Reason of it. The Islands of Faro. Return Home.*

FROM *Amboyna* we steer'd away S. W. by W. till we came to the Island *Lancas*; and in our Way pass'd by the Island *Amblew*, of which I have already spoken. The Island *Lancas* is a short low Island, on which is Store of Wood. It is not inhabited; and all round it, for a good Distance, is said to be shole Water. It lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 27 Min. South; and I made Meridian Distance from *Amboyna* 155 Miles, or 2 Deg. 35 Min. West.

From hence we steer'd W. by N. for a small Time, till we came up with the two Islands *Cabeses*; where it falling calm, we sent our Boat ashore to the Eastermost of them, and cut down some Hundreds of Cocoa-Nuts, which we carry'd on

*An* 1705. on Board. This was also a low Island, not inhabited, but all round full of Cocoa-Nut-Trees, which are planted here on purpose for the Use of such *Dutch* Ships and Vessels as pass by here for *Batavia*; for it is a great Rarity to see any *European* Shipping here, besides the *Dutch*. Off this Island we met our Bark, which had brought us from *America* to *Amboyna*. The *Dutch* after they had taken her from us, fitted her up, put a Mizen-Mast in, and made a very good Vessel of her. This Island lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 23 Min. South; and nearly W. by N. from the Island *Lancas*, Distance about 45 Miles: It is Shole two Miles from the Shore. To the S. W. of this, is the other Island of *Cabeses*, which is a pretty high Island; and upon it the *Dutch* always kept six Soldiers and a Corporal, who two or three Times a-Year go round the Island to see that no Cloves be planted; and if there be, they cut them down, and burn them, for Fear least any other Nation should take it from them, which, if they should, I am apt to believe, *Amboyna* would be of little Use to them, Cloves being the only Product valuable upon it.

From hence we passed by the South Part of the Island *Bouton*, which lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 45 Min. South. It is pretty large Island, taking up above a Degree and half in Latitude.

From hence we steered to the Westward, and passed between the Island *Celebes* and the Island *Zalayer*. The South Part of the Island *Celebes* is very high Land. It is very well inhabited, and is a very large Island, taking up seven Degrees in Latitude. At the South End of this Island, on the West-Side, the *Dutch* have a Factory, called *Macasser*, where they have a Fort of about seventy Guns, mann'd with six or seven

ven hun  
duct of  
ply all  
are also  
the *Dut*  
rants are  
ry well

Between  
and the I  
and the  
next to  
one whi  
is called  
is accoun  
from *Za*  
cond it i  
are also  
Sea-Win  
*Celes*, tha  
Land-W  
ways acc  
rather th  
Fourth, v  
Second;  
Night, a  
ger.

The I  
It is inh  
round wi  
are forced  
to the *D*  
From  
the Wind  
est *Amb*  
Shole, ca  
W. a  
ut by us  
re tack'd

Passages between Celebes and Zalayer. 191

An. 1705.

ven hundred *Dutch* Soldiers. The chief Pro-  
duct of the Place is Rice; with which they sup-  
ply all or most of their Eastern Islands. Here  
are also said to be several Gold Mines, of which  
the *Dutch* are not yet Masters. For the Inhabi-  
tants are often at War with the *Dutch*, and pret-  
ty well defend those Places.

Between the South End of the Island *Celebes*  
and the Island *Zalayer*, are three small low Islands;  
and the best Passage is between that which lies  
next to the Island *Zalayer* and a little small  
one which lies to the Northward of that. This  
is called the second Passage from *Zalayer*, and  
is accounted the best; for in the first Passage  
from *Zalayer* are many Shoals, but in this se-  
cond it is deep Water: The Third and Fourth  
are also deep; but if you go through with the  
Sea-Wind, you will be so nigh the Shore of *Ce-*  
*lebes*, that you must be forced to anchor till the  
Land-Wind comes; wherefore the Second is al-  
ways accounted the best Passage; and most Ships,  
rather than go through the First, Third, or  
Fourth, will lie a whole Day to go through the  
Second; which they do as commonly in the  
Night, as in the Day, there being no Dan-  
ger.

The Island *Zalayer* is of a moderate Height.  
It is inhabited by *Malayans*, and planted all  
round with Cocoa-Nut-Trees. The Inhabitants  
are forced yearly to send Store of Oil and Match  
to the *Dutch* at *Macasser* as a Tribute.

From hence we steer'd W. by N. (having had  
the Wind in the Eastern Quarter ever since we  
left *Amboyna*.) till we had passed a dangerous  
Shoal, called the *Brill*; and then we haul'd up  
S. W. and in the Night saw a small Island  
hit by us; which, finding we could not weather,  
we tack'd and stood the other Way till Day-  
Light;

An. 1705.

Day-light; and then finding our selves to the Southward of the said Island, we tack'd and stood to the South-westward; and soon after saw two other small low Islands, bearing from the N. to the N. W. We could see the Ground very plain for about two Miles, and never had above six, or under five Fathom Water, though it looked as if there was not above two Fathom. We came over this Shole about a League to the Southward of the said two small Islands; and this is accounted the narrowest Part of the Shole; for further to the Southward it is five or six Leagues over; but there also is no Danger, because you have very even Soundings, as five or six Fathom, seldom over or under. But to the Northward of these two Islands it is very dangerous, it being all very foul rocky Ground, and in some Places not above four or five Foot Water. Therefore be sure to go to the Southward of these Islands, and you will be safe: Although the *Dutch* in most of their Maps, (unless in such as they give to their own People,) have laid down the Dangers to the Southward, which should have been laid down to the Northward of the two Islands; and the safe Sholes, which we and they always go over, they have laid down to the Northward of the two Islands; whereas we and they also went over to the Southward of them; we had a Draught on board belonging to the Captain of the Vessel, which shewed all this very exactly as we found it; I compared it with several others which were on Board, and found a great deal of Difference. I asked the Captain the Reason of their Difference; and he told me that the *Hollanders* knew all the Sholes and dangerous Places hereabouts very well, but did not desire that any body else should know them. So that if any Foreigner should

come

come into  
 sail by the  
 might u  
 Sholes, w  
 Ship, as v  
 common  
 to keep a  
 French, a  
 can; or at  
 them, and  
 to take c  
 them, and  
 may be.  
 On the  
 Dutch Fa  
 first arrive  
 we were fe  
 of our M  
 and were  
 Major of  
 we would  
 of our Lo  
 y our be  
 could be f  
 our lost T  
 gent. A  
 account o  
 or to the G  
 very speed  
 our Freedo  
 I sent for  
 honey wa  
 goods, Lo  
 could have  
 told us he  
 Amboyna  
 as any T  
 d that w

come into these Parts amongst these Shoals, and sail by their Draughts; they, thinking all safe, might unexpectedly be amongst Rocks and Shoals, where they would certainly lose their Ship, as we had done, if we had sailed by the common Draughts; it being the *Dutch* Policy to keep all Ships belonging to the *English* or *French*, as far off these Eastern Islands as they can; or at least, if any do chance to come amongst them, and happen into their Hands, as we did, to take care to send them away from amongst them, and to let them know as little of them as may be.

On the 16th of *October* we passed by the *Dutch* Factory, called *Rambang*; and on the 18th arrived in the Harbour of *Batavia*. Here we were sent ashore to the Bomb-Key to the rest of our Men, who had been sent hither before, and were not yet cleared. And soon after the Major of the Castle was sent to us, and desired we would send to the General by him an Account of our Losses and Damages which we received by our being taken at *Amboyna*; and that we should be satisfied upon all Accounts, both as to our lost Things, Loss of Time, and Imprisonment. Accordingly we each of us drew up an Account of our Losses, and sent it by the Major to the General, who returned us Answer, That very speedily we should have Satisfaction and our Freedom. On the 27th of *October* we were sent for to the Fort, and most of our ready Money was returned to us again; but for our Goods, Loss of Time, and Imprisonment, we could have no Satisfaction. Only the General told us he had given us all that the Governour of *Amboyna* had sent to him; and that if there was any Thing more, he knew nothing of it; and that we were now at our Liberty to go

O

where

An. 1705. where we pleased. We desired, that since our Vessel was taken from us by the Company, (of which he was the Head,) he would be pleased to take care to find us some Ship in which we might return Home; which he promised he would. We were forced to be content; and went and took Lodgings in the Town, till we could meet with an Opportunity of returning Home.

And now being at a Stop here for a while, I shall give some Description of this North Coast of *Java*. The Island is in Length East and West about ten Degrees. And from the East End of *Madura* to this Port of *Batavia*, you have the common Land and Sea Winds. In the Easterly Monsoon the Land Winds are at S. E. some times more Southerly; and the Sea Winds at N. E. fine pleasant Gales. This Easterly Monsoon is accounted the good Monsoon, it being fine fair clear Weather, beginning in *April*, and ending in *October*; but the Westerly Monsoon is called the bad Monsoon, being rainy and blustering Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, especially in *December*, *January*, and *February*. This bad Monsoon begins in *November* and ends in *March*, or the Beginning of *April*. In it the Land Winds are at W. S. W. and S. W. and the Sea Winds at N. W. and W. N. W. The Anchor-ground all along the North-side of *Java*, from the Island *Madura* to *Batavia*, is a brave ouzy Ground, and clear of Rocks. The principal Places on this Side of the Island are *Batavia*, *Bantam*, *Japara*, *Samarang*, *Surabaya*, *Taggall*, the *Quale*, and *Rambang*. All these Places are settled by the *Dutch*. They afford Rice, with which they supply all their Out-Factoryes hereabouts; as also very good Plants to build Shipping with. The chief Place of Building

Building  
 build the  
 nes. A  
 hundred  
 the *Qua*  
 all, take  
 Timber  
 Rafts are  
 draw twe  
 ponly six  
 timber,  
 in the go  
 ot do an  
 nded up  
 eagues f  
 ers are u  
 id to be  
 wo hund  
 d *Unrest*  
 id to be  
 reen all  
 rtified, I  
*Batavia*  
 dia, re  
 dia, *Ja*  
 veral Sor  
 binese, *F*  
 ts are the  
 e Place,  
 hich are  
*Malays*, an  
 ous Hou  
 he Town  
 on the V  
 e Middle  
 a very fi  
 Affairs  
 e Fortifi

ast of Java.

that since our  
Company, (or  
ould be pleased  
p in which we  
ne promised  
content; and  
Town, till we  
y of returning

e for a while,  
his North Coast  
a East and West  
he East End of  
, you have the  
In the Easterly  
at S. E. some  
e Sea Winds at  
s Easterly Mon  
onsoon, it being  
g in April, and  
easterly Monsoon  
g rainy and blui  
nder and Light  
January, and Fe  
ins in November  
inning of April  
W. S. W. and  
Y. and W. N.W.  
e North-side of  
to Batavia, and  
of Rocks. The  
f the Island are  
arang, Surabon  
ang. All these  
e. They afford  
all their Out  
ry good Plant  
chief Place of  
Building

## Description of Batavia.

195

An. 1709.

Building is *Rambang*, where the Freemen go to  
uild their small Vessel, as Sloops and Brigant-  
ines. Also several Ships of five, six, or seven  
undred Tuns, lade with Timber at *Rambang*,  
the *Quale*, *Japara*, &c. And each Ship, when  
all, taketh a great Raft of the largest of the  
Timber in a Tow to *Batavia*. Some of these  
Rafts are said to be thirty Foot square, and to  
draw twenty-two Foot Water. There are com-  
monly six of these Ships which thus lade with  
Timber, and they commonly make four Voyages  
in the good Monsoon; for in the bad they can-  
not do any Thing. All this Timber is commonly  
landed upon a small Island between four and five  
leagues from *Batavia*, where the Ship-Carpen-  
ters are usually kept at Work, nay, they are  
said to be never out of Employ. They are about  
two hundred in Number; and the Island is cal-  
led *Unrest*; a very fit Name for it; for here is  
said to be no Rest for an idle Person. The *Dutch*  
green all their Ships here; and it is very well  
fortified, being all round a Bed of Guns.

*Batavia* is the chief Place the *Dutch* have in  
*India*, receiving by Shipping the Product of  
*India*, *Japan*, and *China*. It is inhabited by  
several Sorts of People, as *Dutch*, *Portuguese*,  
*Chinese*, *Persians*, and *Negroes*; but the *Malay-  
ans* are the Natives. The *Dutch* are Masters of  
the Place, and have a very fine large Town, in  
which are seven Churches, *Dutch*, *Portuguese*,  
*Malays*, and *Chinese*; with several very fine spa-  
cious Houses, built after the European Manner.  
The Town is all walled, and moted round; and  
upon the Walls are planted Store of Cannon. In  
the Middle of the Town, in a great square Place,  
is a very fine and handsome State-House, where  
all Affairs are transacted. The Town, with all  
the Fortifications, is commonly governed by



An. 1705. one of the States of *Holland*, who has the Title of General of *India*, and all other Governours are subordinate to him. The Inhabitants here do not care how often they change their General; for at the coming of a new one, all Prisoners are released, excepting such as have committed Murther. He has Twelve to assist him, who have always the Title of *Raids* or Lords of *India*. These are such as have been formerly chief Governours in several Places in *India*, as of *Ceylon*, *Amboyna*, *Malacca*, &c. The Town is divided by Rivers, over which, almost in every Street, there are Bridges laid, and Bombs to haul a-cross, which let no Boats go in or out after Sun-set.

At this Place grows the *Tamarind-Tree*, whose Leaves shut and open according to the rising and setting of the Sun. And much like this is another Tree, that buddeth in the Night, and as the Sun rises blooms a Flower almost like a Lilly; so that the Tree will be full of these Flowers by Noon, and when the Sun is down within half an Hour, the Flowers will be all fallen off, and not one left upon the Tree. This I have seen daily.

The chief Product of the Place is Pepper; of which the *Dutch* yearly export great Quantities. Here are also some few Diamonds, and other rich Gems.

Of Fruits, here are Plantains, Bonanoes, Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranates, *Mangastan*, and *Rumboftans*.

The *Mangastan* is about the Bigness of a Golden-Runnet. It is quite round, and looks like a small Pomegranate. The outside Rind is like that of a Pomegranate, only of a darker Colour; but the inside of the Rind is of a fine Red. Within this Rind is the Fruit, which is of a fine

White,  
There a  
in each  
in the  
monly  
Fruit is  
away, b  
The  
nut, wh  
of the S  
thick to  
and is f  
Within  
white, a  
in the H  
Fruit;  
yet it ne  
swallows  
otherwa  
But th  
Europeans,  
On the  
Desire to  
Board th  
Day the  
Sail, wei  
Bth we  
water'd,  
Store of  
supply c  
is also a  
s for Pe  
Bantam.  
pretty ha  
strong C  
made thi  
commonl  
we were i

*The Rumbostan.*

197

An. 1705.



White, and lies in Cloves almost like Garlick. There are commonly four or five of these Cloves in each, and they are very soft and juicy. Within the Cloves is a small black Stone. We commonly suck the Fruit from the Stone; and the Fruit is very delicious; the Stone we throw away, being very bitter, if chewed.

The *Rumbostan* is about the Bigness of a Walnut, when the green Peel is off. It is also much of the Shape of a Walnut, and hath a pretty thick tough outer Rind, which is of a deep Red, and is full of little Knobs of the same Colour. Within the Rind is the Fruit, which is quite white, and looks almost like a Jelly; and within the Fruit is a large Stone. It is very delicate Fruit; and though a Man eat never so much, yet it never does him any Harm, provided he swallows the Stones as well as the Fruit; but otherways they are said to cause Fevers.

But this Place is so well known to most Europeans, that it needs no further Description.

On the 2d of *December* all of us which had a Desire to return to *England*, were ordered on Board the *Dutch East India Fleet*; and the next Day the whole Fleet, consisting of about twelve Sail, weigh'd Anchor, and left *Batavia*. On the 8th we arrived at *Bantam*, where we wooded, water'd, and refresh'd our selves; and took in Store of Provisions, as Beefs, Hogs, &c. for our supply during our Passage to the Cape. This is also a *Dutch Factory*; and the chief Trading place for Pepper. On the 11th we weigh'd from *Bantam*. The Westerly Monsoon was set in pretty hard against us; but, however, having a strong Current setting to the Windward, we made shift to turn against the Monsoon; yet it commonly blowing very hard at Night, whilst we were in the Streights of *Sunda*, we used to

An. 1705.

run in under the Java Shore, and there anchor till the next Morning. All through these Streights the Coast is good and bold; and though there be many Shoals, yet the Soundings are good even in the most dangerous Place, which is between *Bantam* and *Batavia*; but no Man will venture to sail by Night, although it shoeth gradually near any Bank, and the Anchor-ground is very good, that Ships can stop when they please, if they are playing to Windward.

On the 13th we came up with a small high Island, called *Princes Island*. It lies at the West-end of this Streight of *Sunda*; and from hence we took our Departure for the *Cape of Good Hope*. We had nothing material happen'd to us in this our Passage. And we arrived at the Cape on the 3d of *February* 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ , having been just two Months in our Passage. And here we found four Ships belonging to our *East India* Company.

The *Cape of Good Hope* is the Southermost Part of *Africa*, situated four Degrees and a half within the Southern Temperate Zone. Near it is the Table Bay, a very healthy Place, and producing all Necessaries for the Life of Man. The *Dutch* are Masters of this Place, and have here a Fort of about fifty Guns, which they were now about moting round. Half a Mile to the Westward of the said Fort they have belonging to them a pretty Town, consisting of about a hundred and fifty *Dutch* Houses, and a small Church, situated under a very high Mountain, called the *Table-Land*. The Town and Fort are under a Governour and a Fiscal, (who, as I have said before, is in the Nature of a Judge.)

The Natives of this Place are a tawny swarthy sort of People, who call themselves *Hottentotes*, and are certainly the next to Beasts of

any P  
Men a  
small  
oval F  
like th  
and W  
Sheeps  
Back.  
tle, ov  
when  
under  
cover t  
Womet  
ther.  
much, w  
the thic  
are adri  
disting  
Thongs  
Legs fr  
their L  
like a R  
Cap (ma  
like a H  
as the M  
are a v  
far as I  
Governm  
subject t  
and We  
for two  
stick to  
whatfoe  
care no  
Wives;  
if they k  
Nation  
that will

An. 1705.

any People on the Face of the Earth. Both Men and Women are of a middle Stature, with small Noses, little Mouths and Eyes, and an oval Face. They have a woolly Head of Hair, like the *Guinea* or *Angola* Negroes. Both Men and Women cover themselves with only two raw Sheeps Hides, just as they come from the Sheeps Back. In the Day they wear them like a Mantle, over their Shoulders; and in the Night when they sleep, one of them serves to lie under them instead of a Bed, the other to cover them. And thus like Beasts they lie, Men, Women, and Children, the whole Family together. They smear or grease themselves very much, which makes them stink abominably; and the thicker they are with Grease, the more they are admired by one another. The Women to distinguish themselves from the Men, wear dried Thongs of the Sheeps Skins rouled round their Legs from the Ankle to the Knee, which makes their Legs seem as big as Posts; and they look'd like a Rowl of Tobacco. They also wear a long Cap (made of the same) which goes up tapering like a Pyramid. But their Cloathing is the same as the Mens, viz. two raw Sheep Skins. They are a very shameless ignorant People, and, as far as I could perceive, without any Laws or Government of their own; only each Family is subject to the eldest of their Family. Both Men and Women are great Lovers of Tobacco; and for two or three Ounces of it a Man will not stick to prostitute his Wife to any *European* whatsoever. The Men are not at all jealous, and care not how many *Europeans* lie with their Wives; yet they will beat their Wives severely, if they know them to lie with any of their own Nation besides themselves. They are a People that will eat any foul or nasty Thing. For if

An. 1705.

the *Dutch* kill a Beeve or a Sheep, they will beg the Guts, out of which they squeeze the Dung, and without washing, or any Cleaning at all, cut them into small Pieces, and lay them upon the Fire; and as soon as they are hot through, take them off and eat them.

Their Children, when they are young, are something inclining to be white; and were it not for their nasty Way of greazing them, they would make likely Men and Women; for they are most of them very well featur'd. The *Dutch* did formerly what they could to bring them to the Knowledge of the true God, and to leave their nasty Way of Living; but never could prevail with them, they still desiring rather to live like Beasts. Worship they seem to have none, except at the full Moons, and then they dance and sing all or most of the Night; and the brighter the Moon is, the more is their Mirth; for then they think the Moon, which seems to be their God, is well-pleas'd with them: But if the Moon chance to be obscured with Clouds, then they seem much dejected, and fancy their God is angry with them.

I was told a Story by the Person with whom I lodged here, that some Years since the *Dutch* sent two of these *Hottentotes* Men to *Holland*, where they were very well cloathed, had a good Maintenance allowed them, and for the Space of four Years were sent up and down to see the several Parts of *Holland*, and other Countries adjacent; the *Dutch* thinking this would be a Means of bringing them to a more civilized Way of Living. But it proved ineffectual; for the two *Hottentotes* at their Return, as soon as they got ashore, tore off all their Cloaths, and returned to their old beastly Way of Living.

These

## Their Manner of Sleeping.

201

An. 1709.

These People have low Matt Houses in Form of a Bee-hive; the Door not above three Foot high; and the highest Part of the House about six Foot high: In the Middle of which, in cold Weather, they make a Fire, and the whole Family, Men, Women, and Children, and their Dogs, all lie round it; where they sleep as found as other People do in their Beds of Down. Yet these People are as healthy, and as free from Pains and Aches as any on the whole Continent of *Africa*. Their Household Goods are seldom any thing more than two earthen Pots; one broken, the other whole; the broken Pot serves them instead of a Frying-pan, and the other to boil their Victuals in.

They are no way ingenious, neither do they follow any Trades. The most of their Delight is in looking after Flocks of Sheep; and in this the *Dutch* often employ them. If one of them does half an Hour's Work for a *Dutchman* or any *European*, he will demand a Doublekey, which is Piece of Money that goes for Two-pence; and if there be Occasion to work him from Morning till Night, he will demand no more.

The Land hereabouts is very mountainous, and the Mountains are most of them very barren, producing only a few small shrubby Bushes. And within the Country are abundance of Lions, Tygers, wild Elephants, &c. These wild Beasts the *Dutch* kill after this Manner: They make a pretty large Circle, upon the edge of which they fix five, six, seven, or eight Posts, about eighteen or twenty Foot from each other: Upon each of these Posts is a Musket made fast, the Muzzles of which are all placed so as to point to the Center of the Circle: The Muskets are well loaded, and from the Trigger of each Musket

These

*An. 1705.* ket is a small Line reaching to the Center of the said Circle, and there fastned to a Piece of raw Flesh, which when a wild Beast seizes upon, most or all of the Muskets go off, and seldom fail to kill him. Any one that kills a Lion is paid by the Publick fifty-two Guilders, which amounts to four Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence; and for killing a Tyger he has a Reward of twenty-four Guilders, or forty Shillings. There was a *Scotchman* whilst we were here, who killed four Lions, three Tygers, and three wild Elephants; for which he had his Reward according to the aforesaid Proportion.

This Place produces several Sorts of Fruits, both common and not common to us in *Europe*; as Pomgranates, Water-Melons, Chesnuts, with some few Plantains and Bonanoes, and Store of very good Grapes, of which the *Dutch* make a very pretty and pleasant Wine in great Quantities, which by Retail is commonly sold at eight Pence a Quart. It also produces abundance of Garden Fruit, which is very refreshing to those that arrive here sick of the Scurvy.

Of Beasts here are great Store, *to wit*, Lions, Tygers, Elephants, &c. which all run wild up and down the County; but near the Towns they are seldom seen. Here are also abundance of Sheep, very large, and, I think, as good Meat as ever I eat.

Of Fowls here are also several Sorts; but the most noted, as I think, is the Ostridge; which is a very large Fowl. The Bird itself is little valuable, but for its Feathers, which are sent as Rarities to several Parts of the World. Their Eggs are very good Meat, as I have experienc'd many Times. That these Birds do feed upon Iron, Stones, or any Thing that chances to be near them, is fabulous; but, like a great many other

other  
only  
are of  
Of t  
Seal,  
They  
the Isl  
these is  
In  
great h  
Table  
the To  
from it  
the Du  
mounte  
and at  
a Flag  
to give  
Durin  
East-Ind  
and Eng  
Men tha  
and wer  
us an A  
the weni  
of Mex  
Anchor  
eaten, t  
they ser  
Letter t  
ed ten  
other P  
the Owr  
the Tow  
give so  
satisfy t  
Day, up  
capt o

News from the Men they left at Nicoya. 203

An. 1705.

Other Fowls, they peck up small Stones, which only serve to digest their proper Food. They are of several Colours, as Black, White, &c.

Of the Sea Inhabitants, the most noted is the Seal, or, as the *Dutch* call it, the *Sea Hound*. They are the same as those before spoken of at the Island *Juan Fernandes*, only the Fur of these is not so fine.

In this Harbour, on the South Side, are two great high noted Mountains; the one called the *Table-Land*, which is pretty plain and even at the Top; and the other, called the *Sugar-Loaf*, from its Shape. At the Top of this *Sugar-Loaf* the *Dutch* have a small House, and four Guns mounted: Here they always keep a Look-out, and at the Approach of any Ship, or Ships, hoist a Flag and fire as many Guns as they see Ships, to give Notice to those at the Town.

During our Stay here there arrived some more *East-India* homeward-bound Ships, both *Dutch* and *English*; also here we met with some of our Men that had left us in the Gulph of *Nicoya*, and went away with our Chief-Mate. They gave us an Account, that in a Week after the left us, they went into the Port of *Ria Leon*, on the Coast of *Mexico*, where they took two *Spanish* Ships at Anchor; one of which being very old and worm-eaten, they immediately sunk; which being done, they sent two of their Prisoners ashore with a Letter to the Governor, in which they demanded ten thousand Dollars for the Ransome of the other Prize. The Governor sent them Word, that the Owners of the said Ship were poor, and that the Town was also poor; so that they could not give so much; but if four thousand Dollars would satisfy them, he would send them aboard the next Day, upon our Mens Word, that, upon the Receipt of the Money they would deliver up the said



*An. 1705.* said Prize. They answer'd, That they wanted Provisions and Water; and, therefore, whatever was found in the said Prize either eatable or drinkable, should not be comprehended in the Bargain. To this the Governor readily agreed, and sent the Money. And as soon as the Provisions could be got out of her, she was according to Agreement delivered up. From thence our Men went to the Gulph of *Salinas*, and haul'd their Vessel ashore, and clean'd and refitted her. And from thence, with all the Haste they could, they proceeded on their Voyage for *India*; and in fifty-four Days reached the *Philippine* Islands, having kept all the Way in the Latitude of 18 Deg. North. Amongst the *Philippine* Islands a Canoa came off to them with a *Spanish* Priest in her: Him they detain'd, and sent the Canoa ashore for some fresh Provisions, as a Ransom for the said Priest; which accordingly was sent to them, and they released the Priest. From thence they went to the Island *Pulo Condore*; but finding the *English* all cut off, they went for *Mecoa* in *China*; where, after they had given an Account from whence they came, they every one dispersed, some for *Goa* to serve the *Portuguese*, some to *Benjar* to the *English*, and others to serve the *Mogull*.

On the 24th of *March*, we having refitted our Ships, and refreshed our Men, and taken in Store of fresh Provisions; and there being a fresh Gale of Wind at S. E. we all weigh'd from the Cape, and went out between *Penguin* Island, and the Main Land; having the Main on the Starboard Side, and the Island *Penguin* on the Larboard. This is a pretty low sandy Island; in the Middle of which, upon the highest Part of it, they have a few Guns mounted; and near them a Flag-Staff, on which at the Approach of any Ship they hoist

a Flag,

A M  
 a Flag  
 Town  
 Numb  
 monly  
 the B  
 fly, b  
 Stump  
 instead  
 Water  
 Duck  
 We  
 English  
 tinuing  
 met wi  
 when t  
 vy, fel  
 put int  
 taken d  
 On t  
 the Shi  
 dered  
 Men, t  
 daily A  
 than w  
 On t  
 ther'd  
 Murde  
 try'd fi  
 to die.  
 Favour  
 own D  
 to be sh  
 done;  
 then w  
 On t  
 but did  
 was the  
 we wer

*A Man tried for Murther, and executed.* 205

Flag, and fire a Gun, to give Notice to the Town. This Island takes its Name from a vast Number of Birds, called *Penguins*, which commonly resort near it. These Birds are about the Bigness of a wild Duck : They do not fly, but flutter, having no Wings, but only Stumps like young Ducks ; and these Stumps are instead of Fins to them, when they are in the Water. They have a sharp Bill, but Feet like a Duck ; and their Flesh is but mean Victuals.

An. 1705.

We were now twenty-four Sail of us, *viz.* nine *English* and fifteen *Dutch* ; and the Gale continuing, soon carried us into the true Trade. We met with nothing material till the 10th of *April*, when two of the *English* Ships sailing very heavy, fell a Stern, and lost our Company. They put into *St. Hellena* ; and, as we hear since, were taken out of the Road by the *French*.

1706.

On the 11th we had twenty-five Hogs killed, for the Ship's Company ; and the Commodore ordered a Hog to a Mess, that is, to every seven Men, to dispose of as we pleased, besides our daily Allowance ; so that we had more Victuals than we could tell what to do with.

On the 15th, a Man being barbarously murdered on Board the *Dutch* Vice-Admiral, the Murderer was brought on Board our Ship, and try'd for his Life ; and the same Day condemn'd to die. He own'd the Murther ; and desired the Favour of the Court that he might chuse his own Death ; which was granted, and he chose to be shot, which the next Day was accordingly done ; all the Fleet lying by till his Death, and then we all made sail again.

On the 17th we saw the Island of *Ascension* ; but did not touch here for Turtle, although it was their Laying-time : The Reason was, because we were so well provided with Provisions at the Cape,

Apr 1706. Cape, that we had no Occasion for more ; and the *English* Ships being willing to keep us Company, they also did not touch here.

On the 19th we had fine fair Weather, with a fresh Gale at South-East. About Eleven this Morning happen'd a great Earthquake. At first it seem'd as if the Ship run along upon the Ground ; so we heay'd out a Lead on each Side, with two hundred Fathom of Line, but found no Ground. The whole Fleet felt the Shock at the same Time ; so that for half a Quarter of an Hour, there was nothing but making of Signals and firing of Guns. We then reckon'd the Island of *Ascension* to bear South-East, distant about forty Leagues.

Hence we steered away to the North Westward, and on the 14th of *June* saw four Sail of *French* Privateers. They lay a while and view'd us, but did not think fit to come amongst us.

On the 30th we found ourselves in the Latitude of 62 Deg. 40 Min. North, which was the furthest to the Northward that I ever was. And here I could not but take Notice of the Difference of Cold in this Place, and in 60 Deg. of Southern Latitude : For there we had continual Showers of Snow or Hail, and the Weather very cold ; whereas here, on the contrary, we found the Weather very fair and moderate ; the Reason of which, I suppose, was this : When we were to the Southward, we were always pretty near to the Main of *America*, having it to the West of us : Likewise when we were to the Northward, we were always pretty near the main Land of *Europe*, having it to the East of us. Now being near the Land, we always account the Land-winds the coldest, and the Sea-Winds the warmest. Thus the North-Easterly Wind is accounted the coldest Wind we have in

Engla  
tude  
North  
coldest  
tude  
Wind  
Hope to  
the W  
North  
Predor  
ter the  
Weath  
of Ame  
ther ;  
caused  
Wind,  
dest ;  
the sam  
terly-V  
On t  
the Islan  
bout cle  
but had  
thom.  
eighty-t  
ning, at  
at Noo  
Faro bor  
We the  
Fathom  
Night v  
to give  
ted to n  
On t  
we met  
ing for  
of War  
panies

*England, Holland, &c.* But in the same Latitude North, near the Coast of *America*, the North-West Wind is commonly accounted the coldest; and in the same Height of South Latitude on the Coast of *America*, the South-West Wind is the coldest; as near the Cape of *Good-Hope* the South-East Wind is the coldest. Now the Westerly Winds at such a Height both in North and South Latitude, having generally the Predominancy over the Easterly, very much alter the Degrees of the Heat or Cold of the Weather: For which Reason, in the South Part of *America*, the Westerly Wind caused cold Weather; but to the Northward the Westerly Wind caused warm Weather: And as the Easterly Wind, being near the *European Shore*, is the coldest; so, being near the *American Shore* in the same Height of Southern Latitude, the Westerly-Wind is the coldest.

On the 3d of *July*, in the Evening, we saw the Islands of *Faro*, bearing E. by N. distant about eleven or twelve Leagues: We also sounded, but had no Ground at two hundred and ten Fathom. At Twelve at Night we had Ground at eighty-five Fathom; and at Three the next Morning, at seventy Fathom. On the 4th of *July* at Noon, the Opening of the two Islands of *Faro* bore South East, distant about eight Leagues. We then steering N. E. had Ground at eighty Fathom, small Pieces of broken Shells. All last Night we kept firing a Gun once every half Hour, to give Notice to the Cruizers, whom we expected to meet here.

On the 5th, according to our Expectations, we met with our Convoy, which had been cruizing for us. They consisted of eight *Dutch Men of War*, four *Victualers*, and three of the *Companies Privateers*. After mutual Salutations we pro-

An. 1706.



*An. 1706:* proceeded to the South-Eastward, being all bound for *Amsterdam*; and on the 15th of *July*, we all arriv'd safely in the *Texel*, und on the 17th got to *Amsterdam*, where we continued a While. After which myself and the rest of our Company went to see the several Parts of *Holland*, as *Delft*, *Rotterdam*, the *Hague*, &c. and on the 26th of *August*, 1706. after many Dangers, both by Sea and Land, we happily arriv'd in *England*; being but eighteen out of one hundred eighty-three, which went out with us.

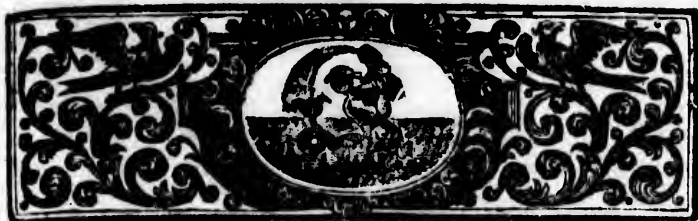
F I N I S.



A  
Ajuta Pa  
Albicore  
Alcatraz  
Alima M  
Alligator  
The M  
Amblow  
Amboyn  
its Inh  
subject  
its Go  
the H  
Du  
its Spi  
Gold  
its G  
Isla


B Ac  
Bal

, being all bound  
 n of July, we all  
 on the 17th got  
 d a While. Af-  
 our Company  
 Holland, as Des  
 on the 26th of  
 rs, both by Sea  
 England; being  
 ed eighty-three,



# I N D E X.

## A.

|                                                                                                            |                    |         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|---------|
|  Capulco, P. and T. p. 63 | Amboyne, its Birds | p. 182  |
| Acapulco Ship. See Manila Ship.                                                                            | Fishes             | 183     |
| Acary P. 129                                                                                               | Fruits             | ib.     |
| Ahoreados Rocks 112                                                                                        | Harbour            | 184     |
| Ajuta Point 70                                                                                             | Amilpas M.         | 74      |
| Albicore F. described 57                                                                                   | Anabaces R.        | 75      |
| Alcatrazes I. 65                                                                                           | Ancon of Sardinias | 104     |
| Alima M. 61                                                                                                | Anegadas M.        | 101     |
| Alligators described 34                                                                                    | Angel's P.         | 67, 69  |
| The Manner of catching them 35                                                                             | St. Anne's I.      | 6, 7    |
| Amblow I. 169                                                                                              | St. Antonio B.     | 101     |
| Amboyne I. 273                                                                                             | Apottete P.        | 107     |
| its Inhabitants ib.                                                                                        | Aquadulce R.       | 66      |
| subject to Earthquakes 174                                                                                 | Arena Point        | 115     |
| its Government ib.                                                                                         | Arica P.           | 19, 131 |
| the Hill Malayans at War with the Dutch 175                                                                | Ariquipa P.        | 130     |
| its Spice-Trees 178                                                                                        | Arracife I.        | 157     |
| Gold 180                                                                                                   | Atico M.           | 129     |
| its Governor visiting all the Spice-Islands 181                                                            | Attiquipa P. & M.  | ib.     |
|                                                                                                            | Attitlan M.        | 52      |

## B.

|                        |             |         |
|------------------------|-------------|---------|
| B Aciabo B. 103        | Bamba M.    | 70      |
| Baldivia. See Valdivia | Barancis R. | 23      |
|                        | O           | Batavia |

# I N D E X.

|                                                           |        |                                                 |        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------|-------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Batavia <i>described</i>                                  | p. 195 | Bonaventura B. & R.                             | p. 102 |
| Bernall M.                                                | 52, 72 | Bonetoe F. <i>described</i>                     | 158    |
| Biobio R.                                                 | 142    | Bonoa I.                                        | 169    |
| Bird, a <i>strange one taken near the Sibbel de Wards</i> | 9      | Booby B. <i>described</i>                       | 7      |
| Cape Blanco of Mexico                                     | 50, 86 | Bouton I.                                       | 190    |
| Cape Blanco of Peru                                       | 115    | Brandy, the <i>Effect it had upon an Indian</i> | 150    |
| Boang-bessley I.                                          | 185    | Buajes R.                                       | 130    |
| Bombacho M.                                               | 84     | Buffadore Rock                                  | 69     |
| Bonaoe Tree <i>described</i>                              | 41     | Burica Point                                    | 90     |

## C.

|                                       |          |                                                                                                                        |          |
|---------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>C</b> Abbage-Tree <i>described</i> | 12       | Chili, its <i>Coast described</i>                                                                                      | 131      |
| Cabefes I.                            | 189      | <i>abounds with Gold as Peru does with Silver</i>                                                                      | 138      |
| Caldera B.                            | 43, 86   | Chili (River of)                                                                                                       | 16       |
| Caletta P.                            | 68       | Chinca P.                                                                                                              | 127      |
| Callau I.                             | 124, 125 | Chira I.                                                                                                               | 46, 87   |
| Calms <i>extraordinary, where</i>     | 132      | Chirique R.                                                                                                            | 91       |
| Camana                                | 130      | Choape M.                                                                                                              | 135      |
| Canco I.                              | 42, 89   | Chocolate                                                                                                              | 59       |
| Canero I.                             | 142      | Chule P.                                                                                                               | 130      |
| Capalita R.                           | 70       | St. Clara I.                                                                                                           | 114      |
| Cape of Good Hope <i>described</i>    | 198      | Santa Clara P.                                                                                                         | 101      |
| Caracas B.                            | 109      | Clintera Rocks                                                                                                         | 136      |
| Carrion-Crow <i>described</i>         | 47       | Clove, the <i>Tree and Fruit described</i>                                                                             | 178      |
| The Cassawaris Bird <i>described</i>  | 182      | Coaque R.                                                                                                              | 158      |
| Cat-Fish <i>described</i>             | 72       | Cocoa Nut <i>described</i>                                                                                             | 40, 59   |
| Cavales P.                            | 129      | Cogimes R.                                                                                                             | 107      |
| Cauca M.                              | 64       | Colan R.                                                                                                               | 81       |
| The Ceavau Fish <i>described</i>      | 65       | Colanche R.                                                                                                            | 113      |
| Cecorillo M.                          | 65       | Cold, the <i>great Difference of it in sixty Degrees North and sixty Degrees South Latitude, with the Reason of it</i> | 206, &c. |
| Celebes I.                            | 190      | Colima M.                                                                                                              | 62       |
| Ceram I.                              | 164      | Conception (Port of)                                                                                                   | 141      |
| Chacola                               | 132      | Conchagua I.                                                                                                           | 79, 149  |
| Chametla P.                           | 55       | Difficulty of <i>getting Water there</i>                                                                               | 159      |
| Chametly I.                           | 61       | Concon P. & R.                                                                                                         | 137      |
| Chancay P.                            | 124      | Copiapo P.                                                                                                             | 18, 34   |
| Chandy P.                             | 114      | Coquimbo P.                                                                                                            | 134      |
| Charapoto R.                          | 109      | Cape Corrientes of Peru                                                                                                | 26, 101  |
| Chalipi                               | 54       | Cape Corrientes of Mexico                                                                                              | 60       |
| Cheapo R.                             | 99       | Cofma P.                                                                                                               | 111      |
| Chepelio I.                           | 16       | The Crockadore Bird <i>described</i>                                                                                   | 182      |
| Chequetan M.                          | 63       |                                                                                                                        |          |
| Chicama B.                            | 120      |                                                                                                                        |          |
| Chilca P.                             | 126      |                                                                                                                        |          |

Dampier  
his Voy  
He and Capt  
pany  
is left by his  
one of his

Arthquake  
feit at S  
Obispo T.  
Commendi

ight with a  
with a Sp  
with the Mar  
Fishing Fish  
Cape St. Francis  
the Bounds

Ajones C  
St. Gall  
alera R.  
alera Point  
alera I.  
allo I. *described*  
arachina Point  
Garcia  
George M.  
lilolo I.  
old, how a  
it in a hun  
abounds in  
Peru

# I N D E X.

## D.

|                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>D</b> Ampier (Captain) Mistakes in his Voyages corrected 9, 35, 68</p> <p>He and Captain Stradling part Company 31</p> <p>is left by his Chief Mate and twenty one of his Men, 45</p> | <p>is left by Part of his Company in the Gulf of Amapalla, 57, 150</p> <p>Desfapan P. 62</p> <p>Destata I. &amp; R. 70</p> <p>Dolphin described 5</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## E.

|                                                                                                         |                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>E</b> Arthquakes, 174, 188</p> <p>feit at Sea 206</p> <p>Obispo T. 70</p> <p>Incommendi M. 73</p> | <p>Escondedo P. 66</p> <p>Estapa 63</p> <p>Estrella R. 89</p> <p>Etem M. 119</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## F.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>F</b> ight with a French Man of War 17</p> <p>with a Spanish Man of War 37</p> <p>with the Manila Ship 57</p> <p>Flying Fish 5, 6</p> <p>Cape St. Francisco 35, 106</p> <p>the Bounds beyond which the bad</p> | <p>Weather and the Worms seldom reach Southward 107</p> <p>French Pyrates, how they subsisted nine or ten Months at John Fernando's 14</p> <p>The French make profitable Voyages in the South Sea 97</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## G.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>G</b> Ajones C. 85</p> <p>St. Gallan M. 128</p> <p>Galera R. 67</p> <p>Galera Point 38, 65, 106</p> <p>Galera I. 26</p> <p>Galio I. described 32, 103</p> <p>Garachina Point 27</p> <p>San Garcia 65</p> <p>St. George M. 133</p> <p>Galilolo I. 162</p> <p>Gold, how a Spanish Friar sought for in a burning Mountain 83</p> <p>abounds in Chili as Silver does in Peru 138</p> | <p>melted and poured down a Spanish Governor's Throat 145</p> <p>found at Amboyna 181</p> <p>Gorgonia I. 102</p> <p>Gorgonilla Rock 24</p> <p>Govanadore I. 93</p> <p>Govanadore P. 138</p> <p>Granada M. 85</p> <p>Le Grand I. described 7</p> <p>Guaiabas I. 46</p> <p>Guam I. 156</p> <p>Guanapi M. 120</p> <p>The Guano described 48</p> <p>Guanoes I. 94</p> <p>O 2 Guara</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



# I N D E X.

|              |         |                                             |         |
|--------------|---------|---------------------------------------------|---------|
| Guara P.     | 123     | Guera, <i>the highest Land in the World</i> |         |
| Guarco M.    | 93, 127 |                                             |         |
| Guarmey P.   | 123     | A Guernsey Man escapes from the             | 142     |
| Guasco P.    | 134     | Spaniards                                   | 25      |
| Guatemala M. | 59, 75  | Guiaquil B. & T.                            | 36, 114 |
| Guatulco P.  | 69      | Guinea. See New-Guinea.                     |         |

## H.

|                     |        |                               |     |
|---------------------|--------|-------------------------------|-----|
| H Ellena (St.) Town | 113    | Hinomoa I.                    |     |
| Hellena (St.) Point | 36     | Hottentotes described         | 185 |
| Herba Maria         | 92     | Difficulty of civilizing them | 200 |
| Hermoso M.          | 65, 85 | Humming Bird described        | 14  |
| Higuera Point       | 24     |                               |     |

## I.

|                                     |         |                              |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|------------------------------|---------|
| JAGO (St.) I.                       | 3       | Imperial R.                  |         |
| <i>Thickness of its Inhabitants</i> | 4       | Indian People new discovered | 161     |
| Jago (St.) R.                       | 34, 105 | John-Deus R.                 | 20, 131 |
| Jago (St.) P.                       | 55, 61  | John Fernando's I.           | 18      |
| James (St.) of Chili                | 138     | John (St.) P.                | 84, 131 |
| Jaquay of Sarra                     | 123     | Halco M.                     | 77      |
| <i>Felly Fish described</i>         | 5       | Itata R.                     | 142     |
| Iguanos I.                          | 31      | Juan. See John               |         |

## K.

|               |     |  |  |
|---------------|-----|--|--|
| K Eylan I.    | 167 |  |  |
| Kings Islands | 99  |  |  |

## L.

|                                                                                 |          |                                 |             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------|-------------|
| L Abipi P.                                                                      | 142      | Leones I.                       |             |
| Laligna P.                                                                      | 136      | Lima City                       | 131         |
| Lancas I.                                                                       | 189      | Lion Lizard described           | 14          |
| <i>Latitude and Longitude, a Table of them for most Places in the South-Sea</i> | 146, 147 | Lobos de Terra and de la Mar I. | 117, 110    |
| Lampa R.                                                                        | 78       | Lora                            | 13          |
| Leon Mamomolo M.                                                                | 83       | Lorenzo (Cape St.)              | 27, 99, 110 |
|                                                                                 |          | Lucas (St.) I.                  | 44          |
|                                                                                 |          | Lymary P.                       | 13          |

M

Magon  
its In  
Majalon  
Malabri  
Malaca  
Mangaf  
Mangla  
Mango a  
Manila  
Manipa  
Manta  
Maps, a  
of the  
Maria (S  
Maria's  
Maria (S  
but in  
Marquis  
Martaba  
Martiare  
Martin (S  
Martin I  
Meran I  
Matheve

N

Navidad  
New Gu  
A New  
New Iles  
Islands

O

Car  
O's  
Two S  
Ornigas

# I N D E X.

## M.

|                                                            |             |                                                     |            |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <b>M</b> <i>Accaw</i> , B. described                       | 47          | Maule R.                                            | 140        |
| Madera I.                                                  | 2           | Maxentelbo Rock                                     | 59         |
| Magon I.                                                   | 153         | Mayo I.                                             | 3          |
| its Inhabitants, &c.                                       | ib.         | Mazatlan M.                                         | 70         |
| Majalones B.                                               | 133         | Messias R.                                          | 56         |
| Malabrigo P.                                               | 119         | Mexico Coast particularly described                 | 58, &c.    |
| Malaca P.                                                  | 115         | Mexican Priests foretel the Loss of their Kingdom   | 74         |
| Maugastan Fruit described                                  | 196         | Mexico, why it has better Houses than Peru or Chili | 138        |
| Manglares Point                                            | 104         | Michael's (St.) Gulf                                | 27, 99     |
| Mango described                                            | 184         | Town                                                | 78         |
| Manila Ship attempted in vain                              | 56          | Mount                                               | 79         |
| Manipa I.                                                  | 167, 168    | Mongon M.                                           | 122        |
| Manta P.                                                   | 110         | Monjala M.                                          | 123        |
| Maps, a great Fault in the Dutch Maps of the Spice Islands | 192         | Monticalco R.                                       | 76         |
| Muria (Santa) I.                                           | 142         | Monura P.                                           | 118        |
| Maria's I.                                                 | 59          | Moreno M.                                           | 139        |
| Maria (Santa) T. attempted but in vain                     | 27, 28      | Moskitoes, Gnats very troublesome                   | 185        |
| Marquis P.                                                 | 30          | Mosquitoes Bar                                      | 72         |
| Martaba B.                                                 | 64          | Motapa M.                                           | 116        |
| Martiare M.                                                | 53          | Motines M.                                          | 53, 54, 63 |
| Martin (Don) I.                                            | 84          | La Moucha I.                                        | 11, 143    |
| Martin Lopez P.                                            | 123         | Muscles, very large                                 | 50         |
| Martin Lopez P.                                            | 81          |                                                     |            |
| Meran I.                                                   | 156         |                                                     |            |
| Matchew (St.) B.                                           | 40, 42, 105 |                                                     |            |

## N.

|                                           |          |                                                           |        |
|-------------------------------------------|----------|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| <b>N</b> Aguala R.                        | 65       | Nicholas (St.) P.                                         | 129    |
| Nata                                      | 95       | Nicoya Gulf                                               | 46, 87 |
| Navidad B.                                | 55, 61   | The Laws of the Nicoyans fore the coming of the Spaniards | 88     |
| New Guinea, the Coast                     | 162, 163 | Nuimegs, Tree and Fruit.                                  | 180    |
| A New Streight discovered. See Streight.  |          |                                                           |        |
| New Islands discovered. See Spice-Islands |          |                                                           |        |

## O.

|                       |          |                          |     |
|-----------------------|----------|--------------------------|-----|
| <b>O</b> Cana         | 129      | Ostriches                | 202 |
| Old Wife F. described | 5        | Oyster, the great Oyster | 49  |
| Two Sorts of them     | ib.      | The Pearl Oyster         | ib. |
| Ornigas Rocks         | 110, 114 |                          |     |

Pacasmayo

# I N D E X.

## P.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>P</b> Acasmayo P. 119<br/>         Paíta P. 22, 117<br/>         Palmas I. 102<br/>         Pamento Tree 1.<br/>         Panama B. &amp; T. 97, 98<br/>         Papuda P. 136<br/>         Paraca P. 127<br/>         Paradise (Birds of) describ'd 183<br/>         Parina P. 116<br/>         Passão C. 108<br/>         Paxores I. 135<br/>         Pearl. See Oyster.<br/>         Pelican described 47<br/>         Pena Oradada, Golden Rock. 117, 125<br/>         Penguin Island and Birds 2, 205<br/>         Perica P. 98<br/>         Peru, a particular Description of its Coast 96<br/>             <i>it abounds in Silver as Chili does in Gold</i> 138<br/>         Petaplan M. 63</p> | <p>Picoya B. 118<br/>         Pilos-Fish 5<br/>         Pinas P. 100<br/>         Pine-Apple described 183<br/>         Pifcadores Rocks 124<br/>         Pisco P. 129<br/>         Planta I. 90<br/>         Plantain-Tree described 41<br/>         Plata I. 36, 111<br/>         Pontique Rocks 60<br/>         Popagajo Gulf 84<br/>         Popagajos Winds 67<br/>         De Porcos M. 94<br/>         Sea-Porcupine described 183<br/>         Prizes taken 22, 24, 30, 32, 36, 45, 51, 53, 55, 61, 62, 87, 106<br/>         Proes, Indian Boats, described 155<br/>         Puebla Nova 91<br/>         Puma I. 115<br/>         Punta Mala 90, 94<br/>         Purification (City of the) 61</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## Q.

|                                                                                        |                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>Q</b> Uelagna P. 54, 55<br/>         Quemado P. 101<br/>         Quibo I. 92</p> | <p>Quicara I. 92<br/>         Quilca P. 130<br/>         Quiquina I. 140</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## R.

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>R</b> Ancheria I. 92<br/>         Raphael (Shoals of) 139<br/>         Rh. das (Anton de) P. 124<br/>         Ria Lexa P. 81<br/>         Rio B. 139</p> | <p>Rivers on the Coast of Mexico many and great; but on the Coast of Peru very few and small 125, 131<br/>         Roldon M. 81<br/>         Rumboston Fruit described 127</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## S.

|                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>S</b> Acatelepa M. 78<br/>         Sacatepeque M. 52<br/>         Sacaticli R. 63<br/>         Sacrificio I. 69</p> | <p>Salado B. 133, 134<br/>         Salinas P. 71<br/>         Sallagua B. 62<br/>         Salongo I. 112</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Salvadore

Salvador  
 Sama R.  
 Mount  
 Sande R.  
 Sapotitlan  
 Sardinas  
 Shucader  
 Sea calot  
 Fish  
 Sea Figbr  
 Sea Lion  
 Sea Porcu  
 Seals defe  
 Sechura B  
 Shark Fish  
 Stones g  
 gainst  
 the Sho  
 Sheep of P

**T** Aba  
 Tac  
 Tacamanc  
 Tamariud-T  
 Tambo  
 Tangaola I.  
 Tarallones  
 Tecuanipe  
 Inhabitan  
 Pyrate  
 Tecuantepe  
 Tica M.  
 Tivishness  
 Jago

**V** Aldivi  
 So can  
 vernor, m  
 pouring m  
 Parico P.  
 Salvadore

# I N D E X.

|                                                |         |                                                                           |          |
|------------------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Salvadore (St.) M.                             | 78      | Sibbel de Wards I.                                                        | 9        |
| Sama R.                                        | 20, 108 | <i>a Mistake of Captain Dampier's about their Longitude corrected</i> ib. |          |
| Mount                                          | 131     | <i>a strange Bird taken near them</i> ib.                                 |          |
| Sande R.                                       | 101     | Sierras de los Coronados M.                                               | 43, 89   |
| Sapotitlan M.                                  | 52      | Silver Fish described                                                     | 8, 16    |
| Sardinas B.                                    | 104     | Silver abounds in Peru, and Gold in                                       |          |
| Shucadero T. taken                             | 28, 100 | Chili                                                                     | 138      |
| Sea colour'd red with the Spawn of             |         | Simatlan R.                                                               | 70       |
| Fish                                           | 14      | Sinfonda Point                                                            | 140      |
| Sea Fight. See Fight                           |         | Soconusco M.                                                              | 73       |
| Sea Lion described                             | 15      | Sonfonate Point                                                           | 77       |
| Sea Porcupine                                  | 183     | Sparca R.                                                                 | 86       |
| Seals described                                | 16      | Spice Islands, new discover'd, 157, 159, 161                              |          |
| Sechura B.                                     | 118     | See Cloves, Nutmegs, &c. how secured by the Dutch to themselves           |          |
| Shark Fish described                           | 4       | only                                                                      | 181, 192 |
| Stones growing on his Head good against Gravel | ib.     | Streight, a new one discover'd                                            | 163      |
| the Shovel-nosed Shark                         | 80      | Supé P.                                                                   | 123      |
| Sheep of Peru                                  | 125     | Sutaba M.                                                                 | 82       |
|                                                |         | Suvarthanejo                                                              | 53       |

## T.

|                                           |          |                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------|----------|-------------------|-----|
| Abaco I.                                  | 98       | Tixba Point       | 143 |
| Tacames B.                                | 39, 106  | Tomaco R.         | 256 |
| Talamanca R.                              | 65       | Tongoi B.         | 135 |
| Tamarind-Tree                             | 196      | Topa de Calma     | 139 |
| Tambo                                     | 124, 131 | De Tofta R.       | 82  |
| Tango'a I.                                | 69       | Total             | 134 |
| Tarallones de Queipo Rocks                | 43, 89   | Trinidad C.       | 77  |
| Tecantepeque B. & T.                      | 52, 71   | Truxillo P.       | 120 |
| Inhabitants cruelly used by French        |          | Tucames           | 132 |
| Pyrates                                   | 72       | Tucapel M.        | 143 |
| Tecantepequers, Winds, 52, 70, 71, 72     |          | Tumaco I.         | 24  |
| Tetica M.                                 | 83       | Tumbes R.         | 115 |
| Wickedness of the Inhabitants of St. Jago | 4        | Turtles describ'd | 48  |

## V

|                                                                                                     |     |                                                                              |       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Aldivia P.                                                                                          | 144 | Variation, a Table of it for most Places in the South-Sea                    | 146   |
| So called from the Spanish Governor, whom the Indians killed by pouring melted Gold down his Throat |     | Very little in the Run over from the Gulf of Amapalla to the Ladrone Islands | 153   |
| Alparizo P.                                                                                         | 145 |                                                                              |       |
|                                                                                                     | 138 | Vejo M.                                                                      | 82    |
|                                                                                                     |     |                                                                              | Velas |

# I N D E X.

|                                       |        |                |
|---------------------------------------|--------|----------------|
| Velas P.                              | 85     | Amilpas        |
| Vermejo P.                            | 123    | Ífalco         |
| Vincent (St.) P.                      | 141    | St. Salvadore  |
| Unmos Point                           | 140    | Sacatelepa     |
| Volcans of Guatimala, one casting out |        | St. Michael's  |
| <i>Fire, the other Water</i>          | 51, 76 | Vejo           |
| Attitlan                              | 52, 75 | Telica         |
| Sapotitlan                            | 52, 74 | Leon Mamotombo |
| Sacatepecque                          | 52, 74 | Granada        |
| Colima                                | 54, 62 | Bombacho       |
| Alima                                 | 61     | Zapanzas       |
| Soconusco                             | 73     | Ariquipa       |

## W.

|                                                                                                                                                         |  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>W</b> <i>Eather, where always fair</i> 128</p> <p><i>Wild Beasts, how killed by the</i></p> <p>Dutch <i>at the Cape of Good Hope</i> 201, 202</p> |  | <p><i>Winds. Land and Sea Winds</i> 66</p> <p><i>Land Wind, where seldom found</i> 110</p> <p><i>Wind, where always Southerly</i> 110</p> <p><i>Worms that spoil Shipping, in what Countries they are found</i> 107</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## Y

|                                  |     |             |
|----------------------------------|-----|-------------|
| Y Anegue I.                      | 132 | Ylo P. & R. |
| <i>Yellow-Tail, F. describ'd</i> | 151 | Ystapa R.   |
| Yerba buena                      | 131 |             |

## Z.

|             |     |            |
|-------------|-----|------------|
| Z Alayer I. | 190 | Zenaque B. |
| Zalisco M.  | 59  |            |

# F I N I S.

A  
COLLECTION  
OF  
VOYAGES.

CONTAINING

- I. Captain COWLEY'S Voyage round the Globe.
- II. Captain SHARP'S Journey over the Isthmus of *Darien*, and Expedition into the *South Seas*.
- III. Captain WOOD'S Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*.
- IV. Mr. ROBERTS'S Adventures among the Corsairs of the *Levant*; his Account of their Way of Living; Description of the *Archipelago Islands*, taking of *Scio*, &c.

---

Illustrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS.

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON,  
at the Crown in *St. Paul's-Church-Yard*.

M.DCC.XXIX.



Ca

VO

*The Au  
of Sa  
Inhab  
certai  
Ful t  
at Ca*



North,  
good Sh  
Men, C  
ing to n  
in the  
where a  
that was  
came to  
y for th  
were no  
then wh  
South-S  
alter m  
for Cape

VOL.



# Captain COWLEY's VOYAGE round the GLOBE.

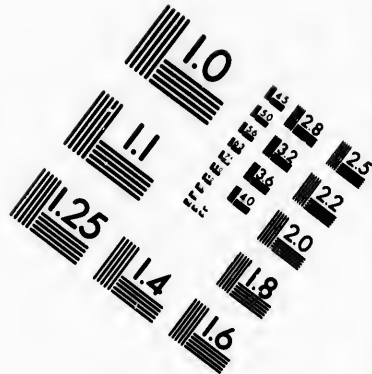
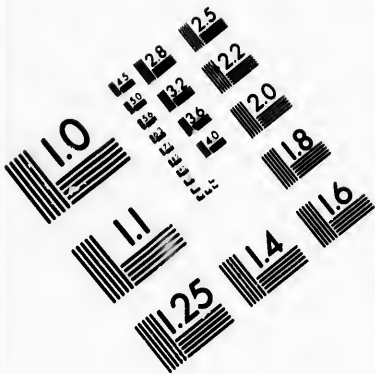
## CHAP. I.

*The Author's Departure from Virginia, and Arrival at the Isle of Salt, of Cape Verde; with his Account of it, and the Inhabitants. They go to St. Nicholas-Isle, and their Entertainment there. Sail for St. Jago, and their Design. Fail to seize a Dutch East-India Ship there. Take a Ship at Cape Sierra Leone well stored with Provisions.*

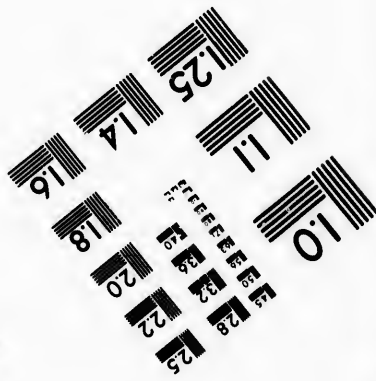
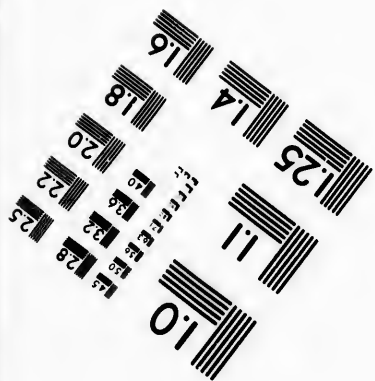
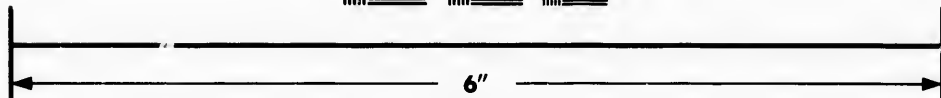
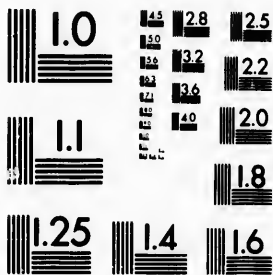
**T**O omit the Particulars of my going from *An. 1683;*  
*England to America, in August, 1683,*  
I departed from *Cape Charles in Virginia,* lying in the Latitude of 36 Deg. North, and in the Longitude of 305 Deg. in the good Ship called the *Revenge,* of 8 Guns and 52 Men, Capt. *John Cook* Commander, they pretending to me that I should navigate the Ship to a Port in the Island of *Hispaniola,* called *Pettiguavaz,* where a French Man was Commander, and that that was their Commission-Port: So that when we came to Sea, I began to shape my Course accordingly for the said Port. But they told me that they were not bound thither, but first to *Guinea,* and then when they had got a better Ship, to the great South-Sea in *America:* I was thereupon forced to alter my Course again, steer'd away E. S. E. for *Cape de Verde* Islands, lying in or about the Lat.







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

15 28 25  
12 32 22  
16 20  
1.8

1.0  
1.1  
1.2  
1.5  
1.8

An. 1683. of 16 Deg. North. In the Month of *September* we made the Island of *Salt*, where we came to an Anchor: Here were no Fruits, nor good fresh Water, but Plenty of Fish; and the Land affordeth Goats, tho' they are very small: But, as for human Kind, we found no more than five Men upon the Island, viz. 4 Officers, and one Boy to wait on them: One being a Governor, who is a *Mullatoe*; two Captains and one Lieutenant. They were all black, but scorn to be counted any other than *Portuguese*, for if any Man call them *Negroes*, they will be very angry, saying, That they are white *Portuguese*. In this Island there is abundance of Salt, which is made naturally by the Sun near the Sea-side; the Salt-Ponds being near two English Miles long. Our English Ships come often hither to load Salt for the *West-Indies*.

After that we had rode at an Anchor five or six Days at the forementioned Island, we weighed anchor and stood to the Westward for the Island of *St. Nicholas*, where we were kindly entertain'd by the Governor, who was really a white Man, but the other People were all black; this Island being also one of *Cape de Verdes*, which do all belong to the King of *Portugal*. Here it was that we digg'd three Wells, in order to get fresh Water, to water our Ship, and traded with the Inhabitants for Goats and Fruit, such as Plantans and Monano's, as also for Wine, which is made on this Island, but it is not very good. We rode at the S. E. Side of this Island; and, having water'd our Ship, a general Consultation was held amongst the Officers to consider whether we should sail directly to the South-Sea in this Ship, or sail to *Guinea*, or any other Place to get a better Vessel, and such as had more Accommodations. At length, after long Deliberation, 'twas concluded, that we should sail to the Island of *St. Jago*, and try if we could meet

of September we  
 e came to an An-  
 good fresh Water,  
 d affordeth Goats,  
 for human Kind,  
 upon the Island,  
 ait on them: One  
 llatoe; two Cap-  
 y were all black,  
 r than *Portuguese*  
 roes, they will be  
 are white *Portu-*  
 abundance of Salt  
 Sun near the Sea,  
 near two English  
 s come often hi-  
 dies.

Anchor five or six  
 d, we weighed and  
 land of *St. Nicho-*  
 rtain'd by the Go-  
 Man, but the other  
 and being also on  
 all belong to the  
 as that we digge  
 sh Water, to water  
 the Inhabitants for  
 uns and Monano's  
 de on this Island  
 le at the S. E. Side  
 ater'd our Ship,  
 amongst the Officer  
 sail directly to the  
 to *Guinea*, or an-  
 l, and such as ha-  
 gth, after long De-  
 at we should sail  
 if we could mee  
 with

with any Foreign Ship in that Road, with no o-  
 ther Intention than presently to board her, cut her  
 Cable, and run away with her; upon which we  
 got up our Anchors in haste, and sailed from the  
 said Road. An. 1683.

We made it our Care to stand to the Eastward  
 for the Island of *St. Yago*, which lies in the Lat. of  
 16 Deg. North, this same being also one of the  
*Cape de Verde* Islands. Upon our approaching near  
 it, before we came into the Harbour, over a Point  
 of Land, from our Top-Mast-Head we saw a Ship  
 at an Anchor in the Road: She proved to be a Dutch  
 Vessel, and one of their great *East-India* Men of 50  
 Guns, and about 400 Men, as we were informed af-  
 terwards by some of the same Ship's Company.  
 Most of the Men were got on shore; but seeing a  
 strong Ship standing in toward the Road, they in-  
 stantly repaired all on board, clapping a Pring up-  
 on the Cable, heaving her Broad-side to us, struck  
 out her Ports alow, and presently running out her  
 lower tier of Guns, was ready to receive us; who  
 by this Time being got something too near him,  
 and seeing so many Guns and Men, whereas we had  
 no more than 8 Guns and 52 Men, we thought it  
 more advisable to bear away before the Wind; the  
*Hollander* at the same Time sending 10 Shot after  
 us; but all in vain, for we got presently to Sea again.  
 Hereupon we came to a Resolution to sail to the  
 Coast of *Guinea*; and as soon as we arrived upon  
 the Coast near *Cape Sierra Leone*, we alighted  
 on a new Ship of 40 Guns, which we boarded and  
 carried her away. We found she was very fit for so  
 long a Voyage; for she was well stored with good  
 Brandy, Water, Provisions, and other Necessaries.  
 From hence we sailed to another Place in *Guinea*  
 called *Sherbro*, to water our Ship, trimming all  
 our empty Casks which we had in our old Ship;  
 for we intended not to water again till we came

An. 1683 into the South-Sea, at the Island of *Juan Fernandez*, which lies in the Lat. of 33 Deg. 40 Min. S.

---

## C H A P. II.

*They sail for the South Seas: The reason of the Redness of the Sea. Arrive at Pepys's Island; with an Account of it; their Sailing, Storms, are driven further South than any Ship before, where it was extream cold. Meet with Captain Eaton, and sail to Juan Fernandez, with something observable concerning it. Sail to the Coast of Arica. Take a Timber Ship; sail to the Isle of Lobos; take three Ships with Provisions, but no Money. Discover strange Islands, and the Author gives them Names. They anchor, and find Plenty of Fish and Fowl, the latter exceeding tame. Seek for Water. Find some at Cape Tres Pontas; and bury there Captain Cook. Miscarry in their Design upon Realejo. The two Ships break Consort at St. Miguel, and how the Author disposed of himself.*

**I**T was near the Month of *December* when we set sail from the Lat. of 8 Deg. North, steering away S. by W. till we came into the Lat. of 12 Deg. South; then we steer'd away S. W. by W. till we came into Soundings on the Coast of *Brazillia*, where we had 80 Fathom Water on a sandy Bank. Then we steer'd away S. W. finding the Sea as red as Blood about the Lat. of 40 Deg. South, which was occasioned by great Shoals of Shrimps, which lay upon the Water in great Patches for many Leagues together: We saw also an innumerable Company of Seals, which would rise out of the Water, and blaff like a Dog, with abundance of large Whales, there being more in these Southern Seas, as I may say, by a hundred to one, than we have to the Northward of us. We held our Course S. W. till we came into the Lat. of 47 Deg. where we saw Land; the same being

of *Juan Fern-*  
of 33 Deg. 40

of the Redness of the  
b an Account of it;  
r South than any Ship  
ect with Captain Ea-  
something observable  
Take a Timber Ship;  
hips with Provision,  
ads, and the Author  
ad Plenty of Fish and  
ek for Water. Find  
here Captain Cook,  
ejo. The two Ships  
he Author disposed of

ember when we set  
th, steering away  
of 12 Deg. South;  
till we came into  
ia, where we had  
t. Then we steer'd  
d as Blood about  
was occasioned by  
ay upon the Wa-  
eagues together:  
mpany of Seals,  
er, and blaff like  
Whales, there be-  
as I may say, by  
the Northward  
ill we came into  
nd; the same be-  
ing

ing an Island not before known, lying to the West-  
ward of us. It was not inhabited, and I gave it the  
Name of *Pepys's Island*. We found it a very com-  
modious Place for Ships to Water at, and take in  
Wood, and it has a very good Harbour, where a  
thousand Sail of Ships may safely ride. Here is  
great Plenty of Fowls, and we judge abundance of  
Fish, by reason of the Grounds being nothing but  
Rocks and Sands.

The new Year being now come, when we had  
taken a View of this Island, and that the Wind was  
so extraordinary high that we could not get into  
it to water, we stood to the Southward, shaping  
our Course S. S. W. till we came into the Lat.  
of 50 Deg. South; then we steer'd S. W. by West, re-  
solving not to sail through the *Magellan Streights*;  
till at last we came into the Lat. of 53 Deg. where  
making the Land of *Terra del Fuogo*; but finding  
great Ripplings in the Water near the *Streights* of  
*Lemaire*, and fearing some Danger, we resolved to  
sail about all, that is, thro' the Passage that Capt.  
*Bartholomew Sharpe* did discover in the Year 1681.  
when he came out of the South-Seas, and found that  
Land which the *Dutch* called *Staten Land*, when he  
discovered the same to be an Island, and gave it the  
Name of *Albemarle Island*. Then haling away S. W.  
we came abreast with *Cape Horn* the 14th Day of  
*February*, where we chuling of Valentines, and dis-  
courling of the Intrigues of Women, there arose a  
prodigious Storm, which did continue till the last  
Day of the Month, driving us into the Lat. of 60  
Deg. and 30 Min. South, which is further than ever  
any Ship hath sailed before South; so that we con-  
cluded the discourling of Women at Sea was very  
unlucky, and occasioned the Storm.

Towards the Beginning of the Month of *March*,  
the Wind coming up at South, we were soon car-  
ried into warm Weather again; for the Weather in

An. 1684. the Lat. of 60 Deg. was so extream cold that we could bear drinking 3 quarts of Brandy in 24 hours each Man, and be not at all the worse for it, provided it were burnt. We steer'd away N. by E. till we came into the Lat. of 40 Deg. South, where we came up with Capt. *John Eaton*, who commanded the Ship *Nicholas* of *London*, where at first, being glad of each other's good Company, we sailed in Consortship to the Island of *Juan Fernandez*, in the Lat. of 30 Deg. 40 Min. South, where we found Plenty of excellent fat Goats, good Fish, and abundance of very good Timber, and incomparable good Water. Here is such great Plenty of Fish, that one Man may catch enough in a Days time to suffice 200 Men. Capt. *Bartholomew Sharpe* was here in the Year 1680, and finding no People on it, he called it *Queen Katherine's Island*; and when he sailed away did leave one Man on shoar, which was a *Mosquito Indian*, who lived here alone near 4 Years. Now this Man when he saw our Ships, presently fancied us to be *English*, and thereupon went and catch'd two Goats and dress'd them against our Men came on shoar; there being several of our Ship's Company who were at the leaving of this *Indian* there by Capt. *Sharpe*, and among others Capt. *Edmond Cook* and Mr. *William Dampier*. Here we met with Flaws of Wind, that come often from the Mountains, which would have driven us from our Anchors, we letting one Anchor fall into 60 Fathom, and carried the other into two Fathom Water. This Island is naturally fortified, so that with 100 Men, and 100 *l.* Charge, it might be defended from 1000, if it should be invaded. It lies 110 Leagues due West from the Port of *Valparayso*.

We weighed our Anchors from this Island and steer'd away N.N.E. till we made the high Land of *Arica*, lying in the Lat. of 18 Deg. South and some odd Min. Being before the Bay with our two

Ships,



a cold that we  
 dy in 24 hours  
 se for it, pro-  
 y N. by E. till  
 outh, where we  
 o commanded  
 e at first, being  
 y, we failed in  
 rnandez, in the  
 ve found Plenty  
 and abundance  
 ble good Wa-  
 Fish, that one  
 time to suffice  
 rpe was here in  
 e on it, he called  
 n he failed away  
 a was a *Mosquito*  
 4 Years. Now  
 presently fan-  
 ent and catch'd  
 our Men came  
 Ship's Compa-  
 Indian there by  
 pt. *Edmond Cook*  
 we met with  
 the Mountains,  
 ur Anchors, we  
 nom, and carried  
 This Island is  
 Men, and 100 l.  
 oos, if it should  
 West from the  
 this Island and  
 the high Land  
 Deg. South and  
 ay with our two  
 Ships,

Ships, the one of 40 Guns, and the other of 26 Guns, *An. 1684*  
 we held a Council, whether we had best go into *Arica Bay*, or go down lower on the Coast: But  
 the Result was, That it would be more to our  
 Advantage to sail down as low as *Cape Blanco*, and  
 there to wait for the *Spanish Plate Fleet* coming to-  
 wards *Panama*; whereas if at that time we had  
 but gone into *Arica Bay*, we had found a Ship  
 there with 300 Tuns of Silver on board. But in  
 company we took one Ship, which was bound to  
*Lima*, laden with Timber, tho' we knew she had  
 no Money on board; however we were forced to  
 take her, by reason she should not discover us:  
 She had thirty Men on board, which stock'd our  
 Ship with more Mouths than we desired, by rea-  
 son of our Water.

It was in the Lat. of 10 Deg. South that this Ship  
 fell into our Hands; when we steer'd away North  
 for the Island of *Lobos*, lying in the Lat. of 7 Deg.  
 South. Being come to an Anchor, we put our sick  
 Men on shoar at this Island, here being Plenty of  
 good Fowls, tho' they taste fishy; but there is no  
 fresh Water on this Island, nor Wood. Here we  
 wheeled our Ships and scraped them; and having lain  
 here about a Week, much troubled that we were  
 out of Action, we called a Council, to advise what  
 was best for us to do: Wherein it was concluded,  
 That we should forthwith sail from hence to take  
 a Town which lay 8 Deg. N. Lat. named *Truxillo*,  
 lying ten miles within Land from the Water-side.  
 We had then but 100 Men that we could land, and  
 all of them weak enough; but the next morning  
 that we should sail, we heaving our Vial to the  
 Capstane to get up our Anchors, some of our Peo-  
 ple being on shoar espied three sail of Ships, which  
 we run out and took, they being all laden with  
 Flower, Fruit, and Sweet-Meats. But they having  
 had Advice of our being in the South-Seas, had put  
 all

An. 1684. all their Silver (so much as their Ships-Plate) on shore. However, the Provisions were very welcome to us, so that now we sought for a Place to erect a Magazine, to lay up our Stores in Security for a Reserve, and to lie still five or six Months, to make them think that we had been sailed out of the South-Sea. Thereupon we stood away to the Westward, to try if we could find those Islands which the Spaniards calls *Gallappagos*, or *Enchanted Islands*; when after three Weeks Sail we saw Land, consisting of many Islands; and I being the first that came to an Anchor there, did give them all distinct Names.

The first that we saw lay near the Lat. of 1 Deg. 30 Min. South, we having the Wind at South, and being on the Northside thereof, that we could not sail to get to it, to discover what was upon it. This Island maketh high Land, the which I called *King Charles's Island*: And we had sight of three more which lay to the Northward of this; that next it I called *Crossman's Island*, the next to that *Brattle*, and the third *Sir Anthony Dean's Island*. We moreover saw many more to the Westward; one whereof I called *Eures's Island*, another *Dassigny's*, and another, *Bindlos's*. Then we came to an Anchor in a very good Harbour, lying toward the Northernmost End of a fine Island, under the Equinoctial Line; here being great Plenty of Provisions, as Fish, Sea and Land Tortoises, some of which weighed at least 200 Pound Weight, which are excellent good Food. Here are also abundance of Fowls, viz. Flamingoes and Turtle Doves; the latter whereof were so tame, that they would often alight upon our Hats and Arms, so as that we could take them alive, they not fearing Man, until such time as some of our Company did fire at them, whereby they were render'd more shy. This Island I called the *Duke of York's Island*; there lying to the Eastward of that

(Ships-Plate) on  
ere very welcome  
Place to erect a  
n Security for a  
Months, to make  
led out of the  
way to the West-  
se Islands which  
or *Enchanted I-*  
ail we saw Land,  
I being the first  
id give them all

ne Lat. of 1 Deg.  
nd at South, and  
that we could not  
was upon it. This  
ch I called *King*  
ht of three more  
is; that next it I  
to that *Brattle*  
*Island*. We more-  
ard; one where-  
*Dassigny's*, and  
e to an Anchor in  
rd the Northern-  
r the Equinoctial  
rovisions, as Fish,  
which weigh'd at  
e excellent good  
Fowls, viz. Flea-  
ter whereof were  
alight upon our  
I take them alive  
time as some of  
hereby they were  
called the *Duke*  
Eastward of that

(a fine round Island) which I called the *Duke of An. 1684.*  
*Norfolk's Island*; and to the Westward of the *Duke*  
*of York's Island*, lieth another curious Island, which  
I call'd the *Duke of Albemarle's*, in which is a  
commodious Bay or Harbour, where you may ride  
Land-lock'd; and before the said Bay lieth another  
Island, the which I call'd *Sir John Narborough's*:  
And between *York* and *Albemarle's Island* lieth a  
small one, which my Fancy led me to call *Cowley's*  
*Enchanted Island*; for we having had a Sight of it  
upon several Points of the Compass, it appear'd al-  
ways in as many different Forms, sometimes like a  
ruined Fortification, upon another Point, like a  
great City, &c. This Bay or Harbour in the *Duke*  
*of York's Island* I called *Albany Bay*, and another  
Place *York Road*. Here is excellent good sweet  
Water, Wood, &c. and a rich Mineral Ore. From  
hence we sail'd to the Northward, where we saw  
three more fine Islands; the Eastermost of the three  
I call'd the *Earl of Abington's Island*: Then sail-  
ing along between the other two, I call'd the West-  
ermost by the Name of the *Lord Culpepper's*, and  
the Eastermost by that of the *Lord Wenman's*.  
All of them that we were at, were very plentiful-  
ly stored with the foresaid Provisions, as Tortoises,  
Fowls, Fish, and Alguanaes (Guano's) large and  
good; but we could find no good Water on any  
of all these Places, save on that of the *Duke of*  
*York's Island*.

After that we had lain up, and put on shoar at  
*Albany Bay*, and other Places, 1500 Bags of Flower,  
with Sweet-meats, &c. we sail'd to the Northward  
again, to try a second time amongst the Islands, if  
we could find any fresh Water, if ever we should  
have occasion to touch hereafter amongst them;  
but it happen'd so, that we fell in with such a ve-  
ry strong Current, that when we would have sail-  
ed back again to the *Duke of York's Island* to have  
water'd

An. 1684. water'd our Ship, we could not stem it. This made us steer away N. N. E. and the first Land that we made upon the Main was *Cape Trespuntas*, where we coming to an Anchor, sent our Boat on shoar to see to get some Water; and upon the Eastermost Shoar in the said Bay we found great Plenty, and very good, with which we water'd our Ship. The first Day we buried our Captain, named *John Cook*. The second Day there came down three *Spanisb Indians*, taking us for *Spaniards*, which our Men brought on board; after which we examined them what was the People of *Realejo*, whether they were numerous, and what force. But our Long-Boat being gone on Shoar to get Beef, whilst they were hunting, a Party of *Spanisb Indians* came down and set the Boat on fire, driving the Boat's Crew upon a Rock, which they were forced to keep for their Castle till we sent another Boat with 20 Men to rescue them. We led those three *Indians* along with Ropes about their Necks; and having rescued our Men, one of the three by the Water-side slipt his Neck out of the Collar, got from our Men, and run to the Town of *Realejo*, and gave the *Spaniards* Notice of our coming. This made them remove all their best Effects out of the Town, and arm themselves at all the Places near it. We found it now necessary to turn all our Prisoners away to shift for themselves, before we set sail for *Realejo*; but coming there and landing, to the Number of about an hundred Men, we took their Look-outs who told us the News, that the *Indian* had been there from *Porto Velas* two Days before. This made our Men return on board again, very much discouraged that they were descried.

We set sail from hence to the Gulf of *St. Miguel*, where we took two Islands; one was inhabited by *Indians*, and the other was well stored with Cattle; but for Gold and Silver, we got but little

Here

Here  
Capt.  
Ship.  
red,  
of C  
enter  
Ship

They s  
Acc  
Lad  
with  
nor;  
supp  
cerve  
Phil  
dejer  
dian  
Nur

W  
ing aw  
a Ship  
7 Deg  
alarme  
the L  
two S  
not ran  
which  
comm  
which  
For  
gona, a  
When  
the sai  
Here

n it. This made  
 st Land that we  
*responas*, where  
 Boat on shoar to  
 n the Eastermost  
 at Plenty, and ve  
 our Ship. The  
 amed *John Cook*;  
 three *Spanish In-*  
 which our Men  
 e examined them  
 hether they were  
 ur Long-Boat be  
 whilst they were  
 s came down and  
 Boat's Crew upon  
 to keep for their  
 with 20 Men to  
 ndians along with  
 aving rescued our  
 ater-side slipt his  
 m our Men, and  
 a gave the *Spani-*  
 is made them re  
 the Town, and  
 ar it. We found  
 Prisoners away to  
 t sail for *Realejo*  
 o the Number of  
 their Look-outs  
*Indian* had been  
 s before. This  
 gain, very much  
 ed.  
 Gulf of *St. Mi-*  
 one was inhabi  
 well stored with  
 we got but little  
 Here

Here we staid and careened our Ship; and here *An. 1684.*  
 Capt. *Cook's* Ship and Capt. *Eaton's* broke Consort-  
 ship. And both the Vessels were no sooner refit-  
 ted, but I left Capt. *Cook's* Ship, and got on board  
 of Capt. *John Eaton*, where I was in like manner  
 entertained as his Master, to Navigate the said  
 Ship to any Port or Place as he should direct.

## C H A P. III.

*They sail to Gorgona, and resolve for the East-Indies. An Account of their Sailing. Arrive at Guana (Guam of Ladronez,) and its Appearance. With their Adventures with the Indians there. Friendly with the Spanish Governour; Guana described. Presents between them. They supply the Governour with some Powder: They Cruise. Receive more Presents of the Spaniards; of Trade to the Philippines. Are set upon, but beat the Indians, who are described here, and their Arms. Intelligence from two Indians: Treacherous. They sail away. Strong Current. Nutmeg Island. Sail for Luconia.*

WE in our Ship, towards the Middle of *August*, set sail from the Gulf of *Miguel*, steering away for *Cape St. Francisco*, where we chased a Ship, which got from us. Then we bore up to 7 Deg. South Lat. and finding that the Country was alarmed, we stood into *Paita Bay*, which lies in the Lat. of about five Deg. South, where we took two Ships at an Anchor; but the *Spaniards* would not ransom them, nor give us any Thing for them; which enraged our Captain to that Degree, that he commanded our Men either to sink or burn them; which was our farewell to that Coast.

For then we sailed to *Sharp's Island*, alias *Gorgona*, and watered our Ship for the *East-Indies*: When we had so done, and taken in Wood also at the said Island, which lies in the Lat. of 3 Deg. and

*An.* 1684. 15 Min. North, and in the Long. of 305 Deg. we steer'd away W.N. W. till we came into the Lat. of 13 Deg. North: Then we steer'd away West until we came as low almost as the Rocks of *St. Bartholomew*, lying near the Long. of 240 Deg. Then we failed into 15 Deg. North. Lat. till that we thought we were past those Rocks and Dangers. Then we got into the Lat. of 13 Deg. again, which Lat. we held until we made the Island of *Guana*, which is one of the *Ladrones*, lying in the Lat. of 13 Deg. North, and in the Long. of 150 Deg. according to our Log. We had had a Trade Wind for the most part ever since we failed out of the Lat. of 10 Deg. North, having now a very sick Ship, no Man being free from the Scurvy, and in a consuming Condition.

It was the 14th of *March*, about Seven in the Morning, when we saw the Land, and it proved to be the Island of *Guana*; it bore West from us: And I observed at 12 a Clock, and found our selves in the Lat. of 13 Deg. and 2 Min. not meddling with the Diurnal Variation. The Land maketh indifferent high at W. N. W. and appears with a great many Trees on the high Land; we having made out in our sailing, by Judgment, 7646 Miles, that is to say, departed so many Miles from *Gorgona*, or *Sharp's Isle*, by Loss made out in Longitude, which is about two thousand five hundred and forty nine Leagues

The next Day, being Sunday, we failed about the S. W. Part of the Island; at the West-end whereof lieth a small Island, about five Miles off from the Shoar, with a Reef running off from the great Island to the small; and to the Eastward thereof lieth an Isthmus from the great Island, which maketh a fair Bay; but no anchoring until you come within a little Way of the Shoar. The Danger which lieth in the Bay is discernable, and it

. of 305 Deg. we  
 ce into the Lat. of  
 away West until  
 cks of *St. Bar-*  
 f 240 Deg. Then  
 Lat. till that we  
 ks and Dangers.  
 Deg. again, which  
 Island of *Guana-*  
 ng in the Lat. of  
 . of 150 Deg. ac-  
 ad a Trade Wind  
 sailed out o. the  
 now a very sick  
 the Scurvy, and

about Seven in the  
 l, and it proved to  
 e West from us :  
 d found our selves  
 lin. not meddling  
 e Land maketh in-  
 d appears with a  
 and; we having  
 nent, 7646 Miles,  
 Miles from *Gor-*  
 ade out in Longi-  
 and five hundred

, we sailed about  
 at the West-end  
 ut five Miles off  
 ning off from the  
 to the Eastward  
 he great Island,  
 o anchoring until  
 the Shoar. The  
 discernable, and  
 it

it sloweth about five Foot; we came to an Anchor *An. 1684.*  
 in the Bay, and sent a Boat ashoar with a Flag of  
 Truce: But when we came near we found that the  
 Natives had burnt their Houses, and ran away by  
 the light of them. However, we felled some Co-  
 coa Nut-Trees, and brought a hundred or two on  
 board to refresh our Men, who were exceeding  
 weak. But it fell out, as we were put off with  
 our Boat, that there appear'd a Party of *Indians*  
 out of the Bushes, with their Launces, seeming  
 as if they designed to attack us; but we called  
 to them and told them, that we were their Friends,  
 tho' they would scarce believe us, till at length we  
 having a Flag of Truce, one of the *Indians* went  
 into the Wood, and having peeled a Stick, so as  
 it appear'd white, he advanced towards us, when  
 one of his Mates seeing that he had no Cap to  
 Compliment our Men, called him back, and gave  
 him one for that End.

From *Sunday* the 15th to *Monday* the 16th we  
 lying at an Anchor, went on shoar, and got some  
 Cocoa-Nuts, and had a free Trade with the *Indians*  
 that Day until the next Morning, being the 17th,  
 when our Men going over to the low Island, which  
 lieth on the West-side of *Guana*, there the *Indians*  
 fell upon our Boat with Stones and Launces: Up-  
 on which we made some Shots at them, and killed  
 and wounded some of them; but our Men in the  
 boat got no Harm.

Two Days after the Governor of the Island, being  
 a *Spaniard*, came down to a Point of Land not far  
 from the Ship, and sent his Boat on board with a  
 Letter written in *Spanish*, *French*, and *Dutch*, de-  
 manding in the Name of the King of *Spain* what  
 we were, whither we were bound, and from whence  
 we came. Our Answer was written in *French*,  
 That we were employed by some Gentlemen of  
*France*, upon the Discovery of the unknown Parts  
 of

*An.* 1684. of the World. The Messenger being got on Shoar was sent again on board immediately, to desire our Captain to come to the Shoar-side, and talk with him; which our Commander did, taking with him 20 Men double armed. Upon our landing the *Spaniard* fired a Volley, and we answer'd with 10 Guns. We quickly came to a right Understanding one with another, and satisfied the Governor that we had killed some of the *Indians* in our own Defence; and he gave us Toleration to kill them all if we would. Then we sent Ashoar for some Cocoa-Nuts.

This Island of *Guana* is in Length about 12 Leagues, and lieth in the Lat. of 13 Deg. and 3 Min. North. The Land is plentifully stored with Cocoa-Nuts, Potatoes, Yams, Papas, Plantans, Monococs, Sower Sops, Oranges and Lemons, and some Honey. They having a Trade from *Manilba* in the *East-Indies*, they report that sometimes here arrive two Ships in a Year from the South-part of *Mexico*, and eight from *Manilba*, which do bring them Sugar and Tobacco, Silks, and other Commodities. The *Spaniards* in the Year 1684 built a Ship at this Island (as they affirm) burthen about 160 Tuns, and sent her to *Manilba* to Trade. They told us also, that they have about 600 Soldiers here. On *Wednesday* about 12 of the Clock came on board one of the *Spanish* Captains, being sent on purpose by the Governor, and continued until 12 the next Day, which was the 19th. This Captain brought us 10 Hogs, abundance of Potatoes, Plantans, Oranges and Papas, and red Pepper, in token of their Friendship: In return whereof our Commander sent the Governor, by him, a Diamond Ring for a Present, valued at 20 Pounds, and gave the Bearers each Man a Sword.

Next Day the Governor sent on board again our Captain, a Jesuit, and a Friar to see our Captain desiring



being got on Shoar  
 mediately, to desire  
 Shoar-side, and talk  
 der did, taking with  
 Upon our landing  
 and we answer'd with  
 o a right Understand  
 satisfied the Govern  
 e *Indians* in our own  
 eration to kill them  
 sent Ashoar for some

in Length about  
 of 13 Deg. and 3 Mi  
 ly stored with Cocco  
 as, Plantans, Mon  
 d Lemons, and some  
 e from *Manilha* in the  
 sometimes here arrive  
 South-part of *Mexico*  
 ch do bring them Sa  
 other Commoditie  
 84 built a Ship at the  
 en about 160 Tun  
 Trade. They told  
 o Soldiers here. C  
 lock came on board  
 being sent on purpo  
 ued until 12 the ne  
 This Captain broug  
 otatoes, Plantans, C  
 Pepper, in token  
 whereof our Com  
 y him, a Diamon  
 20 Pounds, and ga  
 d.  
 ent on board again  
 r to see our Captai  
 desiring

desiring him withal to spare him some Powder, *An. 1684.*  
 by reason he had Wars with the *Indians*; and our  
 Commander spared them four Barrels of Powder, and  
 offered them four great Guns; but they refused the  
 Guns, and only accepted of the Powder. They  
 brought a Box along with them, wherein was about  
 sixteen hundred Picces of Eight in Gold and Silver.  
 to pay for them; but our Captain would not take  
 a Penny: Wherefore, upon the return of the Mo-  
 ney, the Governor presented our Captain with a  
 Diamond Ring worth fifty Pounds.

We went out a Cruising the following Day with  
 our Man-of-War Canoa, chased some *Indians*, and  
 made them forsake their Boat, and get on Shoar:  
 We thereupon took their Boat, with all their Fur-  
 niture to it. And that Boat served afterwards to  
 carry a Guard with our Canoa, when we sent any  
 on Shoar for Water or Cocoa-Nuts.

The Governor's Boat on the 22d came on board  
 us, and brought us some Cocoa-Nuts, Potatoes, and  
 Chocolate, a Piece of Plate, and six China Cups,  
 a *French* Jesuit being the Messenger; who taught  
 us to make Milk of the Cocoa-Nuts, by scraping  
 of them, and putting Water to them, and then  
 squeezing them; which will cause them to look  
 like Milk, and receive a very pleasant Taste.

These *Indians* before we came revolted from the  
*Spaniards*, and seeing us at first coming into the  
 Road, did take us for the great Ship which comes  
 from *Acapulco*, that carrieth always abundance of  
 Silver for the *Philippine* Islands, especially to the  
 City of *Manilha*, on the Island of *Luconia*, that  
 being the greatest Place of Trade that the *Spaniards*  
 have in all the *East-Indies*. This Ship in her out-  
 ward-bound Voyage very seldom carries less than  
 500 Souls, her sailing Crew being 400: The others  
 they leave at the *Philippine* Islands, to recruit their  
 Plantations there; and strikes a great Dread  
 upon

An. 1685. upon these *Indians*. This Ship hath seven Decks, but brings seven Ships Cargo from *Manilha* to *Acapulco*; and she always in her outward and homeward-bound Voyage toucheth at this Island of *Guam* for Wood, Water, and fresh Provisions. When we approached the Island, we stood in with *Spanish* Colours flying; and, at last, some of the Natives came off to our Ship's-Side, calling to us, Friends, or not. Our Answer was, Friends. Then they came on board us, and brought us Potatoes, Monatoes, Cocoa-Nuts, and Plantains, selling them to us for old Nails and old Iron. But, they being treacherous, we trusted them not; for we had always our small Arms ready, and great Guns loaden with round Ball and Cartridges. Sometimes we should have our Deck full with those Infidels; but we were always in Arms, having our Swords and Pistols by our Sides, with some Centinels standing abaft before them. However, having tarried here some Time, we thought these Infidels had forgot our first saluting of them, so that they came frequently on board, and we had free Liberty to go Ashore any where on the Island, not only by the *Spaniards*, but also by the *Indians*, who invited some of our People to go a fishing with them with a *Saru*. But it had like to have cost them very dear; for whilst some of our Men were on Shoar, and the Boat near the Shoar with ten Men in her, these Infidels brought their Sean round the Boat, thinking thereby to draw both Men and Boat ashore. But our People that were in the Boat being provided with Fire-Arms, let go in amongst the thickest of them, and killed a great many of their Number, while the others, seeing their Mates fall run away. Our other Men which were on shoar meeting them, saluted them also by waking Holes in their Hides. We took our Boat immediately thereupon, and went on board, most of our well

An. 1689.

ath seven Decks,  
 a *Manilka* to *Aca-*  
 ward and home-  
 his Island of *Guam*  
 rovisions. When  
 od in with *Spanisb*  
 e of the Natives  
 ng to us, Friends,  
 . Then they came  
 atoes, Monanoes,  
 them to us forold  
 eing treacherous,  
 d always our small  
 aden with round  
 s we should have  
 s; but we were al-  
 rds and Pitols by  
 standing abaft be-  
 rried here some  
 s had forgot our  
 ey came frequent-  
 berty to go Ashoar  
 ly by the *Spanisb*  
 no invited some of  
 them with a *Sem-*  
 m very dear; for  
 on Shoar, and the  
 n in her, these In-  
 the Boat, think-  
 and Boat alhoar  
 Boat being pro-  
 in amongst the  
 eat many of their  
 g their Mates fall  
 h were on shoar  
 by waking Holes  
 Boat immediately  
 most of our well  
 Men

Men being on Shoar, and seeing many of these In-  
 fidel's Boats lie along our Ship's Side, did not know  
 what Design they might have on board our sick  
 Men; but, as it fell out, they were Boats which  
 came from the Governor, with more Presents for  
 our Refreshment.

These *Indians* are a People of a very large Sta-  
 ture, some of them being seven Foot and an half  
 high; they going stark naked, having nothing at  
 all before their private Parts. They never bury  
 their dead, but let them lie in the Sun to putrify  
 and rot. They have no Arms but Launces and  
 Slings; the sharp Ends of their Launces are made  
 with dead Men's Bones; for upon the Decease of  
 a Person, his Bones make eight Launces; of his  
 Leg-Bones two, of his Thighs as many, and his  
 Arms afford four; which being cut like to a Scoop,  
 and jagged like to the Teeth of a Saw or Eel-  
 spear, if a Man happen to be wounded with one  
 of those Launces, if he be not cured in seven Days,  
 he is a dead Man. We took four of these Infidels  
 Prisoners, and brought them on board, binding  
 their Hands behind them; but they had not been  
 long there, when three of them leap'd over board  
 into the Sea, swimming away from the Ship with  
 their Hands tied behind them. However, we  
 sent the Boat after them, and found a strong Man  
 at the first Blow could not penetrate their Skins  
 with a Cutlace: One of them had received, in my  
 judgment, 40 Shots in his Body before he died;  
 and the last of the three that was kill'd, had swam  
 a good *English* Mile first, not only with his Hands  
 behind him, as before, but also with his Arms  
 pinion'd.

But, to return again to the *Spanisb* Governor's  
 Kindness: He sent us moreover, the succeeding  
 Days, by one of his Captains and an *Alferus*,  
 thirty Hogs, some Pumpkins, green Trade, Pota-

An. 1685. toes and Rice, as a Present. And our Captain presented him with six small Guns; while most of the Men were in the mean Time busy at Work to rigg our Ship, heel, and scrape her.

When we had gone through with the foresaid Work, we fell to watering our Ship; and while that was doing, there came two *Indians* to our People, who were born at *Manilha*, under Pretence to barter with us; but we secured them both, and they told us, that the major Part of the *Indians* were run away to another Island 10 Leagues off; insinuating withal, the Weakness of the *Spaniards* in this Island; and would have had us to cut them off, and plundered the Island of its Riches. But our Captain would hear of no such base Action.

We had not done watering of the Ship, when there came near 100 of these *Indians* about us with their Launces and Slings, and brought with them some Cocoa-Nuts: But our People knowing their Treachery, fired about 20 Guns at them, not to hit them; which made them run away, and appear no more that Day.

The Month of *March* had quite spun out, before we had made an End of watering our Ship, and supplied our selves with Cocoa-Nuts, and other Necessaries: But on the First of *April* we weighed our Anchor from the Bay, and stood off along the Shoar toward the Governor's Seat. And next Day being come up with the Fort, we fired three Guns to salute it; which the Governor answered again with three more. And on the third sent his Captain on board with some Provisions for our Commander; when we sailed away from the Island, it bearing from us at Night E. by N. distant 4 Miles; as it did at W. N. W. upon our first making of it.

and our Captain  
 as; while most of  
 busy at Work to  
 ner.  
 with the foresaid  
 Ship; and while  
 Indians to our  
 milha, under Pro  
 secured them both  
 Part of the Indi  
 Island 10 Leagues  
 akness of the Spa  
 d have had us to  
 the Island of in  
 d hear of no such  
 of the Ship, when  
 dians about us with  
 brought with them  
 ple knowing their  
 s at them, not to  
 run away, and ap  
 quite spun out, be  
 watering our Ship  
 oa-Nuts, and other  
 April we weighed  
 stood off along the  
 at. And next Day  
 ve fired three Gun  
 or answered again  
 hird sent his Cap  
 ons for our Com  
 from the Island, i  
 by N. distant 4  
 V. upon our fir

On the Fourth of April we sail'd W. by S. 88 Miles *An. 1685.*  
 distant, run from the Island 133 Miles; and  
 the Day after, 73 Miles W. departed from the  
 Island 206 Miles; from which Day I kept no  
 constant Account, by reason we had Calms and  
 little Winds: But when we had got to the Length  
 of St. Bartholomew's Rocks, we shaped our Course  
 W. N. W. There being half a Point Variation  
 to the Eastward, till we came in the Lat. of 20  
 Deg. 30 Min. North, where we fell in with a Par  
 cel of Islands lying to the Northward of *Luconia*;  
 we sailed between the second and the third of the  
 Northermost of them. The 23d Day of April,  
 being *Thursday*, we met with a very strong Cur  
 rent, like the Race of *Portland*, which would  
 throw our Ship about and about; Distance from  
*Guana* to these Islands 560 Leagues, or therea  
 bouts. At the third of the Northermost Islands  
 we sent our Boat on Shoar to get some Fish near  
 it, if we could, and to discover the Island; where  
 they found abundance of Nutmegs growing, but  
 no People upon the Place. However, upon the  
 approach of Night, they did not stay long ashoar,  
 to go up within Land: They observed abundance  
 of Rocks, Sands, and foul Ground, near the Shoar,  
 and saw a great many Goats upon the Island, but  
 they brought but very few on board. After we  
 got through these *Streights*, we sailed away South  
 west for *Luconia*.

An. 1685.

## C H A P. IV.

*They arrive at Canton in China: Neglect the taking of 13 rich Tartar Ships. They sail for Manilha; and their Design to arrive at Bantam; take an Island; are in Danger among the Banks of Paragoa; and arrive in the North of Borneo. The Natives are afraid of them; but they seize the Queen and others. Borneo described. Articles of Peace between its King and the Spaniard. Of the Isles of Naturah. The Crew factions: The Author, &c. buy a Boat, and sail for Java; arrive at Cheribon in Java; and hear News from England of King Charles's Death. They lost a Day; Go to Batavia; their Entertainment there; The Place described. The Javans kill the Dutch at Japara, and the Consequence thereof. The Dutch Design upon the English at Sillebar, with the Story of Amboyna.*

**W**E reckoned by *Sunday, April 26.* at 12 of the Clock, that *Cape Bojadore* bore from us East; after which we came up with *Cape Mindato*, where we had the S. W. Monsoon, or contrary Wind; which made us steer away N. W. for *Canton in China*, where we lay and fitted our Ship; And whilst we were here, there came 13 Sail of *Tartar's* Ships thither, out of which we might have laden our Ships with the Plunder of the best Goods of *China*, but our Men, being under no Government, said, That they came for Gold and Silver, and not to be made Pedlars, to carry Packs at their Backs: But, alas! had Reason but ruled them, we might all have made our Fortunes, and have done no Christian Prince nor their Subjects any Harm at all: For these Goods the *Tartars* had taken about two Years before from the *Chineses*, in a War they waged with them; and they had laid them up near *Canton*, to be ship'd off as they saw convenient; which they now did, all of them, without Molestation.

We

We set sail from *Canton* for the City of *Malacca*, to wait for a *Tartar* Ship, which, we were informed, was laden one half with Silver; but though we were so fortunate as to have the Sight of her, yet she out-failed us, she being clean, and we as foul as we could be: However, we gave her Chase a whole Day, though to no purpose. Hereupon we bore to an Island near the North-End of *Luconia*, till the Winds came up fair, to carry us to the Southward, viz. to *Bantam*, which was our designed Port, we not knowing then that *Bantam* was taken from the *English* by the *Dutch*. At these Islands we got Store of Fruit, as Cacao-Nuts, and Guanas, and found one *Indian* at the *Goat-Island*, who told us of an Island, which lay not far from us, where was abundance of Beeves. Thither we hasted with our Boat and 30 Men, took it, and found the same to be a very plentiful Island, inhabited by about a thousand People. However, our Stay was not very long here, for the Wind coming up at N. E. before the Middle of *September*, we sailed away to the Southward, making our Course S. S. W. till we came into the Lat. of 10 Deg. North. Coming up with the Banks of *Paragoa*, we were infested in such a manner, that we thought we should have lost our Lives there, we sailing amongst them three Days together: But at length God was pleased to bring us out of those Dangers; so that we stood into an Island at the North-end of *Borneo*, where we haled our Ship ashore, and erected a Tent, planting ten Guns for our Defence, in case of any On-set by the Natives. Here we laid up our Goods, and then went to seek out the Natives to Trade with them; but they were very much afraid of us, as having never seen any White-Men before: However, we came up with one of their Boats, which was full of Women, among whom was the Queen of the Country,

Et the taking of 13  
 Milha; and their De-  
 mand; are in Danger  
 give in the North of  
 them; but they seize  
 scribed. Articles of  
 iard. Of the Isles of  
 Author, &c. buy a  
 eribon in Java; and  
 Charles's Death. They  
 entertainment there:  
 the Dutch at Japa-  
 e Dutch Design upon  
 ry of Amboyna.

April 26. at 12 of  
 adore bore from  
 o with Cape Min-  
 Monsoon, or con-  
 r away N. W. for  
 d fitted our Ship:  
 came 13 Sail of  
 which we might  
 under of the best  
 being under no  
 me for Gold and  
 rs, to carry Packs  
 Reason but ruled  
 ur Fortunes, and  
 nor their Subjects  
 s the *Tartars* had  
 rom the *Chineses*,  
 o; and they had  
 hip'd off as they  
 did, all of them,

An. 1685. Country, and her Retinue; who, when they saw our Complection, leap'd over-board into the Sea; but we got them out again, and made them more Friendly before we parted Company; for upon our offering Civility to them, they presently grew fond of us.

The Island of *Borneo* is very large, it being in Shape like an Oval, extending from 4 Deg. South Lat. to 9 Deg. North, and reaches in Longitude 12 Deg. This great Island is govern'd by one King; but formerly it had two, *viz.* the King of the North, and the King of the South; but, in Process of Time, he of the North was vanquish'd by the other of the South; by which means it was reduced to one entire Monarchy. The Land is plentifully stored with good Food and rich Commodities, as Diamonds, Pepper, Camphire, and fine Wood, as Speckle-Wood and Ebony. Cloves may be purchased here at a very reasonable Rate, they being brought hither from the adjacent Islands by Stealth. The Beasts of the Country are large Elephants, Tygers, Panthers, Leopards, Antilopes, and wild Hogs, tho' the Natives eat no Hog's Flesh, being all Mahometans: Neither do they publickly drink any Wine; for if it should be discovered, the King would instantly command the Offender's Head to be chop'd off. The *Spanish* Governor of *Manilla* having found the sweet Riches of *Borneo*, hath made a perpetual Peace with this great King, who was always at War before: The Articles whereof were, That the King of *Borneo* should have War with all Nations and People that were at War with the King of *Spain*; which we no sooner understood, but we went by the Name of *Spaniards* all the while we lay here. The Natives brought us Fish in great Plenty, with Oranges, Lemons, Mangoes, Plantains, and Pine-Apples; besides which, and many



when they saw  
d into the Sea;  
ade them more  
y; for upon our  
presently grew

ge, it being in  
n 4 Deg. South  
s in Longitude  
overn'd by one  
viz. the King of  
South; but, in  
h was vanquish-  
which means it  
hy. The Land  
Food and rich  
opper, Camphire,  
ood and Ebony.  
a very reasonable  
from the adjacent  
of the Country  
thers, Leopards,  
e Natives eat no  
ans: Neither do  
for if it should  
stantly command  
off. The Spa-  
found the sweet  
perpetual Peace  
ways at War be-  
here, That the  
with all Nati-  
with the King  
understood, but  
s all the while  
ght us Fish in  
ions, Mangoes,  
des which, and  
many

many more Things, here are abundance of excel-<sup>An. 1635.</sup>  
lent Bezar-Stones, some Musk, Civite, &c.

The Year was now drawing to a Close, when we  
set sail from this small Island, which lay near the  
North-End of *Borneo* (as aforesaid,) steering away  
S. W. for the Islands of *Naturak*, those Islands  
lying in the Lat. of 4 Deg. North. We found they  
were not much inhabited: There are a great Cluster  
of them together. However, our Stay there was  
but short, for we sailed to the Isle of *Tymon*,  
where finding the Ship's Company factious, and  
not under Command of their Captain, my self,  
Mr. *Hill*, and 18 Men more, joined our Forces  
together, and bought a large Boat, with which we  
sailed to the Island of *Java*, it being distant 300  
Leagues, and near the Streights of *Sunda*. We  
had the Luck to come up with our Ship again, as  
also a *Dutch* Vessel; of whom enquiring for News,  
the *Hollander* told us, That *Bantam* had been  
long taken by the *Dutch* from the *English*. The  
Wind being then in our Teeth to sail to *Batavia*,  
we bore away for *Cheribon*, a Factory belonging  
to the *Dutch*, lying to the Eastward of *Batavia*,  
upon the Island of *Java*, where we were kindly  
received by the Governour, having Liberty to buy  
what we pleased for our Money. There we heard  
more bad News, viz. that King *Charles II.* was  
dead in *England*; and that his Brother *James*,  
Duke of *York*, was proclaimed King, and crown'd  
in his stead, which made me alter the Name of the  
*Duke of York's Island* in the South Seas, to that of  
*King James's*, in my Description of the same.  
Here I cannot omit taking Notice, that when we  
arriv'd at *Cheribon*, we lost a Day in the Month,  
and likewise a Day in the Week; for we reckon'd  
it was *Saturday*, when 'twas *Sunday*, though we  
writ every Day. This must come to pass, by rea-  
son we sailed by the Way of West; whereas if we  
had

An. 1685. had sailed by that of the East, we had gained a Day; but going by way of the West, we lost one; which should have made the Leap Year one Day in four Year.

An. 1686. After we had staid at *Cheribon* to refresh our selves for some Time, we thought to divide our 20 Men into three Parties; two of which resolved to sail to *Bengal*, and the third to stay with me: We knowing *Batavia* was the likeliest Place to transport our selves from, hired a Vessel to carry us all from *Cheribon* to *Batavia*, where lies the *Hollander's* Magazine for *India*. We all arriv'd there safely, and were courteously received by *John Compase*, the General, he promising me Passage for my self, *Mr. Hill*, and my other Friend, which was all my Party; the which afterwards he generously performed. This City is very strong, having a high Stone-Wall about it, with four itately Sun-Dials within it; in which is a very strong Castle, commanding the whole City, having a double Wall about it, and several Entrenchments: They have a great Trade here by Shipping, for all Parts of *China*. The Inhabitants of *Batavia* consisting of more than one half of *China* Men, makes it a great Factory. This Island of *Java* hath one Emperor, who is natural Lord of it, and the adjacent Islands; and under him are sundry Kings and Princes, tho' they are all under Slavery to the Politick *Hollanders*, they not daring to do any thing in War or Peace without their Leave. As to Matter of War, whether it was when the *Dutch* took *Bantam* from the *English*, I know not, but the *Dutch* got the Emperor's Crown, as a Pawn for some Demand that they had upon him: But it happening, that some great Man amongst the *Dutch* took a Stone of a prodigious Value out of the said Crown, this incen-

fed  
on,  
from  
van  
and  
who  
Flee  
Pro  
via  
ror  
came  
red  
no  
Place  
came  
were  
were  
send  
to  
whic  
as I  
to th  
our  
us E  
whic  
Dut  
we h  
they  
more  
had  
up:  
Men  
our  
ry un  
Act  
longi  
sume  
reign

had gained a  
est, we lost one;  
Year one Day

to refresh our  
to divide our 20  
which resolved to  
ay with me: We  
Place to trans-  
el to carry us all  
lies the *Hollan-*  
all arriv'd there  
ceived by *Joh-*  
ng me Passage for  
Friend, which  
erwards he gene-  
very strong, ha-  
with four itately  
is a very strong  
ity, having a dou-  
Entrenchments:  
by Shipping, for  
ants of *Batavia*  
of *China* Men,  
Island of *Java*  
ral Lord of it,  
der him are sun-  
ey are all under  
they not daring  
e without their  
whether it was  
n the *Englisb*, I  
the Emperor's  
nd that they had  
that some great  
Stone of a pro-  
own, this incen-  
sed

sed the *Javans* to that Degree against that Nati-  
on, that on *Feb. 14.* in this Year, there came News  
from *Japara* to the City of *Batavia*, that the *Jav-*  
*vans* had fallen upon a Party of the *Hollanders*,  
and had killed 80 of their Number, the Chief of  
whom were *Francis van Tack*, and *Jeremiah van*  
*Fleet*, who (as an Addition it seems to the other  
Provocations) being sent by the General of *Bata-*  
*via* to fetch 500000 Rix Dollars, that the Empe-  
ror was indebted to the *Hollander's*, when they  
came to *Japara* to the Emperor's Court, he desi-  
red them to go and sit in Council; which they had  
no sooner done, but the *Javans* came and set the  
Place on Fire where they were; and those that  
came out in Expectation of saving their Lives,  
were slain by the *Javans*, as those that staid in  
were burnt. Now from *Batavia* the General was  
sending four or five Ships of War, with Soldiers,  
to get Satisfaction for the Wrong done them;  
which, if this Accident had not fallen out, as far  
as I could understand, those Ships had been sent  
to the West-Coast of *Sumatra* to *Sillebar*, where  
our *Englisb* had a Fortrefs. There were then of  
us *Englisb* at *Batavia* to the Number of twenty,  
which would have adventured to *Sillebar*; but the  
*Dutch* would not permit us to go thither, though  
we had bought a Sloop to carry us away, which  
they took not only from us, but would pay us no  
more than the prime Cost, without any Regard  
had to the Charges we had been at in fitting her  
up: Nay, they proceeded so far, as to put the  
Men in Prison that sold us the Sloop; and upon  
our demanding the Reason, why they were so ve-  
ry unkind to us, they replied, That they had an  
Act of 50 Years standing, that no Person be-  
longing to any Factory of the *Dutch* should pre-  
sume to sell any Ship or other Vessel to any Fo-  
reigners. But we found the main Reason was,  
that

An. 1686.

An. 1686. that we should not go to *Sillebar*, to strengthen our own People. These Ships and Soldiers were designed to sail to *Sillebar*, to demand a great Sum of Money, which, they said, the King of *Sillebar* ow'd the *Dutch*, though they did not Design to take it in Specie, but would be paid with Pepper: So that if that Design had gone on, the *English* would have had no Occasion for their Factory at *Sillebar*; for the Intent of the *Dutch* was to get the Pepper-Trade into their own Hands by this subtil Wile, not seemingly to disturb the *English* Fort, but the Country round about it. I heard morcover, (but don't affirm it for Truth,) that Part of the Island of *Amboyua* in the *West-Indies*, where the *English* were so cruelly murdered by the *Dutch*, was all sunk under Water.

---

#### C H A P. V.

*The Author and his two Companions embark for Holland; and their Sailing. Sea Fish, Currents, and Remarks upon them. High Land discovered. The Death of their Captain, and his Successor. Appearances of Land. Arrive at the Cape of Good Hope. Hear News from divers Parts. Something of the Natives. They steer for Tafel Bay: The Appearance of Land. Their Anchoring and Bearings. The Dutch Town there described. The Hodmantods, and their Habitations: The Impudence of the Women: Their Apparel, Colour, Marriages, Worship, and Burials.*

**B**UT to return to our longed-for Passage to *Europe*: We found two Ships in *Batavia* Road, which were bound for *Holland*; whereupon I and Mr. *Hill*, my other Consort, embark'd; and as we were putting out of the Road saw our Ship, under the Command of Captain *John Eaton*, coming in. However, we held our Course, but finding

, to strengthen  
d Soldiers were  
demand a great  
, the King of  
they did not De-  
ld be paid with  
ad gone on, the  
easion for their  
nt of the Dutch  
their own Hands  
y to disturb the  
und about it. I  
m it for Truth.)  
na in the West-  
cruelly murder-  
der Water.

mbark for Holland;  
es, and Remarks up-  
The Death of their  
nces of Land. Ar-  
Near News from di-  
es. They steer for  
Their Anchoring  
re described. The  
The Impudence of  
Marriages, Worship,

d-for Passage to  
ips in Batavia  
land; whereup-  
fort, imbark'd;  
e Road saw our  
tain John Eaton,  
ur Course, but  
finding

finding the Wind very sharp, turned it down to *An. 1686.*  
*Bantam*, to take in fresh Provisions for our Voyage. When we had taken in some Cows, we steered away for *Prince's Island*, where we lay for a fair Wind three Weeks: But about the End of *March*, we set sail from thence with the Wind at N. W. and being without, we shaped our Course for *Cape Buena Esperanca*, or the *Cape of Good Hope*, steering away W. S. W. having had a pleasant Passage; and on *Tuesday* the 18th of *May*, we made the Land, call'd *Point Primicra*, bearing from us N. W. distant 12 Leagues, it being a high flat Land with some small Hammocks thereon; we had the Wind at N. E. being distant from the *Cape* 560 Miles, the Land trending away S. W. by W. I had made out in Longitude from *Prince's Island*, 74 Deg. and 4 Min. we having had no Observation since *Saturday* the 15th Day. The Fish which came about our Ship near the Island of *Mona* the 30th of *March*, left us now; when we judged our selves to be in the Lat. of 32 Deg. and 47 Min. South. It was now the 18th of *May*, from whence to the 19th we had sailed but 96 Miles; but observing next Day, we found by our Latitude that we had a very strong Current, that had driven our Ship to the Southward 34 Miles further than we judged our selves to be; for we thought we had been in the Lat. of 33 Deg. and 41 Min. whereas we found our selves in the Lat. of 34 Deg. and 15 Min. South, our Course having been S. W. by W. 40 Miles. I argued the Reason with the chief Mate of the Ship, and he told me, That it did once happen in this Place, that they lay a-trie with three Main Sails, and the Wind at W. S. W. three Days; and when they took their Observation, they found the Ship driven to Windward 200 *English* Miles; and likewise in the Lat. of 36 Deg. and 37 Min. they say, that they

An. 1686. they often find the like. Sometimes the Current setting to the Westward, and then to the Eastward, the Variation of the Compass of this Place is, as they tell me, 12 Deg. Westerly, we having had no Amplitude since the 7th Day of May, and then I found it to be 22 Deg. It was in the Lat. of 28 Deg. 10 Min. and Longitude by reckoning of 70 --- 25 Deg. Variation.

From hence to *Thursday, May 27.* nothing happened remarkable; on which Day we had the Wind very furious, it blowing extream hard at W. S. W. We lay a-trie with our Main-Sails, and found our selves in the Lat. of 30 Deg. two Min. South, coming in with the Land, which made very high, with many small Hammocks: We had been driven 40 Miles off the Place where we made the Land at the first coming in with it, being gone to the Northward 92 Miles, since we made our last Observation; and now the Current went to the Eastward: Only I am here to note, that the Winds were very furious at W. and W. by N. that we could not carry Sail, for several Days with a very full Sea. We reckon'd our selves distant from the Main 94 Miles, and found we were in Lat. of 35 Deg. 34 Min. But on the 29th at 12 a-Clock, we went about, and finding the Wind veer to the W. S. W. stemmed N. W. her Top-sails being set, and was so leewardly a Ship, that she would not make her Way better than N. by W. with this Sea: And to increase our Difficulties, this Day we were brought to one Pint of Water a Man *per Diem*; our Water being but little in the Ship, and we fearing withal least we should lose our Passage about the Cape, thought to bear away for the Island of *Mayota*, or *Joanna*, our Captain at the same Time being sick and lame with the Gout, and of whose Death some of us were not a little apprehensive, and not without Reason, for he did

comes the Current  
en to the East-  
as of this Place  
erly, we having  
Day of *May*, and  
was in the Lat.  
de by reckoning

27. nothing hap-  
Day we had the  
ream hard at W.  
Main-Sails, and  
o Deg. two Min.  
which made very  
s: We had been  
ere we made the  
it, being gone to  
we made our last  
rent went to the  
note, that the  
. and W. by N.  
several Days with  
our selves distant  
und we were in  
n the 29th at 12  
nding the Wind  
N. W. her Top-  
dly a Ship, that  
er than N. by W.  
Difficulties, this  
of Water a Man  
ittle in the Ship,  
ould lose our Pas-  
ear away for the  
r Captain at the  
th the Gout, and  
not a little ap-  
son, for he did  
not

not survive that Night. But for his Concerns, my Lord *Van Heldine*, with the other Officers, as Steersman, Boatswain, Gunner and Carpenter, took a just Account of what he had, for the Use of his Widow, then living at *Middleburgh* in *Zea-land*. *An. 1686.*

Next Day about Ten in the Morning, we heaved his Corps over-board, when there was a Council of War held by the Officers of the two Ships, *Salida* and *Critsman*, wherein 'twas resolv'd, That Captain *Tominall*, Commander of the *Critsman*, should command the *Salida*; and Captain *Tominall*'s chief Mate command the *Critsman*; while the Steerman of the *Salida* should act as Upper-Steerman on Board the *Critsman*, namely, Steerman *Houdin*; but his Unwillingness to go there, made the Men gather together tumultuously, and declare, That they would keep him, whereas my Lord *Van Heildine* commanded him to go; which made the other fly into a Passion with him, and charge him with some Default, insomuch that they came both to very high Words; however, the Men stuck so to *Houdin*, that he continued onboard his old Ship.

It was now become the first Day of *June*, when we saw the Land at about 10 Leagues Distance. It appear'd like a round Hill, flat at the Top, and bore from us N. N. E. with a smaller Hill to the Eastward of it: We reckon'd it to be the Cape Land of *Buena Esperanea*, we having had the Wind at East this 24 Hours, a very fresh Gale, our Ship running eight Knots, till Six in the Morning, when the Wind came up at North, little Wind.

Next Day we were before the Harbour of the Cape, it bearing from us East, with the Wind at North, fair Weather; we having sailed to the Northward, since Yesterday Noon, 25 *Englisb* Leagues, the Variation there is six Deg. *Wednes-* day the third at Night about Six a Clock, we came

An. 1686. to an Anchor in the Bay before the Castle in nine Fathom Water, we having had the Wind at W. N. W. steered into the Bay at E. S. E. till we were within the Point of Land, then S. E. by E. afterwards S. E. for half an Hour, we having little Wind: There lieth a low Island in the Bay, so that as you go in you may sail on either Side thereof; there is also a Rock or Ledge at some Distance from the Island on the South Side in the Bay, where lay seven Ships, six whereof were bound to *India*, and one to *Holland*. We had three Days since lost the Company of our other Ship the *Crisman*; but this Afternoon we saw a Ship at Sea, which we thought must be her, she being not yet come in. We also heard that the *Francis Maria* was lost, with 400 Men on Board. Was told moreover, that the King of *England* had taken the Duke of *Monmouth*, and that he was Beheaded. Besides, that there was a Caract of *Portugal* cast away upon the Reef, having on Board at that Time 4000000 of Guilders in Gold, which was sent as a Present by the King of *Sian* to the King of *Portugal*: Likewise that four *Dutch* Ships struck upon the same Reef; for they say that they never knew so little Water there before. This Day came down four of the Natives of the Place; they (being the foulest Men that ever I saw) dancing Naked, and shaking their Privy Parts, with an Offer to the *Hollanders*, that they should lie with their Wives for a Bit of rolled Tobacco. They had nothing to cover their Bodies, but a Sheep's Skin hung over their Shoulders.

We staid no longer here than till the Morrow, when finding the Wind at North, we steered for *Tofell Bay*, bearing from us East, and the Land making upon the Point, with two low Hills to the Northward of the *Tafell Berg*, and to the Northward of the Lowland Bluff, with an Appearance almost like the *Southforeland* in *England*; whereas to



the Castle in nine  
the Wind at W.  
S. E. till we were  
E. by E. afterwards  
ving little Wind:  
ay, so that as you  
thereof; there is  
Distance from the  
e Bay, where lay  
und to *India*, and  
Days since lost the  
*Critsman*; but this  
which we thought  
ome in. We also  
as lost, with 400  
over, that the King  
of *Monmouth*, and  
, that there was a  
oon the Reef, ha-  
ooooo of Guilders  
esent by the King  
l: Likewise that  
e same Reef; for  
little Water there  
our of the Natives  
foulest Men that  
haking their Privy  
anders, that they  
Bit of rolled To-  
ver their Bodies  
ir Shoulders.  
till the Morrow  
h, we steered for  
t, and the Land  
low Hills to the  
nd to the North-  
n Appearance al-  
land; whereas to  
the

the Southward of the *Tafellberg*, lieth Land *An. 1686.*  
about two Thirds as high as the *Tafellberg*, made  
ragged with small Hammocks higher than the rest;  
and to the Southward of that lieth a round Hill,  
which maketh *Wood-Bay*: The Northermost Land  
is called the *Lion's-Head*; then the *Devil's Hill* lies  
behind the *Table-Hill*, or, in *Dutch*, the *Tafellberg*,  
and the *Lion's-Head*. I had made out in Longi-  
tude from *Prince's Island* 82 Deg. and 25 Min.  
But the Ship out-run our Expectation 3 Deg.  
more, if the Longitude is laid down right in the  
Maps, as cannot be expected; for I reckon'd  
to be before the Ship 2 Deg. but she was 3 Deg.  
before me. The Lat. of the Cape must be falsly  
laid down, to be in 34 Deg. 30 Min. whereas it  
it lies but in 34 Deg. 20 Min. South.

I having set down the Course as steered Yester-  
day, but not minding the Variation of the Com-  
pals, (whereof we had one to set to the Variation,  
which had not altered since we had 15 Deg. Varia-  
tion,) and finding but seven Deg. our Course in the  
Bay was South 71 Deg. East. When we came to  
an Anchor in the Bay in nine Fathom Water, the  
Top of the *Lion's-Hill* bore from us W. S. W. but  
we lay too far off in the Road: If we had been  
further in, it had been a much better Riding, but  
then we should have brought the Top of the *Lion's-  
Hill* to bear from us W. by S. and the Cattle to bear  
S. S. E. we having heard that we were like to have  
War with *France*, by those six Ships which came  
from *Holland*.

It cannot be thought but that we must have  
been very desirous to go ashore, which I did the  
very next Day with my two Friends. The Town,  
which is inhabited by the *Dutch*, is but small, and the  
Houses are built very low, by Reason that in the  
Months of *December*, *January* and *February*, they  
Vol. IV. C c are

An. 1686. are visited with great Gales of Wind : There is not above 100 of those Houses in all the Town, but they have a very strong Castle, with about eighty good Guns mounted therein. There is also a very spacious Garden, with most pleasant Walks, which is maintained by the *Dutch East-India Company*, and in which is planted almost all Manner of Fruit-Trees, and incomparable good Herbs. This Garden is about one *English Mile* in Length, and a Furlong in Breadth. This is the greatest Rarity that I saw at the Cape, for it far exceedeth the *East-India Company's* Garden that is at *Batavia*. They have also Abundance of very good Sheep here, but very few Black Cattle, and not many Fowls. We walked moreover without the Town, to the Village inhabited by the *Hodmandods*, so called by the *Hollanders*, to view their nasty Bodies, and the Nature of their Dwellings, which we found to be as followeth : When we came thither, we were scarce able to endure the Stench of them, and their Habitations. They build their Houses round, (with their Fire-Place in the Middle of them,) almost like the Huts which are built in *Ireland* by the *Wild Irish*, the People lying in the Ashes, and having nothing under them but a Sheep's-Skin.

Their Apparel is a Sheep's Skin (as I have already said) over their Shoulders, with a Leather Cap upon their Heads, as full of Grease as it can hold ; their Legs are wound about with Guts of Beasts (from the Ankle to the Knees) well greased.

These People, call'd the *Hodmandods*, are born White, but make themselves Black with Sut, and besmear their Bodies all over ; so that by frequent Repetition their Skins become almost as Black as a Negro's.

Their

Wind: There is not  
all the Town, but  
with about eighty  
here is also a very  
fant Walks, which  
East-India Company,  
Manner of Fruit-  
Herbs. This Gar-

in Length, and a  
he greatest Rarity  
far exceedeth the  
that is at *Batavia*.  
very good Sheep  
le, and not many  
without the Town,  
the *Hodmandods*, for

view their nasty  
r Dwellings, which  
When we came thi-  
dure the Stench of  
They build their  
Place in the Middle,  
s which are built  
the People lying in  
under them but a

Skin (as I have al-  
, with a Leather  
of Grease as it can  
bout with Guts of  
ees) well greased.  
*mandods*, are born  
ack with Sut, and  
o that by frequen  
most as Black as a

Their

Their Children are of a good, comely Shape *An. 1686.*  
when they are Young; their Noses in Form re-  
semble a Negro's. When they marry, the Woman  
cutteth off one Joint of her Finger; and if her  
Husband die, and she marry again, she cutteth off  
another Joint; and so many Men as she marrieth,  
so many Joints she loofeth.

They are a People that will eat any Thing that is  
foul: If the *Hollanders* kill a Beast, they will get  
the Guts, and squeeze the Excrements out, and then,  
without washing or scraping, lay them upon the  
Coals, and before they are well hot through, will  
take them and eat them. If a Slave of the Com-  
panies should have a Mind to have Carnal Know-  
ledge of one of their Women, let him but give  
her Husband a Bit of Tobacco-Roll of about three  
Inches long, he will fetch her forthwith to the  
Slave, and cause her to lie with him.

They are Men not given to the least Jealousy;  
yet they will beat their Wives if they lie with  
the *Hodmandods* themselves; but they value it not  
for them to do it with any Man of another Na-  
tion.

They are Worshippers of Dame *Luna*; and  
when they expect to see the Moon, there will be  
Thousands of them by the Sea-side, Dancing and  
Singing: But if it be dark Weather, so that the  
Moon appears not, they will say, *That their God*  
*is angry with them*; whereas on the contrary when  
the said Luminary shines, they will say, *He is not*  
*angry.*

There happened at this Time that we were a-  
mongst them, that one of the *Hodmandods* had  
drank himself dead in the Fort, whither the other  
*Hodmandods* came with Oil and Milk, and put them  
into his Mouth; but finding they could get no  
Life into him, they began to make Preparation for

An. 1686. his Burial, which was in the following Manner: They came with Knives, and shaved his Body, Arms, and Legs, through the thick Skin; then they digged a great Hole, and set him in it upon his Breech, clapping Stones round about him to keep him upright: After came a Company of their Women howling about him, and making a most horrid Noise; then they cover'd the Mouth of the Hole, and left him in a sitting Posture. But to return on Board again.

*Sunday, June 6.* We had the Wind at N. W. a fresh Gale, when there came into the Bay a Ship from *Amsterdam*, call'd the *Speredike*, Burden about eight hundred Tuns; and next Day the Wind continued at the same Point, we having done nothing but caulking Work between Decks, and clapp'd a Fish to the Foremost. But the following twenty four Hours we had it at N. W. by N. it blowing hard right into the Bay, with thick misty Weather, during which Time we took up our Water-Cask from out of the Main Hatch to the Floor, and cleared the Limbers amid-Ships. *Wednesday* the 9th, proved also to be misty and foggy Weather, with the Wind at N. W. little Wind, when we began to take in our Water for our Voyage. The Wind continued at N. W. the succeeding Day, with the same Weather; and indeed the Fogg was as great as small Rain. We had gotten in 36 Lig-gers of Water already, thinking this Day to get all our Water on board: But on *Friday* the Wind coming to S. E. a fresh Gale, we got up our Yards and Top-Masts; and the same Day came on board of us some *Portuguese*: They had been cast away upon the Reef of Cape *St. Julian*, and brought along with them a Parcel of very large fat Sheep. At the same Time, the Ship call'd the *Burs* of *Amsterdam*, set sail for *Batavia*, on the Island of *Java*, and

owing Manner:  
 saved his Body,  
 Skin; then they  
 in it upon his  
 out him to keep  
 ny of their Wo-  
 ng a most hor-  
 Mouth of the  
 ure. But to re-

d at N.W. a fresh  
 Bay a Ship from  
 rden about eight  
 he Wind conti-  
 ng done nothing  
 s, and clapp'd a  
 following twenty  
 y N. it blowing  
 ick misty Wea-  
 up our Water-  
 h to the Floor,  
 hips. *Wednesday*  
 and foggy Wea-  
 tle Wind, when  
 for our Voyage.  
 succeding Day,  
 ed the Fogg was  
 otten in 36 Lig-  
 this Day to get  
*Friday* the Wind  
 ot up our Yards  
 y came on board  
 been cast away  
 and brought a-  
 e fat Sheep. At  
 Burs of *Amster-*  
 Island of *Java*,  
 and

and at their going off gave us nine Guns. The *An. 1686.*  
 Wind continued on *Saturday* the 12th at S.E. a  
 fresh Gale, when the Ship call'd the *Clover-Blade*  
 of *Delf* set sail also for *Batavia*; and that we got  
 in all our Water, and sent our Boat ashore for  
 Wood for our Voyage. Next Day the Wind  
 came to N. W. thick foggy Weather, a fresh  
 Gale. We got now all our Wood on Board, and  
 were in a manner ready to sail with the first fair  
 Wind. That Day the Ship called the *Freight of*  
*Flushing* came also into the Bay, she being a Vessel  
 of 60 Guns, and 1400 Tuns, had 80 Men on Board,  
 and a stump Nose. The Wind held in the same  
 Corner still, and the Weather as dark. However,  
 we had got our Men and every Thing else in a  
 perfect Readiness; and among our Company there  
 happened to be one Gentleman-Soldier, who had  
 been in the Duke of *Moumouth's* Army, and told  
 us how it went with them in the Fight, and more  
 News than will be pertinent for me to take Notice  
 of in this Place.



An. 1686.

## C H A P VI.

*They leave the Cape, and sail away for Holland. Their Course; News; Strange Voice in the Sea. A Story of a Goat on Board. The Death of one of their Men, &c. Leave the Isle of Alencion. Try their Captain, and acquit him. The Death of the Captain. Abrottioe's, no such Sand. Strong Current They list Ground. See Land. Touch at Farley. Meet a Scotch Vessel, and the Stories she told them. The Author not permitted to go on Board an English Ship for London. He arrives at Helvoetsluys. From thence the Author went to Rotterdam, and so a Passenger in the Anne Yatch to London.*

**A**T length Tuesday, June 15. came, when the Wind being at S. W. a small Gale, we set Sail at Eight a-Clock in the Morning, with five Ships more in Company; three of us being bound for *Holland*, and the other three to *Batavia*, whose Names were these, the *Coremburgh*, the *Rocker*, and the *Tosefer*; whereas ours for *Holland* were the *Salida*, the *Critzman* and the *Emeland*, a Bengal Man: At Two a-Clock we parted, drinking of Healths, and firing among us to the Number of 300 Guns.

Next Day at Six in the Morning, we found the flat Land, call'd the *Tafellberg*, bore from us S. E. by S. distant 10 Leagues, and the Ship having made her Course from thence to Twelve a-Clock, N. W. 15 Miles. We observed that we had sailed from Yesterday Morning at Eight a-Clock, till Twelve of the Clock this Day, but 45 Miles. The Wind having ferunk upon us, coming up at N. W. we made our Course N. W. by W. Distance sailed 45 Miles, departed to the Westward 37 Miles. From hence nothing befel us remarkable, 'till Tuesday, June 29. when we had the Wind at S. E. Distance sailed 96 Miles:

Miles. We have had no Observation ; but I judged we were in the Lat. of 19 Deg. 54 Min. South, Departure 68 Miles, made our Course North 45 Deg. West, and have made out in Longitude six Deg. 34 Min. and did reckon we were in the Longitude of 21 Deg. 26 Min. Departure from the Cape 914 Miles. This Day it was that I spoke with an *Englishman*, which had some Time belonged to a *Dutch East-India Ship*, who told me that he was in Company with two *English Ships* that came from the Coast of *Cormandel*, one named the *Resolution*, and the other the *Defence*, but that they lost them in a Storm : That the *Resolution* was very leaky, infomuch that they could hardly keep her above Water. He told me also, that there were some *English Commanders* that sailed in the King of *Siam's Service*; to cruise upon the Subjects of the King of *Kelling-Candab* : That the *English East-India Company*, was not regarded by the *Moors* ; but that the *Interlopers* were much encouraged ; and that one Mr. *Deane*, being Chief of the *English Interlopers*, did live in great Splendor, never going out without 70 or 80 *Moors* to attend him.

We had moreover this Day great Feasting on Board us ; and the Commanders of the other two Ships returning on Board their Vessels, we gave them some Guns, which they returned again. But it is strangely observable, that whilst they were loading their Guns, they heard a Voice in the Sea, crying out, *Come help, come help ; a Man over Board* : Which made them forthwith bring their Ship to, thinking to take him up, but heard no more of him. Then they came on Board of us, to see if we had not lost a Man ; but we nor the other Ship had not a Man wanting, for upon strict Examination, we found that in all the three Ships we had our Com-

An. 1686

plement of Men, which made them all to conjecture, that it was the Spirit of some Man that had been drowned in that Latitude by Accident.

We had for the next 24 Hours a good Wind, a fine moderate Gale at S. E. judging our selves in the Longitude of 20 Deg. 41 Min. Nothing remarkable, only we had a She-Goat on Board us, which we had brought from *Batavia*, and had then two young Kids sucking of her (I think) of about three Weeks old, when she was brought on Board, or a Month at most: However, she grew bigger and bigger every Day, and all that our People could conjecture concerning her was, that it proceeded from the Water; but shortly after, to the Amazement of us all, she brought forth four young Ones.

From hence we pass on to the Fourth of *July*, being *Sunday*, when we had the Wind at E. S. E. Distance run 118 Miles, and found ourselves in the Lat. of 14 Deg. 15 Min. South, Course North 45 Deg. West, Departure from the Cape 1225 Miles. We made out in Longitude 21 Deg. 28 Min. judging ourselves to be in the Longitude of 16 Deg. 32 Min. The Weather was fair, but we threw one Man over-board: He was an old *Dane*, who dying in the Night, and being stiff before any body knew that he was dead, it was no sooner perceived, but some made haste to call the Doctor and the Minister to him, whilst others were busy in rifling his Chest, to get what he had saved; yet Fortune did not favour them; for they were quickly compell'd to return what they took out of his Chest with Shame.

We came up with the *Ile of Ascension* on the 12th, and next Day we took a new Departure from thence; and nothing extraordinary happen'd till the 20th, when we had the Wind at E. S. E.

faile



hem all to conje-  
ome Man that had  
y Accident.  
s a good Wind, a  
ging our selves in  
. Nothing remark-  
Board us, which  
and had then two  
nk) of about three  
ht on Board, or a  
grew bigger and  
our People could  
that it proceeded  
er, to the Amaze-  
orth four young

Fourth of July, be-  
Wind at E. S. E.  
nd ourselves in the  
Course North 45  
Cape 125 Miles.  
Deg. 28 Min. judg-  
gitude of 16 Deg.  
ir, but we threw  
an old *Dave*, who  
g stiff before any  
was no sooner per-  
all the Doctor and  
ers were busy in  
he had saved; yet  
r they were quick  
y took out of his

*Ascension* on the  
a new Departure  
ordinary happen'd  
Wind at E. S. E.  
faile

failed 92 Miles, Course North 45 Degrees, with *An. 1686.*  
our Departure 65 Miles. We had now cross'd the Equinoctial Line, and found that we were in 15 Deg. North Lat. But now we call'd a Council of War upon our Captain: His Accusation was, That he had hired five Men to murder a Person of Quality and his Lady, with some others that we had on Board, and then to run away with the Ship. The Purser was the main Accuser; but upon the whole, we found he could make nothing out of the Matter, and was a great Rogue; as impudently denying now what he the said Purser had told, as before he had confidently affirmed. It was now *Thursday* the 22d, when we sailed with the Wind at E. S. E. 90 Miles: We have made our Course North 46 Degrees West, and found our selves in the Latitude of 2 Deg. 25 Min. North. Difference of Latitude 62 Min. Departure 64 Miles, from *Ascension* 718 Miles. We had made out in Longitude 11 Deg. 56 Min. judging our selves to be in the Longitude of 355 Deg. 56 Min. and all this while we had very good Weather from the Cape. Now it was that I cut the same Line which I did when I departed from *Virginia* in the Year 1683, and continued to the Westward, till I came to the same Place from whence I sailed, having encompassed the Terrestrial Globe of the World, and cannot but note here once more, that I have been further Southward than any Man (that ever I heard or read of) before me in this Voyage, having reached so far as 60 Deg. 30 Min. South Latitude; and so it happened, that being bound to go North about *Scotland* to *Holland* in this Voyage, I passed about sixty Degrees North also; though I mention this as no extraordinary Thing.

We met with no other memorable Occurrence till the 2d of *August*, when we had the Wind at S. W.

An. 1686. S. W. a fresh Gale, yet no Observation, but by Judgment in the Latitude of 10 Deg. 58 Min. North, and that on this Morning Captain *Tommel* departed this Life, being sick with a Pain in his Belly but three Days. His Head-Steerman was created Captain in his Stead; which Office at first was by the Men refused him: However, at length, by the Persuasion of the other two Captains that went on Board to reconcile that Affair, he was by the Ship's Company accepted.

We judged our selves on the fourth Day to be within 12 Leagues of the *Abrotioes*, or Sand that is laid down in 13 Degrees North Latitude; but for my own Part, I conclude there is no such Thing there; for I could hear of no Man that had ever seen any such Thing. Nay, on the contrary, a Pilot that had made sixteen Voyages from *Brazil*, as being Pilot of the King of *Portugal's* Corrack, told me there was no such Sand; neither could I find any of the *Dutch East-India* Men, who had often sailed this Way, in going and coming from *India*, that could give any Account of it.

On *Saturday, Sept. 5.* about Ten of the Clock at Night, we had a violent Storm, and we had like to have been on Board of the *Critsman*, for we were so near him, that we could not wear our Ship, but were forced to lay our Sails a-back, and thereby had like to have over-set our own Ship, or lost our Mast. However, by good Luck she fell off again, and filled our Sails, thereby saving us from that great Danger we were in.

At length, *Sunday* the 19th came, when the Weather being somewhat clear, about Twelve a-Clock, I saw Land, as did also two more of our Men. I suppos'd it to be the *Island of Shetland*; but our Captain would not believe it. However, at Six of the Clock at Night the *Critsman's* People saw the Land also, and

Observation, but by  
 10 Deg. 58 Min.  
 Captain Tominal  
 with a Pain in his  
 Head-Steerman was  
 which Office at first  
 however, at length,  
 two Captains that  
 affair, he was by

Fourth Day to be  
 es, or Sand that is  
 Latitude; but for  
 is no such Thing  
 an that had ever  
 e contrary, a Pilot  
 from *Brazil*, as  
 al's Corrack, told  
 her could I find  
 n, who had often  
 ming from *India*,

of the Clock at  
 and we had like to  
 u, for we were so  
 ar our Ship, but  
 ck, and thereby  
 Ship, or lost our  
 he fell off again,  
 ng us from that

When the Weather  
 ve a-Clock, I saw  
 Men. I suppos'd  
 out our Captain  
 Six of the Clock  
 y the Land also,  
 and

and let the Flag away; which made our Captain *An. 1686.*  
 very angry that he should see it before, and would  
 not believe it: But our Men seeing their Flag  
 weigh, fell a laughing and shouting at the Captain,  
 which still perplex'd him more; and by Six a-  
 Clock on *Monday Evening*, the Land bore from us  
 S. E. by E. Distance about 13 Leagues, according  
 to my Judgment, it being clear when I first saw it.

We came up with the Isle of *Farley* by the 22d,  
 steered on, and the 25th had the Wind round the  
 Compass, we having sailed 32 Miles that Day S. S. W.  
 found our selves in 30 Fathom Water, judging that  
 we were between the West-End of the Dogger-Bank  
 and the Well; thick Weather. We had no Obser-  
 vation, but judged us to be in the Latitude of 54  
 Deg. 32 Min. North. At the same Time we came  
 up also with a *Scotch Ship*, who steered so, that we  
 ran him on Board on his Quarter; and had not we  
 lessened Sail, we had certainly sunk him. Two  
 Passengers that were on Board him, leaped out into  
 our Ship to save their Lives; tho', as it happened,  
 the Gentlemen were more scared than hurt. The  
 Ship was called the *Lion of Leith*; and the Crew  
 told us, that the *Turks* lay within *Plimouth Sound*,  
 and also at *Dartmouth*, and victuall'd and caren'd  
 there; and came out and took above 100 Sail of  
*Hollanders*; and a *Dutch Man of War* of 36 Guns,  
 they said, was also taken by them; which caused  
 the *Hollanders* to speak very ill of the *Englilh* Na-  
 tion. Tho' I found afterwards there was not a  
 Word of Truth in it; and why they should in-  
 vent such an idle Story, unless it were to make the  
*Englilh* ridiculous, I know not.

Our Sailing next Day was with the Wind at E. S. E.  
 and we found our selves in the Lat. of 53 Deg. 35  
 Min. North, Difference of Lat. 57 Min. Departure  
 66 Miles: I judged us to be on the West-Bank, we  
 having

*An. 1636.* having 19 Fathom Water. At the same Time we came up with two Ships; one was a *Dane*, the other an *Englishman*, who belonged to *London*, the Master's Name was *Radford*, and dwelt then at the *Whale-Tavern* in *Lower Shadwel*: With him I sent my *Quadrant*, and myself and two *Friends* would have gone with him also; but the *Dutch Lord* told me, *That he could not let me go*; saying, *That he should not be able to answer it to the States.*

On the 27th we had but little Wind, Distance failed 9 Miles, Course South, judging our selves in the Lat. of 53 Deg 26 Min. fair Weather. However, on *Tuesday* Morning, *Sept. 28.* we came before the *Maes*, with the Wind at E. N. E. When it was Day, we saw the *Brill Church* and *Grave's-Sand*; then we came to an Anchor in 10 Fathom Water, and there rode till the Pilot came on Board, when we weighed in for the *Maes*.

We got over the Sand in the Channel which goeth to *Helvoetsluys* next Day, having four Fathom at High-Water. And on *Thursday*, the 30th, got Bread and Beer on Board, having lain at an Anchor in ten Fathom Water before the Entrance of *Helvoetsluys*, being got into the Haven, after we had been seven Months in our Passage from *Batavia* hither. Three Days after our Arrival, one of my two Mates died, and I made no great Stay here but went to *Rotterdam*, where I found the *Anna Yatch*. In her I came a Passenger for *England*, and through the infinite Mercy of God, arrived at *London*, *Oct. 12.* next ensuing,

Captain

e same Time we  
Dane, the other  
London, the Ma-  
welt then at the  
With him I sent  
Friends would  
Dutch Lord told  
saying, *That he*  
*the States.*

Wind, Distance  
ding our selves  
Weather. How-  
28. we came be-  
E. N. E. When  
urch and *Grave's*  
or in 10 Fathom  
ot came on Board,

Channel which go-  
ving four Fathom  
day, the 30th, go  
lain at an Anchor  
Entrance of Hel-  
ven, after we had  
ge from *Batasia*  
rrival, one of my  
great Stay here  
found the *Ann*  
for *England*, and  
l, arrived at *Lon-*

Captain



## Captain S H A R P's

### JOURNAL of his Expedition.

#### C H A P. I.

*The Buccaneers set forth for Sancta Maria; and their Enter-  
tainment and Adventures by the Way. They take the Town,  
but little Booty; design to plunder Panama; encounter many  
other Difficulties; and fight and beat three Spanish Men of  
War. Divisions between them; and some return over Land:  
Prizes taken by them.*

**O**N Monday the 5th of April, in the Year  
1680, I landed at *Golden Island* with my  
Company, to the Number of 330 Men, with  
a full Design to go and attack the Town  
*Santa Maria*, a Place which the *Indians* inform'd  
was very rich, towards which we continu'd  
March till towards Two in the Afternoon of  
the same Day, when we came to an *Indian's* House,  
out which we stay'd all Night, having nothing  
but the cold Earth for our Beds, and somewhat  
discouraged with the going back of some of  
the Men, being tired with the March, or at least  
with the Apprehensions of it. Next Morning by

An. 1680.

Sun-

An. 1680. Sun-rising we resumed our March and Design, being guided by several *Indians*, among whom was their Emperor himself, as we called him, who the Day before had sent some Men to advertise a Tributary (so we were informed) of his, that he had join'd us; that therefore he should take Care of Provision and Lodging for us against our Arrival. We travelled all Day up a steep Mountain, 'till about Three in the Afternoon we got over it, and came to an Hollow of Water, whereof we all greedily drank; from whence we marched about five Miles farther to a River, where we took up our Lodging under the Canopy of Heaven.

On *Wednesday* early in the Morning, we set out for King *Golden-Cap's* House, (for so the *Buccanians* called him, from a Wreath of Gold he usually wore about his Head,) as they dignified *Don Andrea* with the Title of Emperor, and continued our Journey 'till about Four in the Afternoon, where we were met by two *Indians* with a Quantity of Fruits which the King had sent us as a Present, and which we received exceeding kindly. We pursued our March for an Hour longer, and then arrived at the King's House, near unto which stood several others, where we took up our Quarters, being entertained by the King himself, and all his People with whatever the Country could afford. The Inhabitants for the most Part are very handsome especially the Female-Sex, who are also exceedingly loving and free to the Embraces of Strangers. We found our Entertainment so good in this Place that we tarried here all the next Day; Part of which however we spent in consulting how we should go to *Santa Maria* undiscovered, and furnish our selves with a sufficient Number of Canoes to carry our Men and their Attendance down the River; for we were to have an hundred and fifty *Indians*

h and Design, be  
among whom wa  
lled him, who th  
to advertise a Tri  
of his, that he ha  
ould take Care o  
against our Arriva  
eep Mountain, 'til  
we got over it, and  
whereof we all gre  
marched about six  
re we took up our  
Heaven.

Morning, we set ou  
or so the *Buccaners*  
Gold he usually wor  
nified *Don Andrea*  
and continued our  
e Afternoon, when  
with a Quantity of  
us as a Present, an  
ndly. We pursue  
and then arrived  
which stood sever  
Quarters, being co  
and all his Peopl  
could afford. The  
are very handsome  
are also exceedin  
races of Strangers  
o good in this Plac  
Day; Part of whic  
how we should g  
nd furnish our selv  
anoes to carry ou  
wn the River; fo  
nd fifty *Indians*

our Company to go to the Wars; for which End, <sup>An. 1680.</sup> they were armed with Bows, Arrows and Lances: Besides whom, we were to be accompanied by the Emperor and King, with their Sons in Person.

It was now the Ninth Day in the Morning, when, after having taken our Breakfast, which consisted of such Fruits as the Country afforded, we set out, and pursued our Journey along a very bad Path, which with our being necessitated to wade the River between fifty and sixty Times, almost founder'd our Men. However, we still kept on, till at length we came to three large *Indian* Houses that were of an extraordinary Length; and here we thought fit to take up our Quarters that Night, where we found all Things provided for us, not only for the present, but also some Store, and Canoes, by the fore-mentioned King's Direction, as we understood afterwards.

The following Day-Light no sooner appear'd, but we prepar'd for our Departure; at what Time, Captain *John Coxon*, one of our Commanders, happening to have some Words with Captain *Peter Har-*  
*ts*, another of our Commanders, the former fired his Gun upon him, which he was ready to return, when I interpos'd, and brought him to be quiet; so that we proceeded on our Journey, but could not long continue so, for we were necessitated to part Company; the major Part of whom was to march by Land, while the rest went down the River in the Canoes which the *Indians* had provided, but not in such a Number as to supply us all. The Emperor, and the King, as we term'd them, assign'd those that went by Land, a Place of Meeting, while themselves, I, and Captain *Coxon*, with the Canoes, paddled all Day down the Falls and currents of the River, and at Night took up our Quarters upon a Green Bank by the River-side, where

An. 1680. where we had Wild Fowl and Plantanes for Supper: But our Beds were made upon the cold Earth, and our Coverings were the Heavens and green Trees we found there, while our Party that went by Land had no better Lodging than our selves, and a much worse Diet.

The next Appearance of Day-light made us step into our Canoes again, together with our *Indian* Consorts, when we put down the River with an Intention to join our Party before Night: But we fell short of our Expectations, and our earnest Desires, for our Passage proved very bad, and we were forced to haul our Canoes over Trees that unhappily lay cross the River; tho' our Labour I must say, was a Pleasure to us, because of that great Unity there was then amongst us, all our Hearts being fired with a general Desire to proceed to the End of our Land-Expedition, that we might have the Opportunity to see the fair South Sea, what Crosses or Troubles soever beset us. But always the longest Day has an End, and we thought fit, before the closing in of the Night, to take up our Lodging again upon a green Bank of the River, where our Supper-Entertainment was a very good sort of a Wild Beast, called a *Warre*, which is much like unto our *English* Hog, and altogether as good. We found great Store of them in this Part of the World: I observ'd that the Navels of these kinds of Animals grew upon their Backs. We re embarked early the Day following, pursued our Voyage without any Difficulty at all, for we found a clear River, and a pleasant Day's Passage of it, when about Four in the Afternoon we reach'd the Place appointed for our Rendezvous with the fore-mentioned Land-Party, and where we thought to have met with them; but failing hereof, we grew very suspicious of their Safety. But the Emperor commanded another Canoe to go up and



Plantanes for Sup-  
in the cold Earth,  
ravens and green

Party that went  
; than our selves,

light made us step

with our *Indian*

the River with an

the Night: But we

and our earnest De-

very bad, and we

over Trees that

tho' our Labour

, because of that

mongst us, all our

Desire to proceed

ion, that we might

the fair South Sea

benefit us. But al-

ed, and we thought

Night, to take up

green Bank of the

inment was a very

ed a *Warre*, which

og, and altogether

of them in this

that the Navels of

upon their Backs

following, pursue

ty at all, for we

ant Day's Passag

ternoon we reach


ndezvous with the

where we thought

sailing hereof, we

Safety. But the

nos to go up and

ther Channel of the River in Search of them, where *An. 1680:*  
they found them about an Hour before Sun-set,   
brought back some of their Number to us, who  
gave us an Account that the rest of their Party was  
safe, and in good Health, and would join us next  
Morning; and that the *Indians* had been very civil  
to them. Accordingly all our Party met on the  
13th, and we were not a little joyous to see one  
another so well. We tarried in the said Place that  
whole Day to refresh our selves, clear our Arms,  
and to set all Things in a good Posture of Defence;  
in case of any Opposition from the Encmy; For  
now we were informed by the *Indian King*, that  
it was but a Day and a Night's Journey to the  
Place whither we were bound; whereat we were  
very joyful, and the Refreshment we also receiv'd  
here by the Emperor's Care, in commanding his  
People to bring us several Canoes laden with *Warre*  
and *Plantanes*, did not a little contribute to ex-  
hilarate our Spirits.

*Wednesday* the 14th early, we embark'd on  
Board our Canoes, which in the whole amounted  
to near the Number of Sixty, as our whole Party,  
comprehending the Number of the *Indians* made  
up six hundred Men, whereof there were no more  
than an hundred and sixty Christians, the rest be-  
ing *Indians*, with their Emperor (as we entitl'd  
him) to command them. His Habit consisted  
only of a Mantle, and another Cloath, to hide his  
Nakedness, with an *Englisb* Hat upon his Head:  
He was a very old Man, and I could judge him to  
be no less than an hundred Years of Age. As for  
the King, his Garb was a long white Cotton Coat,  
fringed at the bottom; about his Neck he wore a  
belt of Tygers Teeth; on his Head a Cap or Hat  
of beaten Gold; and in his Nose, by way of Or-  
nament, he wore a golden Plate in Form pretty  
much resembling a Cockle-shell. Our Voyage was

An. 1680. continued not only that Day, but all the Night also, when about two Hours before Day-Light we landed our Men within two Miles of the supposed Town, and lay still in the Woods till the Light appear'd, when we heard the *Spaniard* discharge his Watch at his Fort by beat of Drum, and a Volley of Shot. Upon this the Forlorn of our Body began its March, the same being commanded by Captain *Richard Sawkins*, where my self was also in Person, gave the Onset, and about Seven in the Morning fell in with the Enemy. In about half an Hour's Time we storm'd their Fortification, and had the Success to take the Place before half of our Party came up with us. In this Brush we found we had killed and wounded about seventy *Spaniards*, whereas the Damage on our Side was no more than the wounding of two Men. However, we were very much baulk'd in our Expectations, in respect to the Town, for the same proved to be a little pitiful Place with Thatch'd Houses, and but one Church in it. And as for the Fort, it was only Stockadoes, being a Place built to fight the *Indians* in, tho' the same was very large, and at that Time had three hundred and fifty Men therein. But what was worse to us than any Thing, was, that we found neither Riches to speak of, nor yet as much Victuals as would satisfy our Hunger for three or four Days, of which our wearied Carcasses at that Time stood in a small need.

Our Affairs standing in this difficult State, we thought it advisable on the 16th to hold a General Consultation of all our Commanders, in order to take a Resolution which Way it was best for us to steer our Course: Some of the Company were for our proceeding on to the South-Sea; but others were of Opinion, it were better we return'd back to the Ships again; and of these Captain *John*

at all the Night al-  
 ore Day-Light we  
 es of the supposed  
 ods till the Light  
 Spaniard discharge  
 of Drum, and a  
 orlorn of our Body  
 ng commanded by  
 re my self was also  
 about Seven in the  
 ny. In about half  
 r Fortification, and  
 Place before half o  
 In this Brush we  
 nded about seventy  
 e on our Side wa  
 g of two Men  
 baulk'd in our Ex-  
 own, for the same  
 ace with Thatch'd  
 it. And as for the  
 being a Place built  
 the same was very  
 three hundred and  
 was worse to us than  
 d neither Riches to  
 ctuals as would last  
 our Days, of which  
 Time stood in no  
 difficult State, w  
 h to hold a Gener  
 nders, in order to  
 it was best for us  
 the Company were  
 uth-Sea; but other  
 we return'd back  
 ese Captain *John*  
*Coxon*

*Coxon* was the chief: Infomuch that upon such a *An. 1680.*  
 Conjunction (to perswade him to go with us) we  
 were necessitated to make him our General, most  
 of us being very unwilling to break our Party.  
*Coxon* seeming to be well satisfied. Hereupon it was  
 fully agreed on that we should now direct our  
 Course towards the City of *Panama*; and withal  
 that Captain *Richard Sawkins* should be dispatch'd  
 away before in a Canoe to way-lay the River,  
 that so no body might get thither before us, to  
 carry any Intelligence of our coming; while we in  
 the mean time staid that Night behind to prepare  
 our selves to follow after as soon as possibly we  
 could; and also sent twelve of our Men to our  
 Ships to acquaint them with our Design.

Our Canoes being fitted up, and our selves  
 stock'd with what Proviſion we could get, in order  
 to the Prosecution of our Enterprize, we em-  
 bark'd on the 17th, and row'd down the River  
 with the Tide of Ebb, which ebbs and flows  
 here two Fathom up and down. It's very difficult  
 to come into this River in the Night-time, be-  
 cause the same is full of Banks, which at Low-  
 Water are dry. However, having good Guides,  
 we proceeded down the River till near Twelve at  
 Night with about thirty Prisoners with us, whom  
 we took from the *Spaniards*, and put ashore in  
 this Place, in order to get somewhat to drink, by  
 reason the River is salt a great way up: We came  
 also up at this Time with Captain *Richard Sawkins*;  
 who told us of his Misfortune, in not being able  
 to overtake the *Spanish* Governour that had  
 made his Escape. However, not to be discourag'd  
 with any Misadventure, we haul'd up all our Ca-  
 noes, filled our Water, and lay here all Night, by  
 reason the Wind blew somewhat hard. The Night  
 was very dark and our Canoes deep; for you  
 must know this River is very wide below, and  
 D d 2 one

An. 1680. one great Arm of it extends itself to the Gold Mines, as the *Spanish* Captain inform'd us. But we lost no Time next Morning, but proceeded on our Passage, and rowed over the *Laguna*, having observ'd that there were two Places to go out at; whereof the one is not only somewhat narrower than the other, but also very deep, and runs with a very swift Current. About Eleven of the Clock we had a Sight of the fair South-Sea, and about Two in the Afternoon came to a small Island, whereon we found two *Spanish* Indian Women, whom the *Spanish* Governor had turn'd ashore to lighten his Canoe, that he might make his Passage the better, as they informed us. Here it was that we refresh'd our selves, till the Tide serv'd again when we re-imbark'd in our Canoes, and pass'd over to another Island that lay about two Leagues distant from us; where we arriv'd a little before Night, and found here two Canoes with some Bows and Arrows, which we broke to Pieces; but the People we could not reach, altho' we had Sight of some of them. We lay this Night upon this Island, which is a very pleasant green Place, has excellent good Water upon it, and Ground fit for Anchorage near it; and because we would neglect nothing which we thought might tend to our Advantage, we at the same Time sent away Captain *Richard Sawkins* with one Canoe, to see if possible he could fetch up the Governour, and so to stay at *Plantane* Island for us, which last he did accordingly.

Monday the 19th we put off from the Island and had not been above half an Hour on our Way, when the Wind began to blow fresh out of the Sea, which occasioned a very great Sea, for reason of a strong Tide of Ebb that runs out very swift, insomuch that we were in exceeding great Danger, to lose both our Lives, and all our

tself to the Gold  
 form'd us. But we  
 proceeded on our  
 aguna, having ob-  
 ces to go out at;  
 somewhat narrower  
 ep, and runs with  
 eleven of the Clock  
 ath-Sea, and about  
 small Island, where  
 m Women, whom  
 d ashoar to lighten  
 ke his Passage the  
 Here it was that we  
 Tide serv'd again  
 Canoes, and pall'd  
 about two League  
 ved a little before  
 Canoes with some  
 roke to Pieces; but  
 altho' we had Sight  
 s Night upon the  
 nt green Place, he  
 and Ground fit for  
 e we would neglect  
 ht tend to our Ad-  
 sent away Captan  
 be, to see if possib  
 our, and so to sta  
 ich last he did ad-

off from the Island  
 f an Hour on o  
 to blow fresh out  
 very great Sea,  
 o that runs out ve  
 in exceeding gre  
 es, and all our Sa  
 stan

stance at Dash: For one of our Canoes, with *An. 1869.*  
*seven Frenchmen* in it was over-set; and they had  
 certainly perish'd, had not good Providence and  
 our Endeavours to save them prov'd very success-  
 ful to them, so that we came off with the Loss of  
 some Arms only: But this Danger was no sooner  
 over, than that there fell such a terrible Shower of  
 Rain, that forced us ashoar upon a long sandy  
 Bay, where we made the best Shift we could to  
 build us some fews Huts, and haul up our Canoes,  
 and take up our Quarters here for this Night.

Next Morning we turn'd out betimes, and put  
 forward on our Passage with fair Weather till to-  
 wards the Afternoon, when it began to blow wes-  
 terly, yet not so hard, but that we kept on our  
 Course. About Two we put ashoar, to see for some  
 Water to drink, and had the good Luck for the pre-  
 sent to find Plenty of it lying in the Holes of the  
 Rocks. This Island stands high, of a round Form,  
 rocky, and full of Sea-Fowls: But we made no  
 long Stay here, for about Four we came to the  
*Plantane Island*, (for so it's called;) from whence,  
 as we were now inform'd, the *Spanish* Governour  
 before-mention'd was gone but the Day before for  
*Panama*; which made us once more this Evening  
 send Captain *Sawkins* away in a Canoe, to see if he  
 could overtake him, tho' still in vain; so that he  
 return'd to us again. However as it began to  
 be duskish, we had the Fortune to take a small  
 Vessel of thirty Tons, with several People in her  
 of different Nations, as *Indians*, *Mullatoes*, *Ne-  
 groes*, &c. who upon our interrogating of them  
 concerning News, told us, They had heard none,  
 for they had been out of *Panama* fourteen Days.

We took up our Lodging here this Night, some  
 on Board, and others on Shoar; and on *Wednesday*  
 Morning I went on Board the Bark, our Prize, with  
 an hundred and thirty Men, our Canoes being so

*An.* 1680. deep that we did not dare all to venture in them, while the rest of our Party made use of their Canoes (the Gale proving fair) till about Twelve a Clock, when we were forced to part by reason of a Calm that was somewhat cross to us: Now we had but little Provision, and no Water, and we continued becalm'd all Night: But our Canoes rowed away a-head with Captain *John Coxon*, Captain *Sawkins*, and Captain *Harris*, to an Island called *Chepillo*, standing about two Leagues distant from the main Land. They found it to be an Island furnished with Plenty of Provisions, and so intended to tarry there for us: But all Things did not fall out as well as they could have wished, for next Morning they had for their Breakfast a small Fight with a Man of War's Bark, and that with the Loss of one Man and five wounded, without having the Satisfaction to know what Damage they had done the *Spaniard*; for the Wind blew both fresh and fair for him, so that he got away into *Panama*. However, they took one *Peragua* which they found at Anchor before the Island, and presently put some Men on Board her.

On the 22d in the Morning my Men complained grievously for want of Water, so that I was forced to bear up and go to one of the King's, *alias Pearl Islands*, where I was informed by a Prisoner I had on Board, that there was a new Brigantine just launched, fit for my Purpose. About Eleven I got to the Place, and happily finding his Words to be true, I presently, with seven Men along with me went on Shoar, and took the Vessel. From thence I went up to an House I discovered, and finding no Body, searched the adjacent Wood, where I found a Woman and two Children, who were retired thither for fear of us. I brought the Woman, who was very young and handsome, to the House along with me, wherein I found a Case or two of Wines where

to venture in them,  
de use of their Ca-  
ll about Twelve a  
part by reason of  
s to us: Now we  
o Water, and we  
: But our Canoes  
n *John Coxon*, Capt  
to an Island called  
agues distant from  
it to be an Island  
ons, and so intend-  
all Things did not  
have wished, for  
eir Breakfast a small  
ark, and that with  
wounded, without  
what Damage they  
e Wind blew both  
t he got away into  
one Peragua which  
he Island, and pre-  
her.

ny Men complained  
so that I was forced  
King's, *alias* *Pearl*  
by a Prisoner I had  
ew Brigantine just  
About Eleven I go  
ng his Words to be  
en along with me  
essel. From thence  
red, and finding no  
ood, where I found  
who were retired  
t the Woman, who  
to the House along  
e or two of Wines  
whereo

whereof I drank some, presenting my Service to the  
Woman of the House, (for so she really was;) who  
return'd me Thanks in her Lingua, which I un-  
derstood very well; but soon after I was yet more  
pleasing Guest to her, when she understood what  
Countryman I was. All our People by this Time  
were come on Shoar, some of whom I employed to  
dress Victuals for us, while others were to fit up  
the new Bark, that we might make a Way to find  
out the rest of our Party. Our Bark was ready by  
Four in the Afternoon, our Water filled, and  
Wood and Provision taken in; and so we took our  
Leave of this Island, (having first bor'd an Hole in  
our old Bark,) and steered for the *Ile of Ckepillo*, in  
Hopes to meet with our Friends there. But the  
Winds proving contrary, we were forced to an-  
chor at another Island that lies about a League's  
Distance from the first, and to stay here all that  
Night. Some of our Men went on Shoar in this  
Place to see what they could find, but came all on  
Board again before it was dark, and informed us  
they could meet with nothing good, nor any  
Thing in the Houses, (for the Inhabitants were all  
fled into the Woods,) saving a few Fowls about  
them, whereof they made me a Present, as also of  
some small Pittances of Provision, wherewith I was  
not very well satisfied; and so having taken our  
Supper, we fell to our serious Repose.

Our Men went next Morning ashoar again to fill  
some Jars with Water, in order to proceed on our  
Voyage: It was Noon-tide before they had done,  
and were all got on Board, when we weigh'd An-  
chor, and set sail with the Wind at S. E. for *Che-*  
*ville*, which is not above five Leagues Distance from  
the other Island: But it was dark before we could  
reach it; so that I was forced to send our Canoe  
with five Men ashoar, to see if our Party was there,  
or no. She return'd about Eight at Night, and

An. 1680 inform'd me that they had been there, and by all  
 the Signs imaginable were but newly gone, for  
 their Fire was not yet out, and all the Houses  
 were burnt down to the Ground. Moreover, that  
 there were dead People lying on the Ground;  
 which made them conjecture our Men had had a  
 Fight with the *Spaniards*. Upon this Information,  
 and finding the Wind to be fair, I resolv'd to  
 stand for *Panama*, tho' all this while I could see  
 no Sight of our Party: I found all Things to Ap-  
 pearance very still and quiet in the Town, which  
 made us judge it had been taken, tho' we were  
 much mistaken. However, by the Time we came  
 within a League of the Harbour, we descried six  
 Vessels small and great; but seeing no Men, we be-  
 gan to be very doubtful of the Welfare of our  
 People; tho' after all we were resolv'd to clap the  
 Ships on Board. But as we were fitting our selves  
 for the said Adventure, we descried a single Canoe  
 come from them towards us, which proved to be  
 one of our own, (for that indeed was the Signal be-  
 tween us;) and also when she came up inform'd us  
 of the Engagement they had had the Day before  
 with three sail of Ships manned with 280 Men,  
 and whom through the Divine Assistance they  
 overcame with the Loss only of eleven Men killed,  
 and thirty four wounded, (among whom was Captain  
*Harris*, who died two Days after,) out of two hun-  
 dred, or thereabouts; whereas on the Enemy's Side  
 there were not half a Dozen that escap'd whole,  
 the rest being either killed, or wounded, or else sadly  
 burnt with the Powder. Their General was kill'd  
 in the first Fight; their Vice-Admiral run away  
 manfully to the Town, only with the Loss of al-  
 most all his Men; and the Rear-Admiral was taken  
 by Captain *Sawkins*, on Board of whom there was  
 not a Man left unhurt; the Commander, whose  
 Name was *Don Francisco Peralto*, was indeed alive,

but



there, and by all newly gone, for all the Houses. Moreover, that on the Ground; our Men had had a this Information, air, I resolv'd to while I could see all Things to Ap- the Town, which en, tho' we were ne Time we came r, we descried fix ng no Men, we be- e Welfare of our solv'd to clap the e fitting our selves ried a single Canoe hich proved to be was the Signal be- me up inform'd us d the Day before d with 280 Men, e Assistance they eleven Men killed, whom was Captain ) out of two hun- the Enemy's Side at escap'd whole, nded, or else sadly General was kill'd Admiral run away h the Loss of al- Admiral was taken whom there was mmander, whose was indeed alive, but

but most sadly scalded. I had no sooner joined our Men, but they recounted to me all their Adventure at large, during our four Days Separation.

I had also the Satisfaction to confer with *Don Peralto* concerning many Things, who, among divers other remarkable Passages, as it came in by way of Discourse, told me of two strange Comets that had been seen the Year before, viz. 1679, at *Quito*, which is a great City in the Kingdom of *Peru*.

I also recounted my small Adventures while absent to my Company, wherewith we were mutually satisfied; and having good Store of Wine on Board, we cheared up our Hearts for a While, and then having set our Centinels, betook our selves to our Repose for that Night.

But there was not so much Jollity and seeming Unanimity between us the Evening before, than that next Day there arose as much Confusion and strong Contests among the Men, whether we should return back to our Ships, or continue any longer Time in the *South-Seas*; however, it did not last long, for all the Commanders except one, with the major Part of the Men, were resolv'd to stay and try their Fortunes here for a Time: But Captain *Coxon*, with about fifty more with him, which I think will not much redound to his Honour, left us this Night to go over Land homewards; and not only so, but left also about twenty of his wounded Men behind; which was the greatest Cause of our staying here to get them well again; and had we been all of his Mind, not only these, but fourteen more under the same Circumstances, who had so bravely demeaned themselves in this Conflict, must have also perished. *Coxon* not content with going off as aforesaid, and moreover to carry the best of our Doctors and Medicines with him, would have tempted others to do the like with


An. 1680.

An. 1680. with him, and particularly my self, who could not  
 hear of so dirty and inhuman an Action without  
 Detestation. *Coxon* having thus relinquish'd his  
 Charge and our Company, we made Choice of  
 Captain *Richard Sawkins* to succeed him as our  
 Commander in Chief, on Board of whom I went  
 on *Monday* the 26th of *April*, to acquaint him I  
 was minded to go with my Company to an Island  
 that lay about three Leagues from us, in order to  
 see what was become of some Men whom we had  
 sent thither the Day before; and so much the ra-  
 ther, that understanding there was a small Town  
 upon the said Place, and they not returning ac-  
 cording to Order, I had Reason to doubt of their  
 Safety. He readily agreed to my Motion. We  
 sailed away; but happening to meet with our Peo-  
 ple half Way on their Return, I resolv'd to go back  
 to the Ships, while the Wind in the mean Time  
 dying away, I was becalmed, and forced to come  
 to an Anchor until the Breeze came. My Canoe  
 went on Board the great Ship, and stay'd there  
 till it was almost Night, when the other descriing  
 a Ship in the *Offen*, she hoisted some Men on  
 Board the small Bark to go and look after her. In  
 the Interim my Canoe made a Sign to me, and I  
 presently weigh'd, stood to Sea, and got Sight of  
 the Bark, and sailing better than the other Ship,  
 came up with him first, and haled him. He answer-  
 ing from *Lima*, I bid him strike; so clapp'd them on  
 Board, and entred some Men; but I had no Occa-  
 sion to put my self to that Trouble, for he had no  
 Arms to defend himself with, save only Rapiers:  
 However, I found him an useful Prize, having a  
 Matter of 1400 Jars of Wine and Brandy on Board,  
 besides several more of Vinegar, a considerable  
 Quantity of Powder, and some Shot, which came  
 very luckily, for we had almost spent all our Am-  
 munition. I am not to forget that there were also  
 in

f, who could not  
 Action without  
 relinquish'd his  
 made Choice of  
 exceed him as our  
 of whom I went  
 acquaint him I  
 any to an Island  
 us, in order to  
 en whom we had  
 so much the ra-  
 s a small Town  
 ot returning ac-  
 o doubt of their  
 ny Motion. We  
 eet with our Peo-  
 esolved to go back  
 the mean Time  
 forced to come  
 ame. My Canoe  
 and stayed there  
 e other deserying  
 d some Men on  
 ok after her. In  
 gn to me, and I  
 and got Sight of  
 e the other Ship,  
 him. He answer-  
 o clapp'd them on  
 t I had no Occa-  
 e, for he had no  
 ve only Rapiers:  
 Prize, having a  
 Brandy on Board,  
 , a considerable  
 hot, which came  
 bent all our Arm-  
 t there were also  
 in

in the Vessel fifty thousand Pieces of Eight, with  
 Sweet-Meats and other Things, that were very  
 grateful to our dissatisfied Minds. The Bark that  
 came along with me, return'd the same Night to  
 carry the good News to the rest of our Friends;  
 but I was forced to anchor without all Night, be-  
 cause the Wind did not serve to bring me in: How-  
 ever, we weigh'd next Morning, and so joined our  
 Ships that lay under two little Islands which form'd  
 the Harbour, one whereof is called *Perico*, but I  
 never heard any Name for the other. Here we be-  
 gan to take in Provision of Flower; for as yet we  
 could get no Meat; and when we had furnished  
 our selves with about 1200 Packs, we careen'd  
 four Sail, one of them being almost laden with  
 Iron, another with Flower, the other two were  
 small Barks. The biggest of our Ships was three  
 hundred Tuns; we had two more of about one  
 hundred each, besides the two Barks, and one we  
 gave the Prisoners to carry them ashore.

From this Place we set Sail on the 29th of *April*,  
 for the *Isle of Tavoga*, where we intended fully to  
 equip our Ships, fill our Water, cut our Wood,  
 and provide our selves with such other Necessaries  
 as might be convenient for so long a Voyage to  
 undertake. During our Stay here, the *Spaniards*  
 came to Trade with us from the Town, to whom  
 we sold in Wine and Brandy to the Value of three  
 thousand Pieces of Eight. But not to forget our  
 main Business, while we lay in the *Offen*, we  
 espy'd a Sail at Sea, bound in for the Town.  
 Whereupon I, in my small Bark, as also Captain  
*Cook*, with his Sloop, weigh'd to give him Chase;  
 the same was done by the Admiral Canoe; but we  
 sailing best, it was my good Fortune to come up  
 with him first, and haled him, who made Answer  
 he was from *Paita*, and his Lading Flower. Where-  
 upon I immediately clapp'd him on Board, entered  
 some

An. 1680.  


An. 1680. some Men, and return'd with my Prize to our Ships again. There being got to an Anchor, I sold some Flower to the *Spaniards*, and fitted this Ship for my self; for I liked her very well, she being in Burden about an hundred Tuns. It was not past a Day or two after, that we discovered another Sail, to whom we gave Chase, and notwithstanding all our Diligence to come up with her, she was got almost into the Town, and had certainly escaped, had not the Wind luckily died away, and she been becalmed; which was no sooner observed by us, but we sent out a small Bark with eight Oars, that was in our Company, who quickly rowed in under her Guns, and fetch'd her out to us. There were six *Indians* in her at first, five of whom leap'd over-board and swam ashore, but the other stay'd: Her Lading consisted chiefly of Flower, to purchase which we adventured so near unto their Castle, that the Shot flew as far beyond us, as it was to us; so that we came to an Anchor all Night without Gun-shot, and weighing next Morning join'd our Ships again. Our Stay here, in fitting up and recruiting our Men, was about 14 or 15 Days, within which Time, one of our Company, and a *Frenchman* born, ran away to the *Spaniards*, to whom he divulged all our Designs; and our Stay to seek for him on this Island for a Day or two proved all in vain. This *Tavoga* is an exceeding pleasant Island, abounding in all manner of Fruits, such as Pine-Apples, Oranges, Lemons, Albecato's, Pears, Mammes, Saporta's, Cocoa-Nuts, with a small, but brave commodious fresh River running in it. The Harbour is also good, and the Anchorage clear,

Prize to our  
 an Anchor, I  
 , and fitted this  
 ery well, she be-  
 Tuns. It was  
 at we discovered  
 Chase, and not-  
 come up with  
 Town, and had  
 Wind luckily died  
 ch was no sooner  
 small Bark with  
 Company, who  
 , and fetch'd her  
 us in her at first,  
 and swam ashore,  
 consisted chiefly  
 adventured so near  
 ew as far beyond  
 me to an Anchor  
 l weighing next  
 Our Stay here, in  
 n, was about 14  
 one of our Com-  
 away to the Spa-  
 our Designs; and  
 Island for a Day  
*Tavoga* is an ex-  
 ng in all manner  
 Dranges, Lemons,  
 porta's, Cacao-  
 commodious fresh  
 our is also good,

C H A P

An. 1680.



## C H A P. II.

*They sail for Pueblo Nuevo, where Captain Sawkins their  
 Commander is killed. To Quibo. Are left by many of  
 their Company. Quibo described. Arrive at Gorgona;  
 a Description of it.*

**W**HAT with one and another Thing it was  
*Thursday* Morning, the 13th of *May*, before  
 we left *Tavoga*, when we weighed Anchor, steer-  
 ing our Course for *Pueblo Nuevo*, or the *New Town*,  
 with a Design to get some Meat to victual our three  
 Ships and two Barks, which had nine Men a-piece  
 in them for a Voyage; but one of the Barks after  
 this Night we saw no more, the other, the great  
 Ship, took into a Tow at her Stern. We met with  
 very bad Weather, much Rain and hard Gales,  
 cloudy and dark; however, we coasted up along  
 the Shoar, with the Wind westerly, plying to the  
 Westward, till we came to a Point of Land, cal-  
 led by the *Spaniards* *Punta Mala*, where we intend-  
 ed to go ashore to a Beef-Estancia, in order to supply  
 our selves with Flesh; to which End we turned our  
 Bark loose, thinking to go in this Night: But the  
 Wind driving away all the While, attended with a  
 strong Current, which is common here, setting to  
 the Westward, we were drove away, and so lost our  
 Bark. However, we plied still to the West, as  
 'tis usual here, thereby endeavouring to get to an  
 Island called *Coyba*, or *Quibo*, lying in 7 D. 30 M.  
 N. Lat. and distant from *Panama* about 60 Leagues;  
 a little to Leeward of which Place we had an hard  
 Gale, and so much Rain, that our main Sail was split  
 all to Pieces in the Night-time: Yet on the Mor-  
 row I went on Board the great Ship, and got ano-  
 ther, when some of the Men got to the Yard, and  
 made

An. 1680. made up a Sail again. But one Misfortune was hardly well over, when another came on, by the Loss of our Consorts, which happened on the 21<sup>th</sup> at Night, to our no small Trouble on both Sides: However, we resolv'd still to go forward with our Design, had the good Luck to join them again the next Day, and on the 24<sup>th</sup> we manned our Canoes with fifty Men, stood into the River of *Pueblo Nuevo*, rowed all Night, 'till within an Hour of Day-Light, when we came up with two Vessels, on Board of which we found no Living Soul, and so we left them. But next Morning we landed at a Stockado built on Purpose by the *Spaniards*, according to the Advice of our *Runagado French* already mentioned, to oppose us, at which Place we had a small Encounter with the Enemy, who killed us three Men, whereof the brave Captain *Sawkins* was one, and wounded four or five more, besides which we got nothing. So that we found it our best Way to retreat down the River again, to the two Ships above-noted, where we had somewhat better Fortune; for in the biggest of them we found the Sale in the great Cabbin, and that she was laden with Pitch, Tallow, some Indigo and Cotton, as the lesser Vessel was with Corn and Mantego: Her we thought fit to burn, as I did also another small Bark I found in a Creek there; but the other was carried off.

The following Day I met with Captain *Cook*, and on the 27<sup>th</sup>, late at Night, according to the Resolution we had taken, we were all got to *Quibo* and going my self next Morning on Board the great Ship, I demanded of the whole Party what they intended to do. Hereupon some of them answered they would go back over Land, while others said they would follow me in my Adventures, of which Number there were an hundred and forty six, whereas the other were about seventy in all; to

whom

Misfortune was  
 came on, by the  
 ened on the 21<sup>st</sup>  
 e on both Sides  
 forward with our  
 n them again the  
 manned our Ca  
 River of *Paeblo*  
 an Hour of Day  
 Vessels, on Board  
 ul, and so we left  
 ded at a Stockado  
 , according to the  
 already mentioned  
 had a small Ren  
 led us three Men  
*ius* was one, and  
 des which we got  
 ur best Way to re  
 o the two Ships  
 ewhat better For  
 we found the Sale  
 e was laden with  
 d Cotton, as the  
 Mantego: Her we  
 lso another small  
 but the other we

Captain Cook, and  
 ding to the Re  
 all got to *Quibo*  
 n Board the great  
 Party what they  
 of them answered  
 while others said  
 ntures, of which  
 and forty six  
 enty in all; to  
 whom

whom I gave a Vessel for their Transportati- *An. 1680.*  
 on. This *Island of Quibo* (where we furnished  
 our selves with Water and Wood, and fitted up  
 our Ship) is a very fine Island, of about ten Leagues  
 in Circumference, and five distant from the Main:  
 Here is good Anchoring in 20 Fathom Water, and  
 clear Ground four or five Miles from the Shoar:  
 Its full of fresh Rivers, and of a temperate Air;  
 abounds with wild Deer, and other wild Beasts,  
 besides Wild Fowl and Fish in great Plenty, with  
 the largest Oysters, and the best that ever I eat;  
 whereof also there is another Sort that have abun-  
 dance of large Pearl in them, and which the *Spa-*  
*niards* gather in great Quantities. The Place is  
 moreover plentifully stored with Green Turtle;  
 but they do not eat so sweet as ours in the  
 North Seas.

Having continued here for about ten Days,  
 burnt the Ship I was in, and gone on Board the  
 great one, on *Sunday* the Sixth of *June*, we sailed  
 away with a Design to visit the *Isles of Gallapallo*,  
 that are a Parcel of Islands lying under the Equator.  
 We had Variety of Winds and Weather, and no-  
 thing otherwise remarkable, 'till the 17<sup>th</sup> at Six  
 in the Morning we made Land, and the same Day  
 anchored about Five in the Middle of the *Ile of*  
*Gorgona*, against a small River of fresh Water,  
 wherewith it is very plentifully stored. The Island  
 itself is about five Miles in Length, at the South-  
 west whereof stands another smaller one, (where  
 there is also good Water,) and without the same  
 stands a small Rock, but the Anchoring is within  
 Pistol-shot of the Shoar, in 25, 20, or 15 Fathom-  
 Water, clear Ground; but you must be sure to  
 come into no Shoal-water, for then you have but eight  
 or ten Fathom, because it ebbs and flows very  
 much at N. E. and S. W. We found it also by  
 Experience to be a good Road for Careening. But  
 the

*An. 1680.* the Place is much incommoded with Rains from the Month of *April* to *August*, and we could meet with no other Refreshments but Conies, Oysters, a sort of Fowl which we call *Carifoes*, and some Turtle, wherewith it's pretty well stored. The Air is temperate, and the Island itself is very rich with Pearl, which the *Spaniards* get with little Trouble out of their Oysters; and this we experienced during our Stay here. There are more-over a great Number of Whales on this Coast. Before our Departure, among other Things, we fitted our selves with Bomkins, (as we call them,) to carry our Water in; for you are to know, that from hence to *Cape Passado* there is none to be had but where are Inhabitants; to which Places we were very unwilling to go, for fear of being discovered.

---

### C H A P III.

*They sail for Gorgona; have a Sight of the Isle of Gallo Of the Point of Mangroves. Cape Passao. Monte Christo. Arrive at the Isle of Plate, with some Account of it. They take a Spanish Bvrk. Then another Ship. Observations of the Magellanick Clouds.*

**O**N *Sunday July* the 25th we set sail from the *Isle of Gorgona* with the Wind at West, to the Southward with our Starboard Tacks on Board. We made the best of our Way till *Wednesday*, when we had much Rain, and but little Wind at W.S.W. and, standing into the Shoar, made the *Island Gallo*, which is about two or three Leagues long, and, by Judgment, two from the Main: It's not very high, but full of small Hills, at the South-We End whereof stands another small Island, but very low and ragged, where lives three Families of *Spaniards*.



with Rains from  
and we could meet  
at Conies, Oysters,  
Carisoes, and some  
well stored. The  
itself is very rich  
eds get with little  
and this we experi-  
There are more  
les on this Coast  
other Things, we  
as we call them,) to  
are to know, that  
ere is none to be  
; to which Places  
r fear of being dif-

II.

of the Isle of Gallo  
Cape Passao. Monte  
ate, with some Account  
Then another Ship. Ob  
6.

ve fet sail from the  
Wind at West, to the  
Tacks on Board  
ill Wednesday, when  
e Wind at W.S.W.  
made the Island  
hree Leagues long  
Main: It's not very  
at the South-We  
ell Island, but very  
three Families of  
Spaniards

of his EXPEDITION.

*Spaniards.* We continued our Course to the 31st, *An. 1680*  
when in the Afternoon we made Land again, which  
proved to be a Point of *Mangroves*, as the *Spani-*  
*ards* call it, lying S. S. W. from the *Isle of Gallo*,  
at about ten Leagues Distance, low Land, and  
steep to the Shoar; for we stood very near and  
could find no Ground with about 20 Fathom of  
Line; so that at Six in the Evening we went about  
Ship and stood off to Sea. By the 4th of *August*  
we made Land again, which proved to be *Cape*  
*St. Francisco*, and by *Sunday* the 8th, having fair  
Weather, and a fresh Gale, we fetch'd close under  
*Cape Passado*, or *Pasbao*, which is a bold Shoar, and  
steep to the Cape, with all white Cliffs to the  
North-End, indifferent high and craggy, but  
smooth; to the Southward whereof stands a little  
Harbour, a matter of half a Mile broad. Next  
Day we reach'd to the Southwards as far as *Monte*  
*Christo*, which is about ten Leagues. It's in Form  
somewhat like a Sugar-Loaf, but a little squarer at  
the Top, under which we had the Sight of a small  
Village, called by the *Spaniards* *Manta*, but settled  
by *Indians*, intermix'd with some white People,  
and standing five Leagues North of the Cape. By  
the 13th we came to an Anchor at the *Isle of Plate*,  
(which we had discovered the Day before,) when  
we met with the Fellow that waited on us in a  
smaller Ship, our Consort. Here we went alhoar  
and found great Plenty of Goats, which we drove  
together, and caught some alive, but others we kil-  
led and salted, and found them very refreshing to  
us, as were also the great Store of Turtle we met  
with in this Place. The Island itself is pretty  
high, and level at the Top, but barren; and there is  
no Water to be got there, save out of one very small  
Spring that issues from a Cliff not worth mention-  
ing, because we could not fill above 20 Gallons

An. 1680. in a Day: The said Spring stands near the Anchor-  
 ing-Place at the N. E. Side, where we dropp'd our  
 Anchor within a Cable's Length of the Shoar in  
 fourteen Fathom Water; for farther off you cannot  
 do it, by reason that the Bank is steep, and your  
 Anchors will not hold. This is that Island where  
 Sir *Francis Drake* shared his Money. From this  
 Day forward to the 17th nothing memorable hap-  
 pen'd to us, when somewhat to our Surprize we  
 saw the *Ile of Plate* again bearing N. E. at ten  
 Leagues Distance from us, and the Wind being at  
 S. W. we stood along the Shoar, while the Coast  
 with a strong Northern Current caused us to fall in  
 with the Island beyond our Expectation. We  
 weather'd *Cape Helena* on the 25th in the Morn-  
 ing; but on the preceding Evening took a  
*Spanish* Bark with forty odd Men in her. The  
 Commander of the Vessel (which was fitted out on  
 Purpose to go see for us) was called *Don Thomas*  
*Orgundonnuy*, and had been formerly Governor of  
*Guayaquill*. Upon the Examination of our Prison-  
 ers, they told us they had taken a Bark of ours  
 with seven Men in her, and killed them all save  
 one. We had three Men wounded in the Engage-  
 ment with them, whereof one, whose Name was  
*Robert Montgomery*, died on the 8th of *September*  
 following. On the 26th we made *Point Cambous*,  
 which is high Land with white Clifts; next Day  
 stood in to the Shoar, and had the Misfortune in  
 putting our Ships astays to back aboard of our  
 Consort, and stave him in his upper Work. We  
 bulg'd the smaller Vessel the following Morning,  
 when we had taken all that was valuable out of  
 her, and weather'd *Cape Blanco* on the 29th. The  
 same consists of high Clifts, white and barren Land;  
 from whence there is no Water to be got within  
 thirty Leagues; and the *Spaniards* themselves,  
 when

near the Anchor-  
 e we dropp'd our  
 a of the Shoar in  
 er off you cannot  
 s steep, and your  
 that Island where  
 oney. From this  
 ; memorable hap-  
 our Surprize we  
 ing N. E. at ten  
 ne Wind being at  
 , while the Coast  
 caused us to fall in  
 xpectation. We  
 5th in the Morn-  
 Evening took a  
 sen in her. The  
 was fitted out on  
 lled Don Thomas  
 merly Governor of  
 ion of our Prison-  
 n a Bark of ours  
 lled them all save  
 ed in the Engage-  
 whose Name was  
 8th of September  
 de Point Cambous,  
 Clifts; next Day  
 the Misfortune in  
 k aboard of our  
 pper Work. We  
 llowing Morning,  
 s valuable out of  
 n the 29th. The  
 and barren Land;  
 to be got within  
 ards themselves,  
 when



when they travel by Land, are forced to make use of Horses to carry some along with them.

By the first Day of *September* we fetch'd to Windward of *Paita* bearing from us N. E. at three Leagues Distance, the same being a craggy Ridge and marly Ground, but barren. On the 2d we saw a Ship to Windward of us, which we could not come up with till two Days after; we made bold with what he had for our Purpose, and understanding by him he was come from *Guayaquill*, and bound for *Lima*, and that at the former Place there were some Men of War lay ready to put out after us upon the first News of our being near, we put off from the Shoar as much as we could, and met with nothing worth our noting from hence to the 21st; when being come to the Latitude of 19 Deg. 55 Min. we saw the *Magellanick Clouds*, the East-termost whereof, to our Judgment, was seemingly ten Foot long, and the Westermost round like a Hat.

---

#### C H A P. IV.

*Their Voyage continued. They descry Land. Observations of the Climate. They are in want of Water; and after several Attempts land at Port Ely, or Hilo, &c. Sail for Coquimbo. Land, and take La Serena, and burnt it.*

FROM this Time forward to the 17th of *October* there was Nothing occur'd but bare Sailing; but then about Seven in the Morning we made the Land, and kept plying along the Coast Southwards the next Day: But this Clime is so much given to Fogs in the Morning, that a Man cannot see Land unless you be within two or three Leagues of it, neither does it ever rain in these Parts; yet

An. 1680. yet a mighty Dew falls, that makes the Vales very fruitful; for I found they produced all Sorts of Fruits, and as good Corn as in *England*, besides abundance of Wine, which they make here also. However, we made *Port Ely* on the 22d, found the Land to be high, and a smooth Ridge with a Gap in the Middle. There is moreover a small Hill just to the Southward of the River; besides which may be seen three or four little ones under the smooth Land by the Water-side, but you must be near the Shoar before you can raise them.

We attempted to land several Times at different Places, we labouring by this Time under great Want of Water; but at last, on *Thursday* Morning the 28th, about Six, we got ashoar, leaving eight of our Men only to look after our Canoes till our Return, or some Signal made by us for them to come up to us, which was agreed to be a Fire, or Smoak. These Orders being given, and my self discerning a large Path, marched on with my Men, yet had not advanced above a Mile, when I espied an Horseman, who was their Look-out, standing upon an adjacent Hill; whereat being no whit discouraged, we moved forward, but had not got in all above five Miles, when I espied above sixty Horse and Foot drawn up in Battalia, ready to give us Battle: But we minded them little, and jogged on, till we came up close with them, and then with little Resistance they yielded us the Privilege of filling our Water, and cutting our Wood; and not content with that, we also made bold to refresh our Men with the good Wine, Oil, and Variety of other Provisions, wherewith we found this Place to be plentifully stored, during a Stay of about six Days. Next Morning our Ship came to an Anchor in fourteen Fathom Water, and a very good Road; for the Bay lies two Leagues deep within a Point

the Vales very  
ed all Sorts of  
England, besides  
make here also.  
22d, found the  
dge with a Gap  
er a small Hill  
; besides which  
ones under the  
but you must be  
them.  
imes at different  
ime under great  
oursday Morning  
leaving eight of  
noes till our Re-  
for them to come  
a Fire, or Smoak.  
y self discerning  
Men, yet had not  
ed an Horseman,  
upon an adjacent  
discouraged, we  
in all above five  
Horse and Foot  
e us Battle: But  
ged on, till we  
n with little Re-  
ege of filling our  
and not content  
refresh our Men  
Variety of other  
this Place to be  
f about six Days.  
to an Anchor in  
very good Road;  
p. within a Point  
of

of Land: However, that we might not have the *An. 1860.*  
Jollity we exercised here go altogether uninter-  
rupted, the Night before our Departure we were  
in a manner surprized with the Approach of a  
Body of three hundred of the Enemies Horse that  
came to fight us: But notwithstanding the Inequality  
of the Number, we having then but eighty  
Men on Shoar, we gave them their Bellies full on't,  
and on the First of *November* got all aboard without  
any Damage.

However, before our Departure we thought fit  
to put them to the Ransom of a Sugar-Work we  
had the Disposal of, and agreed with them for  
eighty Head of Cattle: But instead of these they  
brought three or four hundred Men to give us  
Battle; tho' in a short Time they left us Masters of  
the Field: But in Revenge of their Treachery, I  
sent threescore Men up the Valley, who burnt  
both the House, Canes, and whatever else be-  
longed to the said Work, in a very short Time:  
With which the *Spaniards* seemed to be so pro-  
voked, that we were attacked next Day by a Body  
of three hundred Horse, who endeavouring to sur-  
round our Men, they retired to the adjacent Rocks,  
and made all the Resistance that was necessary till  
the Night approach'd; when being apprehensive of  
greater Numbers of the Enemy, they silently re-  
tired in the Dark of the Night, and got safely  
off.

On *Wednesday* the Third of *November* we set sail  
from *Port Hilo* bound to the Southwards, and pur-  
sued our Voyage for several Days without any  
remarkable Occurrence till *Thursday December* the  
2d; when having an hard Gale at S. and observing our  
selves to be in the Lat. of 30 Deg. 28 Min. S. and our  
Course East, we made Land about Five in the Morn-  
ing that seemed to be high and barren, then stood

An. 1680. in for the Harbour of *Coquimbo*, which this proved to be, to get Wood and Water, whereof we had now but very little left on board.

Next Morning, an Hour before Day-Light, we landed five and thirty of our Men, who marched for the Town of *La Serena*; but we had not advanced above a League, or some such Business, when we were attack'd by a Body of 250 of the Enemies Horse, whom we vigorously repulsed; and having cleared the Field of them, we thought convenient to make a Halt till the rest of our Party came up with us, which they did about an Hour after; and then moving on couragiously together, we reach'd the Town about Eight, with an hundred Men. It's a large Place, being about three quarters of a Mile every Way; and 'tis stored with all Sorts of *Englisch* Fruit, as also with Corn, Wine, Oil, and Copper, in great Abundance; and 'tis very delightful Living here.

Now the Inhabitants of the Town finding our small Arms a little too strong for them, entirely left it to us to refresh ourselves, and next Morning held a Consultation with the Governor about the Redemption of it. There was a Way made on Purpose for each Party to advance, he coming on with three Men in his Company, and I met him with two. His Party also consisted of about five hundred Men; whereas mine did not amount to above an hundred and twenty. However, we came to an Agreement for 100000 Pieces of Eight: But the treacherous *Spaniard* falsifying his Word, in Revenge thereof we took Care to set Fire to every House in the Town, that so it might be wholly reduced to Ashes; but first secured what Plunder we could, wherewith, as we were retiring to our Ships, we were Way-laid by a Body of the Enemies Horse, which for all that we routed, and got safe to our

Ship,

which this proved  
whereof we had

Day-Light, we  
n, who marched  
we had not ad-  
ch Butinefs, when  
50 of the Ene-  
repulfed; and  
we thought con-  
est of our Party  
l about an Hour  
gioufly together,  
nt, with an hun-  
eing about three  
d 'tis ftored with  
with Corn, Wine,  
adance; and 'tis

own finding our  
r them, entirely  
and next Morn-  
Governor about  
a Way made on  
e, he coming on  
and I met him  
ed of about five  
not amount to  
owever, we came  
es of Eight: But  
g his Word, in  
fet Fire to every  
ht be wholly re-  
what Plunder we  
ing to our Ships,  
Enemies Horfe,  
got safe to our  
Ship,

of his EXPEDITION.

71

Ship, without the Lofs of a Man, only we had *An. 1630.*  
one wounded in the Body, but not mortally. But  
we had like to have met with a very great Misfor-  
tune during our Abfence; for the *Spaniards*, by an  
unufual Stratagem, had like to have burnt our  
Ship, which was actually fet on Fire by them:  
However, our Men, by their Address and good For-  
tune, foon efpied and extinguiſh'd it.

C H A P. V.

*The Buccaneers fail from hence for Juan Fernandez. Their Arrival and Adventures there. Captain Sharp is turn'd out, and Watling made Commander. They attack Arica, and are forced to retreat. Arrive at Masco. They land at Port Ely again.*

I Am to obferve before I leave this Bay of *Co-  
quimbo*, which I did on the 7th of *December*,  
that 'tis an excellent Harbour about a League deep,  
good Ground, and you may come to an Anchor  
in feven Fathom Water, within three little Rocks  
that lie to the South-side thereof, which are bold,  
and within the Country is high Land. From hence  
I ſhall paſs over the Particulars of the Journal till  
*Saturday* the 25th of *December*, being *Chriſtmas-  
Day* in the Morning, at Sun-rifing, we made the  
Eaftermoſt Land of *Juan Fernandez*, and found it  
to lie in the Lat. of 33 Deg. 40 Min. S. a very high  
Land to the North End; but Southward low, with  
a ſmall Iſland adjacent thereunto, where we an-  
chored on the 26th in fourteen Fathom Water. We  
found it a very refreshing Place to us, both in re-  
ſpect to the Goats we found here, whereof we ſalted  
about an hundred, and took as many on Board alive,  
as to the freſh Water wherewith we filled our Veſ-  
fels,

An. 1680. On *Tuesday* Morning about Ten we were forc'd to weigh, by reason of the Southerly Wind which blew right in, and makes a very bad Road; but two of our Canoes being away from us in filling of Water, we came to an Anchor at the S. E. End, to stay for them, which we had no sooner done, and brought our Ship up, but our Cable gave way, and we were forced to stand out to Sea, and could not get to an Anchor again till Four in the Afternoon (and that with much Difficulty) in the right Harbour of this Island, which is a round deep Bay of half a Mile long, the same being Land-lock'd upon the E. S. E. round to the Southwards, till you come to N. by W. We made a Shift to get a Cable ashoar, which we made fast to the Trees there, for fear of the great Flaws that would blow us off. We met with great Store of Fish, and particularly Lobsters, in this Place, as also three Springs of good Water.

*Saturday* the First of *January* we fell to caulking our Ship, and fit her up to go to the Streights with all the Speed we could. Next Day died our Master Mr. *John Hilliard*, whom we buried in the best Manner we could on Shoar, solemnizing his Obsequies with three Volleys of small Shot. We were blown out of the Bay on the Fourth with an hard violent Wind, and having made a Shift get to an Anchor again in the North-Bay on the Fifth, our unhappy Divisions, which had been long on Foot, began now to come to an Head to some Purpose; some being resolved to return for *England*, or the Foreign Plantations, and that round about the Streights of *Magellan*; while others would steer a quite contrary Course. However it were, the main of the Design seem'd to have been levelled at the deposing me from my Command; in pursuance whereof, on *Thursday* the 6th of *January*, my  
Com-



we were fore'd  
rly Wind which  
bad Road; but  
m us in filling of  
he S. E. End, to  
ooner done, and  
le gave way, and  
a, and could not  
in the Afternoon  
n the right Har-  
und deep Bay of  
and-lock'd upon  
wards, till you  
a Shift to get a  
st to the Trees  
that would blow  
ore of Fish, and  
acc, as also three

ve fell to caulking  
he Streights with  
y died our Master  
uried in the best  
nizing his Obsc-  
Shot. We were  
rth with an hard  
a Shift get to an  
on the Fifth, our  
n long on Foot,  
o some Purpose;  
*England*, or the  
ound about the  
ers would steer  
er it were, the  
ave been levelled  
mand; in pur-  
of *January*, my  
Com-

Company well knowing I was bound through this *An. 1680*  
Year, some of them got privately alhoar together,  
and held a Consult about turning me presently out,  
and put another in my Room. The main Promoter  
of this Design, as I was afterwards cordially  
informed, was a true-hearted dissembling *New-  
England* Man, *John Cox* by Name, whom merely  
for old Acquaintance-sake, I had taken from be-  
fore the Mast, and made my Vice-Admiral; and  
not for any Valour or Knowledge he was possess'd  
of, for of that his Share was but small: From  
Consultation they proceeded to Execution, took  
my Ship from me, clapp'd me up Prisoner, and  
advanced one *John Wailing* to the chief Command,  
who having been an *Old Buccaneer*, had gained the  
Reputation of being a stout Scaman, tho' I think  
it never appear'd much. However, the first Thing  
he had to exert his unjustly-gotten Power upon, was  
in the putting of *Edmund Cook* into Irons, upon  
the Accufation of a Servant of his, of the same  
Name, that the former had several Times acted the  
*Madomite* with him.

## C H A P. VI.

*They escape three Spanish Men of War, and sail away for  
Iquequa, and get some Intelligence. Arrive at Gualco;  
with their Adventures there. At Morade Sambo. Touch  
at several Places; and sail for Gulpho Dolce, and make  
Peace with the Indians. Gulpho Dolce describ'd.*

U S T before our Departure from *Juan Fer-  
nandez*, which was the 12th of *January*, we  
saw'd three Sail of *Spaniards* coming about the  
land, which made us hasten all our Men on Board  
but only one *Indian*, who at that Time happened  
to be in the Woods, and got under Sail, and next  
Morning

*An.* 1680. Morning had a Sight of two of them again; but well knowing under our present Circumstances, how likely they were to overmatch us, we endeavoured to give them the Slip, which succeeded accordingly; and from hence to *Sunday* the 23d, nothing of Moment befel us; nor then neither, only that we espied a dead Whale floating upon the Water, and hoisted one of our Canoes to take it in, supposing the same had been a Sail; and about the same Time we sent two of our Canoes to Land to see if we could get a Prisoner; one whereof returned on the 25th, telling us, *They could see no People at all*; But the other, on the Day following, brought us four Prisoners, whereof two were White Men, and the other *Indians*, who gave us Information of several Things, telling us of several Towns there, such as *Arica*, *Chamo* and *Peko*.

In pursuance to the Intelligence we received from our Prisoners, we formed a Design to attack the Town of *Arica*; in Consequence whereof, on *Friday* the 28th, pretty early in the Morning, we put from our Ship, which we left lying off at Sea with an hundred Men, got next Day under the Shoar, from whence at Night we put away, and on the 30th, at Six in the Morning, landed our Men about two Leagues to the Southwards of the Town. From thence we had not advanced quite to the Town, but we were assaulted vigorously by the Enemy, who came pouring upon us in very great Numbers: However, we stood stoutly to it, gave them several Repulses, and made a great Slaughter among them, insomuch that we possess'd our selves once of the greatest Part of the Town, and took abundance of Prisoners. But their Fort being strong, and still holding out, and their Numbers increasing every Moment, and we our selves by the Time having lost 28 Men, whereof *Watling* our  
 Captan

them again; but  
 at Circumstances,  
 tch us, we endea-  
 which succeeded ac-  
 nday the 23d, no  
 then neither, only  
 floating upon the  
 Canoes to take in  
 a Sail; and about  
 r Canoes to Land  
 ; one whereof re-  
 They could see us  
 n the Day follow-  
 whereof two were  
 ians, who gave us  
 telling us of sever-  
 amo and Peko.  
 gence we receive  
 a Design to attac  
 uence whereof, o  
 the Morning, w  
 ft lying off at Se  
 xt Day under the  
 e put away, and o  
 landed our Men  
 yards of the Tow  
 anced quite to th  
 vigorously by th  
 on us in very gre  
 stoutly to it, gav  
 e a great Slaught  
 possess'd our selve  
 e Town, and too  
 their Fort being  
 nd their Number  
 ve our selves by th  
 ereof Watling or  
 Captai

Captain was one, besides 17 wounded; we thought  
 our best Way to retire to our Boats again; An. 1680.  
 which we did almost through insuperable Diffi-  
 culties. And I hope it will not be esteemed a Va-  
 rity in me to say, that I was mighty helpful to  
 facilitate this Retreat, which brought my Men to  
 collect a better Temper, and unanimously, upon  
 our getting to our Ship, to restore me to my Com-  
 and again.

Our Entertainment in this Place was so very  
 and, that being no ways encouraged to make a  
 longer Stay, we sailed away on the 31st, and no-  
 thing for the whole next Month, 'till the 13th of  
 March, that was memorable, occurred in our  
 voyage; but then we arrived at the Port of *Guasco*  
 about Four in the Afternoon, at the South-side  
 thereof stands three or four Rocks of a good Big-  
 ness: And that we might not lose Time, this very  
 night we landed threescore Men, and going up  
 to the Country about six Miles, lay till the Morn-  
 ing in a Church-Yard, when we went down into the  
 river, filled us some Water, and got on Board about  
 hundred Sheep. We did the same also the suc-  
 ceeding Days, wherein we not only stocked our  
 selves with Water, but also found good Store of  
 Meat, Wine, and Fruit, fit for our Turn, which you  
 may be sure we made bold with; and indeed we  
 had no Body to hinder us, for the People were  
 fled upon our Approach.

Having stay'd here no longer than our Conve- An. 1681.  
 nency required, we steered off again on the 15th,  
 and continued our Course to the 27th, when we  
 made Land, which proved to be *Mara de Sambo*,  
 about twelve Leagues to the Northward of the  
 Town of *Arica*; and next Morning we landed our  
 Men at *Port Ely*, that lies about five Miles distant  
 from the Southern Point, and took the Village of  
*Hilo*,

An. 1681. *Hilo*, where we heard News of our Men that were taken at *Arica*, they satisfying of us that they were all very well. Next Morning we stood off to Sea and made the best of our Way till *Monday* the 25th of *April*, when in the Lat. of 8 Deg. 10 Min. we came to an Island, called *Isle de Cano*, where we went on Shoar to see if I could anchor there: it appears round to the Sight, and level at Top, but not very high. Here is a good Anchoring-Place from the S. E. End to the Northward, where we made no long Stay, but sailing on for several Days arrived at last, *May* the 7th, at a small Rocky Island on our Starboard-Side, where my self next Day left the Ship, and went with two Canoes with four and twenty Men in them, to see if I could find any People upon the Place, which was called *Chiriqui*. I had the Fortune to take three *Indian* Men and eight Women, and towards Evening our Ship came up, on Board of which I sent for more Men to guard our Prisoners. From hence at Twelve o'Clock at Night, I went to a Place called *Resto*, in order to take two small Vessels we had discovered to be there, which I successfully performed before Morning when I return'd on Board. Two Days after I went with 24 Men to seize a Parcel of Carpenters, which I understood were a building of two great Ships at a Place called *Dispensa*: We took them in the Morning in their very Beds, with what other Necessaries we could find there; and we were so much the more glad at this Adventure, by how we had great Need of such Sort of Artificers, as also Tools and Iron-Work. But we had the Mortification next Day, to have one of our Canoes, that was a little too deeply laden with Iron-Work, to sink, where one of our Men, whose Name was *John Alexander* was drowned.

our Men that we  
 f us that they we  
 e stood off to Se  
 till Monday th  
 of 8 Deg. 10 Mi  
*de Cavo*, where  
 d anchor there :  
 level at Top, b  
 d Anchoring-Pla  
 urtherward, where  
 on for several Day  
 small Rocky Illan  
 self next Day le  
 canoes with four an  
 if I could find a  
 h was called *Chir*  
 ee *Indian* Men at  
 ening our Ship car  
 at for more Men  
 hence at Twelve  
 ed *Resto*, in order  
 discovered to be the  
 ed before Mo. nin  
 wo Days after I we  
 of Carpenters, w  
 of two great Ships  
 ok them in the Mor  
 hat other Necessar  
 were so much t  
 by how we had gre  
 s, as also Tools a  
 e Mortification ne  
 oes, that was a lit  
 rk, to sink, where  
 was *John Alexand*

After a Stay of several Days in this Place, we <sup>An. 1681.</sup> weigh'd on *Thursday* the 26th, and fell down the *Bay* with our Ship, which we had now taken down to one Deck, having first turn'd our Prisoners ashoar: Next Day we drove down as far as the *Ile of Cavallo*, where we had one of our Men, whose Name was *Jacobus Markcos*, a *Dutchman*, sent away to the *Spaniards*. By the 2d of *June* we were got a-breast of the *Bay of Snakes*, where we found a *Beef-Estanz*a about a Mile from the *Sea-side*, whither its a Day's March from the town of *Nicoya*; and at what Time we examined our Prisoners, who telling us we were descry'd to the Eastward, made us alter our Design, and stand another Course.

On the 5th we saw the *Ile of Canes* bearing E. from us, where we lay by to the East there- being incommoded with much Rain; but next morning we sail'd for the *Gulph of Dolce*, which is 19 Leagues Distance to the Eastward. It's indifferent high Land, with several high Rocks lying from the Shoar a little Way; from whence we anchored about a Mile, stood in on the 7th in the morning, when we sent away our Canoe to see for a Place to lay our Ship on Shoar, but without Success. However, we weigh'd the Day following, and sail'd about three or four Leagues farther into the *Gulph*, where our Canoe came on Board with one *Indian-Man* and two Boys, whom she had taken Prisoners, who informed us of divers Things concerning the *Spaniards*, that very much manifested their Hatred of us. With the *Indians* we made a peace; who thereupon came both Men, Women, and Children, in great Clusters on Board, brought us Honey and Plantanes, and promised not only their Harbour for our Use at any Time, but withal that we should always have their Assistance for our Security; for which we kindly thanked them.

\*

We

An. 1681.

We built us an House here on the Ninth to put our Provisions in, and at the same Time got some Tallow on Shoar, and cut Grass to heat our Graving. Here we tarried till the 28th, by which Time we had made an End of careening our Ship, and were ready to sail for the Equinoctial from the *Gulpho Dolce*, which I dignified with the Name of King *Charles's Harbour*, and whereof, before my Departure, take this short Account. It's a most excellent Harbour, and most secure from all the Winds that blow: The Water is deep, and a good Place, there being no Danger but what you can see: Here we found very good Water, and great Plenty of Fish, Oysters and Muscles, with very good Plantanes. On the North-side there is a good anchoring Place, from 25, 20, to 14 Fathom-Water close to the Shoar, and low Land; and on the South-End stands a pretty Island about two Miles long and of an indifferent Height, whose Entrance is on the N. W. Side thereof. About six Miles off stands a Point of Land, which I called *Point Borriva*, of which lies an indifferent big Island, and high. The Harbour it self lying in North and South about four Leagues, and the W. N. W. and E. S. Part in about six.



the Ninth to put  
 me Time got some  
 s to heat our Gr  
 8th, by which Tim  
 ning our Ship, an  
 uinoctial from the  
 with the Name  
 whereof, before m  
 count. It's a mo  
 secure from all t  
 is deep, and a bo  
 but what you ca  
 d Water, and gre  
 Muscles, with ve  
 h-side there is a go  
 to 14 Fathom-Wat  
 and; and on the S  
 about two Miles lo  
 whose Entrance is  
 ut six Miles off sta  
 ed *Point Borrica*,  
 ig Island, and his  
 North and South  
 y. N. W. and E. S.

C H A P. VII.

*They sail away. Their Passage and Arrival at the Isle of Plate, &c. Attempt to land at Paita in vain. Arrival at the Duke of York's Harbour, with some Account of it. Two Islands of Ice. Their other Adventures, till their Arrival at Nevis.*

WE departed *June 29th* from *Golpho Dolce*, designing for the *Isle of Plate*, or *Sir Francis Drake's Island*; and on the *8th of July*, about Six in the Afternoon, fetch'd in with *Cape St. Francisco*, and lay still next Day to the Southwards, and on the *10th*, the Wind being at S. W. espied a Sail at *11* in the Morning, which we chased all Day, and about Eight at Night took her. She came from *Mayaquill*, and was bound for *Panama*, being laden with *Cocoa-Nuts*, with which (they being much for our Turn) we made bold, then turn'd our Prize loose with all the People. We tarried some Days at the River of *San Tiago*, to take in Water; during which Time, we thought fit to share our Booty, which amounted to 234 Picces of Eight a Man. Then continued our Voyage, and by *Tuesday* the *16th*, fell in six Leagues to Leeward of *Cape Passao*; and next Morning espying a Sail to the S. E. we gave her Chase, came up with her about *11* in the Morning, and took her, the same proving to be an Adventure-Boat from *Panama*, wherein was no Booty, and whose Company told us many Things as News, which we our selves mostly knew to be false. However, two Days after, we lighted on a Ship whose Cargo made us amends for the Deficiency of the former, the same being come from *Lima*, and laden with the very useful Commodities of Wine, Brandy,

C H A

An. 1681. Brandy, &c. out of which we took about five hundred and fifty Jars. In this Vessel we took also Prize of the Lady call'd *Donna Joanna Constantina* about 18 Years of Age, Wife to *Don John* - - and the beautifullest Creature that my Eyes ever beheld in the *South-Seas*.

On *Wednesday, Aug. 3.* we weigh'd and stood out to Sea, weather'd *Cape Passiao* next Day, made *Monte Christo* and the Town of *Manta* on the 6th, we ther'd *Cape St. Laurence* on the 11th, and anchor'd next Morning at the *Isle of Plate*, where we sent about ten Hands alhoar, to see and get us some Goats; but they found them so very shy, that they could not take above Half a Score. We left this Place next Day, plying to the Southwards, we ther'd *Cape Blanco* on the 24th, about four Leagues to the S. E. where there is a small Hill of Land that makes like an Island; but whether it be so, or no, I know not. We arriv'd at *Paita* on the 28th, and attempted to land there with our Men, but durst not, the whole Place being in Arms, and ready to receive us.

The Remainder of this, and the whole Month of *September*, with Part of *October*, being spent purely in Sailing, without any other Occurrence than Storms, Calms, and the like, which we do not think worth while the mentioning, we at last, on *October* the 12th, being *Wednesday* Morning, at Break of Day, fell in with a Parcel of Islands that were very high and craggy, the Tops whereof were barren, and full of Snow; whereat we were somewhat concern'd, by Reason we made the Place unexpectedly: But the Reason hereof was the Current, which deceiv'd us no less than 120 Leagues in our Meridional Distance. We being Strangers, and having no Opportunity to try the Current, but by our Land-fall, we judg'd the same to be



took about five hundred  
 vessel we took aboard  
 a *Joanna Constantina*  
 to *Don John* - -  
 that my Eyes were

weighed and stood  
 next Day, made *Monday*  
 on the 6th, we  
 the 11th, and anchored  
 of *Plate*, where we  
 ice and get us from  
 very shy, that the  
 score. We left the  
 the Southwards, we  
 , about four Leagues  
 small Hill of Land  
 whether it be so, or  
 at *Paita* on the 23d  
 with our Men, but  
 being in Arms, and

and the whole Month  
*October*, being spent  
 by other Occurrences  
 like, which we don't  
 oning, we at last,  
 on *Tuesday* Morning,  
 Parcel of Islands that  
 the Tops whereof we  
 great we were found  
 e made the Place  
 hereof was the *Cape*  
 s than 120 Leagues  
 We being Strangers  
 to try the Current  
 ged the same to  
 fra

from the Lat. of 30 Deg. S. to the Streights of *An. 1681.*  
*Magellan* S. E. in the Lat. of 52 Deg. 15 Min. S. ~~~~~  
 About Eleven we came to a commodious Harbour  
 that was Land-lock'd, where we anchored in 45  
 fathom Water; but here we lost our Anchor at a  
 flat Rock, and in our coming in had the Misfor-  
 tune to have a Man drop out of our Sprit-Sail-  
 top, whom we took up again, but dead, where  
 we bury'd him aboard, his Name being *Henry*  
*Sherrall*.

But tho' this Harbour is so secure from all  
 Winds, yet it is subject to great Flaws of the  
 Mountains, so that good Cables and Anchors are  
 requisite here, where we thought fit to ground our  
 ship, and unhang our Rudder, by Reason of our  
 Cable's breaking. We met with good fresh Wa-  
 ter, and Store of Wild Fowl here, to say nothing  
 of the Quantity of Mussels, Limpids, &c. which  
 our Canoe brought us, as she did also an *Indian*  
 Boy, whom she took (while several others escaped,)  
 and brought on Board; but we could not under-  
 stand a Word he said, only by Signs we could ap-  
 prehend so much as that there was more People in  
 the Lagune.

All that I could do, could not induce these Peo-  
 ple to come and traffick with us; so that we bore  
 away on the 5th of *November*, and nothing me-  
 morable fell out to the 12th, when we struck two  
 Fowls with our Fish-Gig, that were half Fish,  
 half Fowl, for they had two Fore-Fins like a  
 Turtle, and were belly'd like a Shark. Five Days  
 after we descri'd two Islands of Ice, which were  
 near two Leagues in Circumference, and of a  
 great Height; for we were close to the Side of  
 one of them, to see if they were Ice or no, and  
 found it really so, as it was also exceeding Cold,  
 and very Snowy Weather.

*An. 1681.* We were by this Time come to a short Allowance, and you may be sure it was not like to mend with us, as long as we were out at Sea, which lasted for many Days; for tho' we saw some Land-Fowl upon the 21<sup>st</sup>, yet we did not come up with any for many Days after; and nothing occurred in our Passage besides the Death of a Negro Boy we had on Board, who had both his Legs bitten off with Cold, till *Christmas-Day*; when to solemnize that Festival as well as we could, we eat the only Hog we had left, drank some Jar of Wine, and made our selves as merry as we were able, which I did the rather that my Men might not mutiny. I shall say nothing of the variable Winds, Tornados, and other Inconveniences we laboured under from Time to Time, nor yet of the Porpoises, Grampusses, Dolphins, and huge Whales we met with, of which I am not able to give a particular Description, as I would, no more than of the vast Albicores we saw, whereof one that we caught weighed 140 Pounds: Neither do I know any Thing of an Incharnted Island some of our Company have talked of to have seen in this Voyage. However, I cannot pass over remarking the Death of one of our Men, whose Name was *William Stephens*, a *Cornish-Man*, *Jan. 15.* and who was observed, after his eating of three Manchaneel Apples at *King Charles's Harbour*, to walk away strangely, 'till at length he was become a perfect Skeleton. To conclude therefore the Whole I shall only tell you, That after I had sailed near 60 Deg. S. Lat. and as far, if not farther than any before me, I arrived on the 30<sup>th</sup> of *January* at *Nevis*, from whence in some Time I got Passage for *England*.

e to a short Allow-  
 it was not like to  
 e were out at Sea  
 or tho' we saw some  
 e did not come up  
 ; and nothing o  
 Death of a Negro  
 had both his Leg  
*mas-Day*; when to  
 l as we could, we  
 it, drank some Jar  
 es as merry as we  
 ther that my Men  
 nothing of the va  
 other Inconveni  
 ne to Time, nor ye  
 Dolphins, and hug  
 h I am not able to  
 as I would, no more  
 e saw, whereof on  
 ounds: Neither do  
 hanted Island som  
 of to have seen in  
 ot pass over remark  
 Men, whose Name  
 Man, Jan. 15. and  
 ting of three Man  
 Harbour, to wait  
 was become a per  
 erefore the Whole  
 I had sailed near  
 ot farther than any  
 oth of *January* a  
 Time I got Passag

Captain




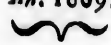
## Capt. WOOD's Voyage

Through the  
 Streights of *Magellan*, &c.

### CHAP. I.

*They Sail in the Sweepstakes first for the Isle of May. Account of Cape St. George. Of Ha.e and Penguin Islands. They arrive at Port Desire; with Directions to know it. The Tides there, and other Remarkables. Of Lemair, and his Discoveries.*

N the Year 1669, being *Saturday, Septem- An. 1669.*  
*ber 26*, we set Sail from the *Downs* in  
 his Majesty's Ship the *Sweepstakes*, ha-  
 ving the *Batchellor Pink*, Capt. *Humphrey*  
*Benning* Commander, to be our Consort, and con-  
 tinued our Course to the Southwards, without any  
 remarkable Occurrences till the 28th of *October* in  
 the Morning; when we saw the *Isle of May*, which  
 bore S. by W. from us, and hauled in for the Road,  
 anchoring in eleven Fathom Water, and Sandy  
 ground; but the Place afforded us neither Wood  
 or fresh Water, so that next Day we thought fit

An. 1669.  to bear away for *St. Jago*, which we found to be better stored with Water and Provisions, but almost as scarce in Wood as the other. From hence on the 5th of *November* we set Sail with a fair Gale, directing our Course Southward for *Cape St. George*, otherwise by the *Spaniards* called *Cape Blanco*, from the Whiteness thereof; for when the Sun shines upon it in the Morning it appears White, whereas towards Evening it seems to be of a quite contrary Colour. On the 20th, it being hazy foggy Weather, we lost our Consort the *Batchellor Pink*; but the Weather clearing up by Eight next Morning we saw Land, bearing our four Leagues Distance, and the same proved to be *Penguin Islands*: But we being unacquainted with the Land, and having no Observation, made the said Island instead of the forementioned Cape; for supposing the same to have been the Cape, we stood to the Southwards, and expected to fall in with *Port Desire*, which is about ten Leagues to the Southwards of *Cape St. George*, and was so named by that excellent Person *Mr. Thomas Cavendish*. We went within two or three Leagues of the Shoar in five and twenty Fathom Water; but not finding the Port, at Night we brought to anchor and lay off and on all the succeeding Night. We found our selves on the 22d to be in the Lat. of 40 Deg. 20 Min. and Southward of the Port, and that Evening came to an Anchor in a fair Sandy Bay, which we took to be the *Bay of Seals*; at the North-End whereof stands a Rocky Island full of Seals, and therefore denominated so from thence. The next Day we stood to the Northwards, to look for *Port Desire*, and I went in our Pinnace close along a great Bay; at the South-End of which lies *Seal Island*, as this deep Bay does at the North; to the Northward whereof, lies also a small Rocky Island. The Seals are very plentiful here

here we found to be  
 Provisions, but al-  
 ther. From hence  
 t Sail with a fair  
 outhward for Cape  
 niards called Cape  
 of; for when the  
 rning it appears  
 ing it seems to be  
 On the 20th, it be-  
 lost our Consort  
 eather clearing up  
 Land, bearing off  
 same proved to be  
 unacquainted with  
 ervation, made the  
 entioned Cape; for  
 een the Cape, we  
 expected to fall in  
 out ten Leagues to  
 eorge, and was so  
 n Mr. Thomas Ca-  
 or three Leagues of  
 athom Water; but  
 t we brought too  
 eding Night. We  
 e in the Lat. of 48  
 of the Port, and  
 or in a fair Sand-  
 Bay of Seals; a  
 Rocky Island full  
 ated so from them  
 e Northwards, to  
 ent in our Pinnac-  
 the South-End of  
 deep Bay does al-  
 hereof, lies also  
 are very plentiful  
 here

here, of which we kill'd four hundred for our <sup>An. 1669.</sup>  
 Food. About a Mile and an half farther up lies  
 another Island, which is much frequented by a  
 Sort of Fowl which are called Shaggs, that live  
 mostly upon Fish, whereof we killed a great ma-  
 ny young ones, and found them to be very good  
 Meat. About the same Distance, yet farther up,  
 close to the South-Shoar, stands another fine Island  
 about three Miles in Length, which by Reason of  
 the great Numbers of Hares we found thereon, we  
 named *Hare Island*; we killed nine of them in  
 one Day, found them much larger than our *English*  
 Hares, some of them weighing twenty Pounds a-  
 piece; when they were hunted they ran into Holes  
 in the Ground, like unto our Coneys. This Island  
 is the best Ground about the Harbour, the rest of  
 the Land being rocky, uneven and barren, and  
 the Ground gravelly, without any Wood or  
 Water.

On *Thursday* the 24th, fair Weather, we weigh-  
 ed and stood to the Northward with our Ship,  
 and I went along the Shoar in our Pinnace, and  
 cross'd over a great deep Bay, called *Spicings Bay*,  
 where there lie some rocky Islands, as in *Pengwin*  
*Island*; on which as soon as we landed, we set  
 a Tar-Barrel on Fire, to give our Men Notice on  
 Board that it was the Island we looked for; and  
 all we had to know it by, were the *Pengwins* we  
 saw there, being so very numerous, that it was  
 impossible to count them. We knock'd them down  
 with Sticks, found them to be about the Bigness  
 of a Goose; but they could neither fly nor go very  
 fast: They have no Wings, but small Stumps  
 wherewith they swim, and get their Food out of  
 the Sea. We return'd in the Evening on Board our  
 Ship, and anchored in the Bay of *Port Desire*,  
 in 16 Fathom Water, weigh'd two Days after,

An. 1669. and went in with our Ship into the said Harbour.

*Port Desire* lies in the Lat. of 47 Deg. 30 Min. South, into which a Ship may enter at any Time of the Tide, if the Wind be fair, for there is Water enough at low Water; and at three Quarters Ebb, you may see all the Dangers going in, or at Quarter-Flood. But I would not advise any Man to go in 'till he has view'd the Harbour at Low-Water; for then he will see the Danger very plain, and then you may have a Mark upon the Land to go in. As you come from the Northward from *Cape Blanco*, and go along the Shoar to the North of *Cape Desire*, there lies a Ledge of Rocks, that raise themselves up a good Height above the Water, and are about a League's Distance from the Shoar, besides several Breaches more. On the South-side of the Bay stands *Penguin Island*, and five or six smaller ones: In the Northern Part of the Bay is *Port Desire* Harbour, which at the Entrance thereof has a spired Rock on the South-side, much like unto a Steeple or Watch-Tower, which is a very good Mark, the same standing on the South-side going in, about half a Mile from the Sea-side, and much about the same Distance from the River. As we rid in the Port, the spired Rock bore S. E. the same being shut in with a Parcel of blue Rocks.

And now I am speaking of this Port, give me Leave to say somewhat concerning the Ebbing and Flowing of the Tide here: It's High Water at Twelve a-Clock, upon th. Full and Change of the Moon, and at Spring-Tide it ebbs and flows about three Fathoms right up and down, and the Tide runs exceeding strong. The Harbour's Mouth is indeed but narrow, being at the Entrance of it not above Musket-Shot over, and affords but very little Wood or Water: The Land is dry and barren, but here is Plenty of Winnackews, or *Spanish* Sheep,

to the said Har-  
 47 Deg. 30 Min.  
 ter at any Time of  
 for there is Water  
 ree Quarters Ebb,  
 ng in, or at Quar-  
 ife any Man to go  
 ur at Low-Water;  
 er very plain, and  
 on the Land to go  
 thward from Cape  
 ear to the North  
 ge of Rocks, that  
 nt above the Water,  
 ce from the Shoar,  
 On the South-side  
 d, and five or six  
 Part of the Pay is  
 ne Entrance thereof  
 side, much like unto  
 ich is a very good  
 outh-side going in,  
 a-side, and much  
 he River. As we  
 bore S. E. the same  
 ue Rocks.  
 this Port, give me  
 ng the Ebbing and  
 's High Water at  
 and Change of the  
 obs and flows about  
 wn, and the Tide  
 arbour's Mouth is  
 Entrance of it not  
 floods but very lit-  
 nd is dry and bar-  
 ackews, or *Spanish*  
 Sheep,

Sheep, which are as large as our *English* Deer, and *An. 1669.*  
 wild. You have also some Hares and Ostriches, but  
 they are very shy; besides Ducks, Curboes, Black-  
 Shags, White Breasts, and great Blue Ducks, which  
 last are not very shy: To say nothing of the Plenty  
 of Seals we met with upon one of the Islands of  
 this Port, which we made good Use of; as we did  
 of the large Muscles and Limpids we took. Up-  
 on one of the Islands in this Harbour, which we  
 called by the Name of *Lemair's Island*, we found a  
 Post erected, whereon was nailed a Sheet of Lead,  
 and in a Hole of the Post we found a Tin-Box with  
 a Writing in it, but so much decay'd that we could  
 not read it: But on the Lead was stamp'd an In-  
 scription in *Dutch*, importing, That one *Lemair*,  
 a *Dutchman*, set out from *Horn*, with a Ship na-  
 med the *Unity of Horn*, and a Yacht, had arrived  
 at this Harbour on the 2d of *December*, in the Year  
 1615, from whence he departed on the 10th of  
*January* following, with the *Unity* alone, (as the  
*Lead* makes mention.) What he did with the Yacht  
 I know not; but I suppose he broke her up, for we  
 found some Sheathing-Boards on the Island: He  
 fell in with the *Streights of Magellan*, *Jan. 20.*  
 and four Days after fell in with that which now  
 bears his Name, being that same Person who first  
 discovered *Terra del Fogua* to be Island.

From the fore-mentioned Island the River is  
 navigable for Boats to go up eight or nine Miles,  
 the River above the Island running away S. W. by S.  
 a Mile or more in Breadth, and continues so about  
 the Space of a League, when it begins to be very  
 narrow, with very high, steep, rocky Cliffs, with  
 many small Islands or Rocks, the Land on both  
 Sides up being very barren and rocky.

The Captain-Lieutenant and my self, with nine  
 Men more, went up the River as far as we could;  
 but found no fresh Water, neither could we see

*An. 1669.* any Sign of People : However, on the North-side we met with two small Pools of fresh Water, the one bearing from the Place where we rid with our Ship N. W. about half a Bow-Shot from the Water-side, but the other was N. N. E. about half a Mile of, and is the best Water, being a Spring. Here it was that Mr. *Thomas Cavendish*, and a Man and a Boy, were wounded with Arrows by the *Potagonians*, who are the Savages of the Country. I observed that the Tide in this Harbour ran very strong, and therefore it must consequently be a bad Port in Winter when the Ice comes down the River, which is narrow, and a Storm blows at West, which is very common, and a Tide of Ebb under Foot, besides the Inconveniency of the Scarcity of Wood. However, on the South-side, about two Miles and a half from the Harbour's Mouth, betwixt the Island and the Main, there is a very commodious Ouzy Creek, where a Ship may lie at hoar very well without any Danger ; but in case you should be forced by Easterly Winds with a Tide of Flood, so as that you cannot bring the Ship up with your Anchor, you must of Necessity run into this Creek ; but you must have a Care to avoid a Rock that lies in the fair Way leading to the Creek, and is covered at Half-Tide.





## C H A P. II.

*They depart from Port St. Julian, but make some Remarks of the Pengwins and Seals, and how to kill them. Some Historical Observations of Port St. Julian. Directions to find and sail unto it. Some of the Natives discovered. Of the Salt Lake. Of the Savages Diet, Apparel, &c. Of the Climate and Country, with the Fowls and Animals thereof, particularly the Wyanaquez, Huffer, &c.*

the North-side  
fresh Water, the  
we rid with our  
from the Water-  
bout half a Mile  
a Spring. Here  
and a Man and  
s by the *Potago*-  
the Country. I  
Harbour ran very  
consequently be a  
comes down the  
rm blows at West,  
de of Ebb under  
of the Scarcity of  
-side, about two  
our's Mouth, be-  
ere is a very com-  
ip may lie thoar  
but in case you  
nds with a Tide  
ot bring the Ship  
of Necessity run  
ave a Care to a-  
Way leading to  
Tide.

**B**Efore our Departure from hence, our Captain took Possession of the Country for the Use of His Majesty of *Great Britain*, as I shall also insist very cursorily upon a few Observations. We have already mentioned those Birds called *Pengwins* to be about the Bigness of Geese; but upon second Thoughts, to call them Fowls I think improper, because they have neither Feathers nor Wings, but only two Fins, or Flaps, wherewith they are helped to swim (as before noted). When they are on Shoar they walk upright; and I understood their Breeding-Time was at the End of *September*, or Beginning of the succeeding Month, at what Time you may catch as many of them (they are so very numerous) as will victual a Navy-Royal. Their Eggs are somewhat less than those of Geese, some of whom lay one, others two, and some three, but never exceed that Number. Their Nests are ready made for them by Nature on the Rocks and Sands; from whence at our Return to *Port Desire*, we gathered about 100000 of the Eggs, some whereof we kept in our Ship four Months very good. Their Flesh also is well tasted, and will keep in Salt very good for four Months.

*An. 1669.* We have also mentioned the great Number of Seals found here, the same being a great Creature that feedeth in the Sea, and swims like a Fish, but in Similitude is like a Beast: they take their Rest, sleep, and bring forth their Young on the Shoar; and I think they may, for all that, be called Fish: Some of them are as big as the largest Horses, and will keep good in Salt several Months. The Instrument wherewith to kill these Penguins and Seals is a good short Truncheon; but the larger sort of Seals are not so easily dispatch'd, for tho' you have shot them through the Head with a Musket, they will find two Men half an Hour's Work to kill them out-right: However, you may go as near them as you please; for they have no Defence for themselves.

*An. 1670.* *March* the 25th we set sail from *Port Desire*, and by the 7th of the following Month enter'd into the *Port of St. Julian*, with a Design to stay there by reason that Winter was already come, and that it was adjudged more convenient for us to take the Beginning of the Year to pass thro' the Streights of *Magellan*. Now this Port was so named by *Ferdinando Magellana*, a *Portuguese*, *Anno 1520.* who, by reason of some Discontent or Difference with *Don Emanuel* his Prince, left his Native Country, and went for *Spain*; where he was entertained by the Emperor *Charles V.* for the Discovery of a Passage this Way by the *Mollucca Islands*, which he effected through these Streights that were call'd according to his Name. In this Island it was that he hanged *John Carthagena*, the Bishop of *Burga's* Cousin, who was joined in Commission with him, as also four Men more for Mutiny; but the Priest he turned ashoar, and himself was afterwards killed by the Natives of *Mollucca*.

This Port is moreover remarkable for Sir *Francis Drake's* Wintering here in the Year 1572, and


great Number of  
g a great Creature  
ns like a Fish, but  
ey take their Reits,  
ng on the Shoar;  
ut, be called Fish:  
argest Horses, and  
Months. The In-  
ese Pengwins and  
n; but the larger  
spatch'd, for tho'  
Head with a Mus-  
f an Hour's Work  
r, you may go as  
y have no Delience

m *Port Desire*, and  
month enter'd into  
Design to stay there  
dy come, and that  
t for us to take the  
thro' the Streights  
s so named by *Fer-*  
*Anno 1520.* who,  
or Difference with  
is Native Country,  
was entertained by  
he Discovery of a  
*cca Islands*, which  
nts that were call'd  
this Island it was  
*a*, the Bishop of  
ed in Commission  
e for Mutiny; but  
d himself was af-  
f *Mollucca*.  
ble for Sir *Francis*  
the Year 1572,  
and

And beheading of one Mr. *Thomas Doughty* for *An. 1670.*  
compassing his Death, and designing to return with  
the Ship into *England*. The Island in this Har-  
bour, where he was executed and buried, was called  
by the Name of the *Isle of True Justice* by Sir  
*Francis*, who enter'd this Harbour on the 20th of  
*June 1572*, where he had the Misfortune to have two  
of his Men slain by the Natives (who were buried  
on the now mentioned Island, and whose Graves  
and Bones we found,) and himself very narrowly  
escaped.

It will not be impertinent in this Place to give  
some Directions to find and enter into this Port, for  
the Benefit of those that may come after. And there-  
fore you are to observe, that when you are come  
to the Northward of *Cape St. George*, or *Port*  
*Desire*, that the first high Land you shall see, will  
be in the Latitude of 48 Deg. 40 Min. S. which is  
the Latitude of the Harbour, where the high Land  
ends, between which and the low Land you go  
into the Harbour: But if you fall in with the Land  
to the Southward Part of the Harbour, you will  
find it to be low from the Harbour to the Lat. of  
50 Deg. 20 Min. the same being flat without Ham-  
mocks or Woods, and nothing but steep white  
Cliffs to the Seaward. Having made the Harbour,  
you may come to an Anchor before it in 7, 8, 9,  
or 10 Fathom Water; but at the Mouth thereof  
lies a beachy Bar, which at high Water has four  
Fathom, but at low four Foot of Water only.

In order to your sailing in over this Bar, several  
Things may be observed; but surely the best Way  
is to sound and buoy the Channel; for I suppose  
the Bay alters with the Raging of Storms. Be sure  
to keep the rocky Point on the North-West Side,  
as also certain white Spots on an Inland Hill, both  
which, when you find them one in another,  
you may adventure to run in and out; and for a  
ture

An. 1670.  sure Mark to know when you are on the Bar, there is at the North-East, about a Mile and an half from the Harbour's Mouth in the Bay, certain white Cliffs, that seem as so many Islands. Now when the Middle of these Cliffs, and a Saddle in the Land behind them, are both in one, you are then on the Bar. When you are past over it, keep in the fair Way till about a Mile and an half up, when you may anchor in six or seven Fathom Water; but the best Place to moor in, is between the *Ile of True Justice*, and the other Island which lies near it: However, the Tides in this Harbour are sometimes very uncertain; for if the Wind is Southerly, the Neap Tides will rise as high as the Spring ones.

We continued several Days in this Port, before we could see any of the Natives; but on the 12th of *April*, my self, the Boatswain, and two Men more went up to the Top of an Hill at East, which is the highest between *Cape St. George*, and the Streights of *Magellan*, where I had the Curiosity to engrave my Name, and call'd the Place *Mount Wood*. From hence to the Northward I discovered a great Lake, seeming as if it were an Harbour, which made me desirous to go and see it, in order to which we advanced about two Miles forwards towards it; when looking about me, I perceived somewhat to have a Motion behind a Bush, which I supposed to be one of the Country Sheep, or a Deer, and made me move towards it to shoot it: But I found the same to be a Man, and one of the Natives of the Country, who perceiving I had discovered him, stood up and removed a little further off behind an Hill, where he was met by six more with their Bows and Arrows, which made me think it most adviseable to return for that Time to the Ship, which I did accordingly, being followed by the Natives at a Distance for about two Miles,

when

are on the Bar,  
a Mile and an half  
the Bay, certain  
y Islands. Now  
, and a Saddle in  
h in one, you are  
are past over it,  
a Mile and an half  
or seven Fathom  
oor in, is between  
other Island which  
es in this Harbour  
or if the Wind is  
rise as high as the

n this Port, before  
s; but on the 12th  
ain, and two Men  
Hill at East, which  
t. George, and the  
had the Curiosity  
l the Place Mount  
ward I discovered  
were an Harbour,  
and see it, in order  
o Miles forwards  
t me, I perceived  
nd a Bush, which  
untry Sheep, or a  
rds it to shoot it:  
n, and one of the  
ceiving I had dis-  
ved a little further  
as met by six more  
which made me  
for that Time to  
ly, being followed  
about two Miles,  
when

*through the Streights of Magellan.*

when I found the Sun was set, and that yet I had *An. 1670.*  
six more to get to the Ship.

I went ashoar in Company with the Lieutenant,  
and ten Men more upon the 20th, and made to  
the same Place, where I had discovered the People  
before, in Expectation to see more of them, but  
could not; however, by the Lake-side I saw the  
Footsteps both of Men and Children. And now I  
have mentioned this Lake again, I cannot but ob-  
serve that we found it to be a salt one, wherein  
were many thousand Tuns of Salt, and from whence  
we fetch'd at several Times to the Quantity of ten  
Tuns, which was of extraordinary Use to us in the  
salting of Seals and Pengwins. This Salt is corned  
by the Sun in the Summer Season, whereof *May*  
the 15th, we employed fifty of our Men to heap  
up together a great Quantity of it, lest the Rain  
should fall and dissolve it in the Pond wherein it  
lay; and where we found the Water was all gone,  
leaving the Salt as white as Snow, very plain and  
even as any Floor could be, and hard. This  
Lake I paced over, and found it to be four thou-  
sand Paces broad, which is about two *English* Miles  
and an half, and in Length about ten Miles, and  
the Salt all over about four Inches thick; so that  
by my Computation at that Time, it might contain  
a matter of 100000 Tuns of Salt: However, we  
were not much the better for that which we had  
heaped together, as aforesaid, for going three  
Days after to fetch some of it off, we could not  
find as much of it as would fill an Egg-Shell,  
which was so much the more admirable, since there  
had no Rain fallen in the mean time to dissolve  
it.

From hence forward, I could see none of the  
Natives till the 22d of *June*; when I set out early  
in the Morning Westward, with six Men in my  
Company; and had not travelled above two Miles,  
but

*An. 1670.* but met seven Savages, who came running down the Hill to us, making several Signs for us to go back again with much Raving and Noise, yet did not offer to draw their Arrows: But one of them who was an old Man, came nearer to us than the rest, and made also Signs we should depart; to whom I threw a Knife, a Bottle of Brandy, and a Neckcloth, in order to pacify him; but seeing him persist in the same Signs as before, and that the Savageness of the People seem'd to be incorrigible, we returned on Board again.

As far as I could observe by these People, they have no Houses nor Habitation, but wander from Place to Place to seek their Food, which consists mostly in Seals and Limpids, with some Fowls and Deer. Having spent the Day in the said Manner they return at Night, and fix themselves behind some Bush, where they may make a small Fire, I suppose on Purpose, because they should not be discovered afar off by Night; and they lie upon the cold Earth, without any other Canopy but Heaven.

As for the Apparel of these Savages, they have no other, but Mantles made of Deer-Skins sewed together, wherein they wrap themselves up, and need no other Covering, they being by Nature very hardy, and of an Olive Complexion, as all the *Americans* are; in Conformity to most of whom these also paint their Faces and Bodies with many Colours.

It happen'd, that some of our Men being on Shoar *August* the 16th, on the East-Side, in order to fill Water, two of them at a small Distance from thence met with two *Potagonians* behind a Bush who immediately ran away from them, leaving their Baggage behind them, consisting of some Skins sewed together, made into little Bags; wherein were contained some Flints and Colours, besides

ne running down  
 gns for us to go  
 d Noife, yet did  
 But one of them  
 r to us than the  
 ould depart; to  
 of Brandy, and a  
 him; but seeing  
 before, and that  
 med to be incor-  
 ain.

hese People, they  
 but wander from  
 od, which consists  
 h some Fowls and  
 n the said Manner  
 themselves behind  
 ke a small Fire,  
 hey should not be  
 and they lie upon  
 other Canopy but

Savages, they have  
 Decr-Skins sewed  
 themselves up, and  
 being by Nature  
 Complexion, as all  
 y to most of whom  
 Bodies with many

ur Men being on  
 aft-Side, in order  
 small Distance from  
 us behind a Bush  
 om them, leaving  
 king of some Skins  
 e Bags; whereis  
 Colours, besides

two

two Dogs they had there also tied together. All <sup>An. 1670.</sup> these our Men brought with them on Board, for which our Captain was very angry; and therefore next Day he went himself to the same Place, where they found them, and there left them; besides a Knife, other Toys, and some Beads, which were fasten'd to the Dogs Necks, and then turned loose: That the said Paint was for their Bodies, I take it for granted; but what Use they had for the Flint, unless it were to make the Heads of their Arrows, I know not.

We found the other in the Harbour to be of the same Temper as in *England*, in the Winter Season. As for the Land it's for twenty Miles round this Harbour dry, barren, rocky, and gravelly, being without either Wood or Water, only a few bushes, and them growing near the Water-side, or the farther up you go into the Country, the more barren it is. The Captain and my self accompanied with eleven Men more, had the Curiosity to go once twenty Miles up within Land, but we could see no People, nor any Thing else worth remarking: Only about nine Miles from the Place where our Ship lay, we found a Fresh-Water River that runs into a Salt Lake there, whereof this Country does abound; so having lain out two Nights, we return'd on Board again. In the Winter Season we had very good Diversion in Hunting, Fishing, Fowling, especially in frosty Weather; for then we met with Plenty of Brandeefe, Ducks, Wigeons, Plovers, Snipes, Sea-powls, Partridges, and several other Sorts, whereof we have none in *England*, and therefore I cannot name them. We did not moreover want for Store Mussels. Upon the Land there are many Deer, Sheep, which the *Spaniards* call *Wyanaques*, being a large Sort of an Animal about twelve hands high. Their Heads and Necks are long like

An. 1670. like unto a Camel's, but their Bodies and hinder Parts resembling very much those of an Horse. We found them to be very watchful and shy, but we killed seven of them in the Time we lay here, and found their Wool to be the finest in the World. You may see a Drove of six or seven hundred of them together, which upon their discovering of you will make a Snort, and neigh like a Horse; but we should have made a better Hand of them, had we but Dogs to run them down. Ostridges are also very numerous here, and run so wondrous swift, that they are not to be taken without Dogs: Besides which, we found many such Hares here, as I have already been mentioned to have been at *Port Desire*, some of them weighing twenty Pounds. The Foxes are numerous in this Country, but less than those in *England*. Here is moreover a little Animal that is somewhat less than a Land-Turtle, having a jointed Shell on his Back, and which we found to be excellent Food; the *Spaniards* call it a *Hog in Armour*. But above all, I cannot pass over without mentioning a little Creature with a bushy Tail, which we called *Huffer*, because when he sets Sight on you, he stands vapouring and patting with his Forefeet upon the Ground, and yet hath no manner of Defence for himself but with his Breech; for upon your approaching near him, he turns about his Backside, and squirts at you, accompanied with the most abominable Stink in the World.

I have already mentioned the Scarcity both of Water and Wood in this Country, and therefore shall only further observe, That tho' the Summer affords none of the first Sort, yet in the Winter Season you may find Snow-Water in many Places. And the most convenient Place for a Boat to fetch some, is at a Rock that lies in this Harbour. And for Wood, tho' there be more of it here than



bodies and hinder  
 use of an Horse,  
 chful and shy, but  
 Time we lay here,  
 the finest in the  
 e of six or seven  
 ch upon their dis-  
 rt, and neigh like  
 made a better Hand  
 o run them down.  
 ous here, and run  
 e not to be taken  
 , we found many  
 dy been mentioned  
 ne of them weigh-  
 es are numerous in  
 e in England. Here  
 at is somewhat less  
 jointed Shell on his  
 be excellent Wood  
 Armour. But above  
 mentioning a little  
 which we called  
 Sight on you, he  
 with his Forefeet  
 h no manner of De-  
 s Breech; for upon  
 he turns about his  
 accompanied with  
 he World.  
 the Scarcity both  
 untry, and therefore  
 hat tho' the Sum-  
 , yet in the Wint-  
 ater in many Places  
 e for a Boat to fetch  
 this Harbour. And  
 e of it here than  
 Pa

*Port Desire*, yet if their Ships were to winter in *An. 1670.*  
 this Port, they would hardly find enough to sup-  
 ply their necessary Occasions; but what there is  
 of it grows near the Water-side in little Brushes.

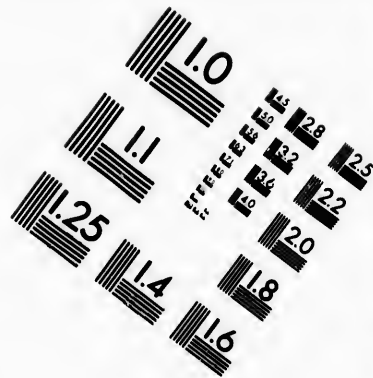
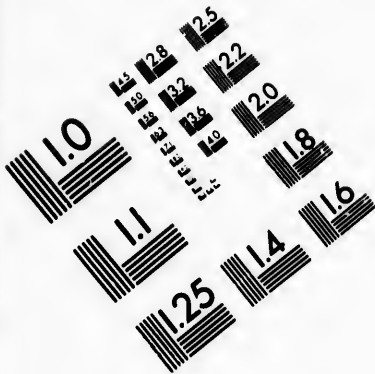
## C H A P. III.

*They depart from St. Julian to Port Desire. An Instance of  
 the Art of the Savages. Observations concerning an Eclipse  
 of the Moon. Sail for the Streights of Magellan. Of se-  
 veral Capes; with an Historical Account of the Spaniards  
 Attempt to fortify the Streights of Magellan, and their  
 Mis-carriages.*

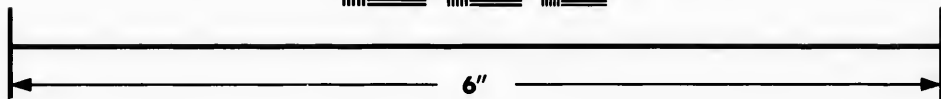
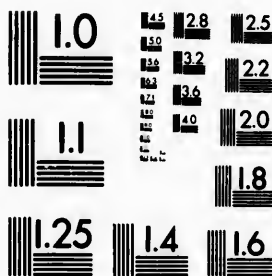
THE Winter being now spent, and the Sum-  
 mer approaching, we departed from the  
 Harbour of *St. Julian*, September the 16th, with an  
 Intention to sail again for *Port Desire*, to get Pen-  
 guins and Seals, and then to steer off for the  
 Streights of *Magellan* to the South Seas. We ar-  
 rived at the said Port on the 18th, on the North-  
 side whereof we found some Rushes, which the Sa-  
 vages had formed into the Shape of a Ship, with  
 three Masts and a Boltsprit, and painted it red,  
 but could not see any of them all the Time we lay  
 there, tho' we concluded they had seen us: How-  
 ever, we found their Graves in many Places, that  
 implied to us, they were numerous; and some of  
 our Men having once washed some Linnen, and  
 hanging up the same to be dried, they stole them a-  
 way, and an iron Pot which we had left in the said  
 Place.

The Night of the same Day of our Arrival here,  
 we observed the Beginning and Ending of the  
 Eclipse of the Moon: Whereby I found the Dif-  
 ference of Longitude between *London* and this  
 Place to be 70 Deg. which in Time is four Hours;  
 and 52 Minutes.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

10  
E5 128  
E6 125  
E7 122  
E8 120  
E9 118  
E10 116

1.0  
E5  
E6  
E7  
E8  
E9  
E10

Observation of the Eclipse of the Moon.

The Synopsis of the Calculation as followeth,

|                                                                                                                 | D. H. M. S. |     |       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----|-------|
| Mid. Time of the true Oppo. <i>Sep.</i> 18th                                                                    | 18          | 14  | 40 27 |
| Coæquate Annomaly of the $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Sun} \\ \text{Moon} \end{array} \right.$               |             | 50  | 10 00 |
| True Place of $\odot$ from the Earth $\approx$                                                                  |             | 179 | 31 00 |
| Eccentric Place of the $\gg$                                                                                    |             | 6   | 2 11  |
| Annomaly of the $\gg$ Latitude                                                                                  | 11          | 22  | 56 47 |
| True Latitude of the $\gg$ M. D.                                                                                |             |     | 36 48 |
| Reduction of the Moon added                                                                                     |             |     | 1 43  |
| Ecliptick Place of the Moon $\gamma$                                                                            |             | 6   | 4 45  |
| Hor. Motion $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \odot \\ \gg \end{array} \right.$                                         |             |     | 2 28  |
| $\gg$ from the $\odot$ Sol.                                                                                     |             |     | 32 10 |
| Therefore the Time of Reduction-sup.                                                                            |             |     | 35 42 |
| Corrected Time of Opposition <i>Sep.</i> 18th                                                                   | 14          | 37  | 2 53  |
| Equation Time : Added                                                                                           |             |     | 2     |
| Apparent Time of true Op. <i>Sep.</i> 18th                                                                      | 18          | 14  | 39 34 |
| Comme Diameter $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Moon} \\ \text{Earth} \end{array} \right.$                       |             |     | 16 44 |
| Sun of the Semi-Diameter                                                                                        |             |     | 46 42 |
| Scruples deficient                                                                                              |             |     | 62 26 |
| Digits eclipsed - - - - - Dig.                                                                                  |             |     | 26 38 |
| Scruples of Incidence                                                                                           |             | 9   | 32 59 |
| Total Duration                                                                                                  |             | 1   | 26 50 |
| Internal of the Mid. of true Op. add.                                                                           |             | 2   | 53 40 |
| Hence—beginning <i>Sep.</i> 18th                                                                                | 13          | 1   | 5 52  |
| True Opposit.                                                                                                   | 14          | 39  | 34    |
| Middle                                                                                                          | 14          | 44  | 42    |
| End                                                                                                             | 16          | 11  | 38    |
| Lat. of the $\gg$ M. D. at the $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Beginning} \\ \text{Ending} \end{array} \right.$ |             |     | 4 34  |
|                                                                                                                 |             |     | 32 1  |

Eclipse of the

as followeth,

|      |    | D. H. M. S. |       |
|------|----|-------------|-------|
| 18th | 18 | 14          | 40 27 |
| 18th | 18 | 50          | 10 30 |
| 18th | 18 | 179         | 30 00 |
|      |    | 6           | 2 11  |
|      |    | 6           | 3 11  |
|      | 11 | 22          | 56 47 |
|      |    |             | 36 48 |
|      |    |             | 1 43  |
|      |    | 6           | 4 45  |
|      |    |             | 2 28  |
|      |    |             | 32 10 |
|      |    |             | 35 42 |
|      |    |             | 2 53  |
|      | 14 | 37          | 34    |
|      |    |             | 2     |
| 18th | 18 | 14          | 39 34 |
|      |    |             | 16 44 |
|      |    |             | 46 42 |
|      |    |             | 63 26 |
|      |    |             | 26 38 |
| Dig. |    | 9           | 32 59 |
|      |    | 1           | 26 50 |
|      |    | 2           | 53 40 |
| add. |    |             | 5 14  |
|      | 13 | 1           | 52    |
|      | 14 | 39          | 34    |
|      | 14 | 44          | 42    |
|      | 16 | 11          | 38    |
| ing  |    |             | 4 34  |
| g    |    |             | 32 1  |
|      |    |             | It    |

through the Streights of Magellan.

It appears therefore that this Eclipse began at *London*, 17 Min. 52 Seconds past One a-Clock on *Monday Morning, September the 19th*: But in this Place I observed the Beginning of the Altitude or Scorpion to be on *Sunday Night, September 18*, at 5 Min. 52 Seconds past Nine: Therefore the Difference of Time betwixt this Place and *London* is four Hours 52 Minutes, which converted into Degrees, gives 73 Deg. for the Difference of the Meridian; betwixt *London* and this Place is 65 Degrees from the Lizard. The Middle of this Eclipse I could not see for the Clouds, but off the Land are to be observed 12 Hours and 30 Min. by the Altitude and *Mars*, which makes the Total Duration to be 52 Seconds more here than in *London*.

Before our Departure from hence, we sowed several Sorts of *Englisb*. Seed, such as Turnips, Carrots, Colworts, Reddishes, Beans, Pease and Onions. Some of each of which, that the *Patagonians* had left, we found upon our Return. The Turnips were very good, but for the Reddishes, Beans and Pease, they were gone to Seeds; neither could we perceive that the *Indians* had used any of them, but only pulled them up by the Roots, and then left them to wither.

It was now the 14th of *October*, when we set sail with a fair Wind from *Port Desire*, Southwards towards the Streights of *Magellan*. By the 17th of *December* we fell in with a fair white Cape, that lies in the Lat. of 50 Deg. South, to which our Captain gave the Name of *Beachy Head*. We saw also the *Hill of St. Ives*, which makes a flat Table-Land aloft, at the North End whereof stands a round Cobling Hill, that is just even with the Height of it: Some other such Hills there are also to the South thereof. We still continued our Course, till coming to the Lat. of 50 Deg. 30 Min. we discerned a Cape which consists of all white steep Cliffs;

An. 1690

Clifts, and the same having no Name to it, I called it *Cape Blankford*. From thence to *Cape Virgin Mary*, where we arrived *October* the 22d; the true Compass is S. by W. about 20 Leagues, but the Course by Compass is S. 23 Deg. W. the Land all that Way being low, with white Clifts, and the Sounding all along 28 Fathom, good sandy Ground, the Flood setting between the two Capes N. N. E. and the Ebb S. S. W. It's high Water at the Full and Change at 'Ten a-Clock, and rises about four Fathom.

*Cape Virgin Mary* was so named first by *Ferdinand Magellana*, which lies at the Entrance into the Streights of *Magellan*; about four Leagues to the Northward whereof you will see all white Clifts, and steep up the Cape, it self being the highest Land; but about a Cable's Length to the North of it, there is a black Spot in the Clift, over which there is a Fall from the Plain, and about the Pitch of which S. W. you have a beachy Point reaching about a League in Length into the Sea, so that when you sail into the Streights, you must be sure to give the Cape a good Breadth: On the Top of this Beach there grow small Bushes. By what I could discern, the Land from one Cape to another is barren, and there is no Sign of Wood to be seen. What Course the Tides keep here I know not, nor which Way the Flood sets; for we ride the Wind with our Ship, and there was then but little of it.

The Land on the South-side of the Streights Mouth (which having no Name, I called *Queen Katherine's Fore-Land*) is all white Clifts, about the Height of the *Isle of Wight*, and about eight Leagues over from *Cape Virgin Mary*; from which the Land by Compass West lies nine Leagues unto a Point called by the *Spaniards Point Possession*. Now before I enter upon the Particulars of our passing

Name to it, I called  
 nce to *Cape Virgin*  
 r the 22d; the true  
 o Leagues, but the  
 Deg. W. the Land  
 white Clifts, and the  
 good sandy Ground,  
 e two Capes N. N.  
 high Water at the  
 ck, and rises about

med first by *Ferai-*  
 at the Entrance into  
 out four Leagues to  
 ll see all white Clifis,  
 F being the highest  
 gth to the North of  
 e Clift, over which  
 ain, and about the  
 ave a beachy Point  
 length into the Sea,  
 Streights, you must  
 d Breadth: On the  
 w small Bushes. By  
 d from one Cape to  
 s no Sign of Wood  
 Tides keep here I  
 he Flood sets; for  
 hip, and there was

de of the Streights  
 me, I called *Queen*  
 white Clifts, about the  
 and about eight  
*Mary*; from which  
 nine Leagues unto  
*ds Point Possession.*  
 Particulars of our  
 passing

passing these Streights, I shall observe some Histo-  
 rical Passages in regard to the Care the *Spaniards*  
 formerly took, that no Body should do it but them-  
 selves. They were mightily alarmed when they  
 heard that Sir *Francis Drake* had gone thro' them  
 into the South Seas; and therefore to prevent the  
*English*, or any other Nation, from the like At-  
 tempts for the future, they resolved to fortify the  
 same; and to that End the Viceroy of *Peru* sent  
 out two Ships under the Command of *Pedro Se-*  
*ranto*, who was at that Time the best Navigator  
 they had in those Seas, to try if he could meet  
 with *Drake*, whom they so much dreaded, and  
 then to view the said Streights where they could  
 be best fortified. He was nine Months in his Pas-  
 sage from *Lima* to this Place; but upon his Arrival  
 he made all the Observations he could there in re-  
 spect to what he went about, and so sailed for *Spain*,  
 to give the King an Account of what he had  
 done; who finding by him that the Streights in  
 some Places were so narrow, that they might be  
 fortified to hinder other Nations from passing and  
 repassing, he thereupon sent away *Diego Faris de*  
*Valdes*, with a Fleet of Ships consisting of 28 Sail,  
 and 3500 Men on Board, besides a new Governor  
 to *Chila*, and 500 old Soldiers, to be employ'd in  
 the said Work.

But how well provided soever Things seemed  
 to be for this Expedition, the Fleet proved unfor-  
 tunate in all their Designs: For at their first set-  
 ting out from *Cadiz*, a Storm cast away five of them,  
 with the Loss of 200 Men, and forced the rest  
 back again into Harbour, very much damnified;  
 and two of them were so disabled, that they could  
 not proceed on their Voyage. However, *Diego*  
*Faris de Valdes* put out again with sixteen Ships,  
 having *Pedro Desermento*, who was to be Go-  
 vernor of the Streights, on Board, and who carried along



An. 1670. with him all manner of Artificers, and other Ne-  
 cessaries to erect a Fort, besides a great many Guns,  
 and all Sorts of Ammunition: But this Fleet, thro'  
 the forementioned Disaster, setting out late in the  
 Year, they were forced to winter upon the Coast  
 of *Brazil*, in the River of *Rogimero*. When the  
 Spring came, they sailed away to pursue the rest  
 of their Voyage; but when they came into 42 Deg.  
 S. Lat. they met with a Storm that forced them to  
 beat up and down for 22 Days together, where-  
 in they lost one of their best Ships that had 300  
 Men, and 20 Women on Board, with the greatest  
 Part of the Ammunition they should have left at  
 the Streights; and so they were forced back to the  
 Island of *Cathelena*, where hearing that the *English*  
 had been upon the Coast, they made all the haste  
 they could to follow them, supposing they were  
 gone to the Streights of *Magellan*.

The Commander was forced to leave five of his  
 Ships, that had been disabled in the last Storm be-  
 hind him, on Board of which he put his sick Men  
 and Women, and so put out only with ten Ships  
 out of three and twenty that he had under his  
 Command, when he first set out for *Cadiz*: But  
 he was no sooner arrived at the Streights Mouth,  
 than that he met with a great Storm, which forced  
 him back again to *Rogimero* River. However, *Pe-  
 dro de Sermento* went thither next Year, and landed  
 400 Men and 30 Women at *Point Possession* above  
 mentioned, where they built a Fort, and called it  
 by the Name of *Nombre de Jesus*: From thence  
 he went to *Port Famine* by Land, and built also a  
 Tower or Citadel in that Place, which he called  
*King Philip's City*. But *Sermento* upon the Ap-  
 proach of Winter, took five and twenty Seamen  
 along with him, and departed for *Spain*: But in his  
 Way thither he was taken by the famous Sir *Wal-  
 zer Raleigh*, who carried him into *England*, while  
 the

ers, and other Ne-  
 s a great many Guns,  
 But this Fleet, thro'  
 tting out late in the  
 ater upon the Coast  
 ogimero. When the  
 y to pursue the rest  
 y came into 42 Deg.  
 that forced them to  
 ys together, where-  
 Ships that had 300  
 ed, with the greatest  
 should have left at  
 e forced back to the  
 ing that the *English*  
 made all the haite  
 supposing they were  
 llan.  
 d to leave five of his  
 in the last Storm be-  
 he put his sick Men  
 only with ten Ships  
 he had under his  
 out for *Cadiz*: But  
 the Straights Mouth,  
 Storm, which forced  
 ver. However, Pe-  
 xt Year, and landed  
 oint Possession above  
 Fort, and called it  
 esue: From thence  
 nd, and built also a  
 e, which he called  
 ento upon the Ape  
 and twenty Seamen  
 or Spain: But in his  
 he famous Sir *Wal-*  
 nto *England*, while  
 the

the Spaniards, whom he left at the Straights behind him, were all starved to Death. *An. 1670.*

## C H A P IV.

*Of their passing the several Narrows of the Straights of Magellan, with various Directions and Cautions for it. Of the main Land North. Magellan Grapes. Harbours. Of Queen Elizabeth's and the other Islands Products and Inhabitants. Of the main Land again. A vast Haul of Fish. Directions to sail to the South Sea by the Islands.*

IT's now Time we should come to the passing of the Straights themselves; through the first Narrow whereof we run on the 25th of *October*, and got on the South Shoar, and wherein there will necessarily fall in some Observations. To which End you are to remark, that to the Westward of *Point Possession* before mentioned, there is a sandy Bay, into which you must have a great Care how you enter, for it is Shoal Water, from whence five Leagues W. S. W. lies the first Entrance of the said Narrow, that is two Miles and an half over from Side to Side: and from the East Point of which Entrance, there are two Shoal'd Banks, one to the North, and the other to the South-side; the best lying furthest out, and is a rocky Ridge only. But if it should so happen, that the Wind takes you short, or that the same come, you may anchor in the fair Way between *Point Possession* and the Narrow. As for the Land, you will find it on both Sides indifferent high with white Cliffs, and a sandy Shoar with Pebble-stones at low Water, but 'tis shoal'd so off, that a Boat cannot land.

An. 1670.

On the North-side, within a quarter of a Mile of the West Point, lies three Anchors upon the Sand, belonging surely to some *Spanish* Ship that had been cast away there; the Sheet-Anchor, and the best Bower, being about 12 Foot long, whereas the smaller was 11; but they were all of them half eaten with Rust. From hence also runs out a Ledge of Rocks half a Mile long, which may be seen by the Weeds that grow upon them; wherefore, whenever you see any such, you may infallibly conclude there are Shoal Water and Rocks there.


Take Notice, that when you have pass'd the first Narrow, and if you think you cannot reach that called *Queen Elizabeth's Island* before Night, I would advise you not to come to an Anchor here, unless the Weather should be very fair, but rather choose to sail back again, and anchor between the Point and the Narrow; for should a Storm arise at S. W. by W. as the Place is very subject thereunto, you will have little Shelter, and in case your Ground-Tack should fail you in the Night, you must unavoidably drive ashoar: For after you have got about two Leagues into the broad Place between the two Narrows, you will find you can hardly discern the Point of the second, it being low Land; and if the Weather should happen to be hazy in the Day-time, it's almost impossible to hit it by Course, much less in the Night.

The North Shoar being to the high Land, two Leagues Westerly from the first Narrow, it continues so till you come to the Entrance of the second Narrow, where 'tis low again; and this same Point is called *Cape Gregory*, under the East-end whereof lies a Road for Westerly Winds, where you may anchor in seven or eight Fathom good Ground: But as for the South Shoar, from the first Narrow to the second, it's indifferent high Land, and

Quarter of a Mile  
anchors upon the  
*Spanish* Ship that  
meet-Anchor, and  
foot long, where-  
were all of them  
nce also runs out  
long, which may  
row upon them;  
y such, you may  
shoal Water and

ave pass'd the first  
cannot reach that  
before Night, I  
o an Anchor here,  
ry fair, but rather  
Anchor between the  
ould a Storm arise  
very subject there-  
r, and in case your  
n the Night, you  
For after you have  
road Place between  
d you can hardly  
it being low Land;  
pen to be hazy in  
sible to hit it by

e high Land, two  
Narrow, it con-  
Entrance of the se-  
in; and this same  
der the East-end  
ly Winds, where  
ght Fathom good  
oar, from the first  
ercent high Land,  
and

and appears to be rugged and uneven, on which *An. 1670.*  
Side we saw several Fires as we return'd back;  which is a manifest Sign there are many People there.

Having said thus much concerning the Passage of the first Narrow, I come now to the second, which we went through on the very same Day as we did the other in the Evening. At the East-end it's about five Miles broad from one Side unto another; but at the West it's somewhat less: Our Course through it by Compass was S. W. by S. but the Course is West 17 Deg. South. I observed the Length of it from one End to the other to be three Leagues, which makes the Distance from *Cape Virgin Mary* to be 28 Leagues. When you have almost sailed through, you will see three Islands at North-West by Compass, at about four Leagues Distance, of which *Sir Francis Drake* called one *Queen Elizabeth's Island*, the other two being known by the Names of *St. Gregory* and *St. Bartholomew*.

As for the Land between this second Narrow, and the Head of *Queen Elizabeth's Island*, it's very high, and appears to be dry and barren in some Places; but in others, particularly the Valleys, the Soil is fertile, and bears good Grass. It produces also small Berries, which are excellent good Fruit, and to which we gave the Name of *Magellan Grapes*. They are of a purple Colour, seeded, and taste like our *European Grapes*: They grow singly on small Bushes like Berries. Besides which there is also another Sort of a Berry here, like a small Cherry, of a reddish Colour, which we called Hearts.

Now from the Point of the second Narrow to the West-end of *Queen Elizabeth's Island* is seven Leagues, and betwixt which two Places you may anchor on the North-side from six to twenty Fathom Water: But you need go no farther up than  
to

An. 1670. to bring the East-Point of the Island S. by E. from you, but keep in the *Fair Way* between it and that North-side, and you will have eight or nine Fathom good Ground: But when the East-End of the Island bears S. S. W. then you will have the Channel that runs between the Islands up, where there is an indifferent strong Tide, and deep Water; but if you ride with the Point of the Island S. and S. by E. there runs but little Tide. It's a most convenient Place to lie in for Winds, if you are going through the *Streights* unto the *South-Seas*; for if the Wind be from the East to the West Northward, you may lead it away betwixt the Islands. It's an excellent Place for any Ship to ride in, in Respect to any Winds, for it's full Sea in this Road at the Full and Change. At Nine a-Clock the Flood sets Westward, under the North Shoar, and the Ebb to the Westward, tho' between the Islands the Flood sets Southerly. But to say no more of this, take Notice that on the North Shoar there are two little Harbours that are both good and safe for small Vessels, one of which stands near two Leagues from the Narrow, and the other about three and an half; the Eastermost whereof I named *Crab-Harbour*, from the many Long-legged Crabs we found there, which are indifferent good Provision in Cases of Necessity; and to the other, which is the best of the two, I gave the Name of *Port Vaughan*.

As for that Island which is called by the Name of *Queen Elizabeth*, it's above six Leagues in Length from East to West, and three from North to South, and indifferent high Land; but more particularly the East Point, which is both high and steep, from whence runs a great Ripling, that is nothing but the Setting of the Tide, for there is Water enough. You may Sail round it with a small Vessel; but the Channel at the West-End is narrow and

land S. by E. from  
 between it and that  
 eight or nine Fa-  
 the East-End of the  
 will have the Chan-  
 ds up, where there  
 and deep Water;  
 of the Island S. and  
 Tide. It's a most  
 Winds, if you are  
 to the *South-Seas*;  
 East to the West  
 away betwixt the  
 for any Ship to ride  
 or it's full Sea in this  
 At Nine a-Clock  
 r the North Shoar,  
 tho' between the  
 rly. But to say no  
 on the North Shoar  
 hat are both good  
 e of which stands  
 row, and the other  
 Eastermost whereof  
 ne many Long-legs  
 hich are indifferent  
 ecessity; and to the  
 e two, I gave the  
 alled by the Name  
 Leagues in Length  
 om North to South,  
 t more particularly  
 gh and steep, from  
 hat is nothing but  
 there is Water e-  
 t with a small Vef-  
 est-End is narrow  
 and

and rocky, and in some Places not above three Fa-  
 thom deep. *An. 1670.*

*October* the 26th, in the Morning, our Captain,  
 my self, and some others, went ashore here in our  
 Pinnace, and found the Island had neither Wood,  
 nor fresh Water; but that the Soil bore good  
 Grass, and divers Sorts of Berries. Here it was  
 our Fortune to fall in with some of the Native *In-*  
*dians*, to whom we gave Beads and Knives in Truck  
 for Bows and Arrows, and Winnacoes-Skins, which  
 is all they have for Cloathing. As for Minerals of  
 any Kind, I could not perceive they had any.  
 Their Women wear Bracelets made of small Shells  
 about their Necks, which they string on the Sinews  
 of some Beast or other. These *Indians* are of a  
 mean Stature; and there was in Company about  
 thirty Men and Women of them,

As for the other two Islands, *St. George* and  
*St. Bartholomew*, I have little remarkable concern-  
 ing them, only you will meet with young Birds cal-  
 led *White-Breasts* in the latter, in the Month of  
*November*, which are very good Meat, and some  
*Pengwins* also, but far greater Abundance of them  
 on the other Islands, and the same are both larger  
 and better than those you have at *Port Desire*.  
 And when you would go ashore for them, be sure  
 you keep to the Middle of the North Point, for  
 from that of the East and West runs a strong Tide  
 that makes a great Ripling Sea, which is dange-  
 rous for small Boats. Be sure you provide your  
 selves also with long Gaffes, or Boat-Hooks, to pull  
 them out of their Holes in the Ground, where  
 they will Earth like Conies in their Burroughs. But  
 this Place produces no Wood or Water that is  
 fresh.

The Land from the South-side of the second  
 Narrow to the Southward of the Isles is high, and  
 by the many Fires we saw, I do really believe it  
 to

*An.* 1670. to be well peopled. The Shoar is sandy, and shoals off within the Narrow. And on the South-side there is a little Cove, where at high Water you have abundance of Fish like Mulletts, of which we caught in our Sean, at one Haul, no less than seven hundred of them, the least whereof was as big as a Mackarel. But for the Land on the North-side from the same Narrow, to the Head of *Queen Elizabeth's Island*, it is low, and seems, when you are ashoar, to be sweet and pleasant enough. It produces Plenty of Sheep and Ostridges, as you have them indeed all along the Coast from Cape *Virgin-Mary*, on the North-side; but on that of the South, none are to be seen.

To conclude therefore my Observations here with the Chapter, before I proceed any farther, take Notice, if you are bound through into the South Sea, be sure, when you may anchor from this Place, to keep in the fair Way between *Queen Elizabeth's Island* and *St. Bartholomew*, where you will have no less than thirty Fathom Water, and continue the said Distance till you come to the South-end of the first Island. And for that of *St. George's*, remember there lies a Bank about a Mile long, whereon there is three or four Fathom Water, and in some Places less; but the same may be seen a great Way off by the Weeds growing there, which are (as has been already noted) an infallible Sign of Shoal Water; except only at the West-end of the Streights, where there are some Coves; you will see some in eleven or twelve Fathom Water.

## C H A P. V.

*They sail to, and arrive at Port Famine, with what was observable between, in Fresh Water River. Their Dealings with some Indians. Some Directions to sail to the Port; with some Account of it. Five Fishes, and exceeding large Smelts here. Of the Trees, Birds, People, &c.*

MY Design being otherwise than to give a Particular of every Day's Journal, as may be seen by what I have already delivered, I shall only observe, that it being now the 30th of October, we weighed, and stood to the Southward, when I found the Hills to be of a good Height, but trending low to the Water-side, and full of green Bushes, very thick, and the Hills covered with Snow. The Wood is indifferent good; but not very tall of Growth, the same growing much like Elms, Elder, and Bays. We endeavoured to make the best of our Way, but some Gusts off of them Hills, and the Approach of Night, made us come to an Anchor in eleven Fathom Water greisly Sand. It proved to be a Bay, wherein we found two Rivulets of fresh Water, into which you may row your Boat, and fill your Cask, as you may also take in Plenty of Wood, both being easy to come at. And here take Notice, that whereas from *Cape Virgin Mary* to this Place, you can meet with neither of the two forementioned useful Commodities, you begin to meet with both here. Brand Geese and Ducks are also plenty in this Place, where we met with some Trees much like Currant Bushes. Our Captain gave this the Name of *Fresh Water Bay*, where the Streights are about five Leagues broad from Side to Side. We weighed again next Day, had much Wind, and gusty at W. N. W.



An. 1670. N. W. Some of us went along the Shoar in our Pinnace, and about two Leagues and an half to the Southwards of the foresaid Bay, we fell in with a small sandy Bay, at the N. E. End whereof lies Rocks and Shoal-Water, about two Cables Length off. Here having discovered two *Indian* Canoes, some of us went ashoar and spoke with the People, who seemed to be very quiet, and became suddenly familiar with our Men. Both the Men and Women were much pleased to have Beads and red Ribbons tied about their Necks and Arms: We gave them several other Things, but every Thing that was Red, whether Linen or Woollen, they esteemed most. In Lieu of our Commodities, they gave us Bows, and their Skin-Coats, which are those of Deer, and several others sowed together with Thongs cut out of Seal's-Skins: But they finding now our Ship was gone before, they made all the Haste they could after her, and found her at Anchor in *Port Famine*.

There are in the Course of the Sailing, from *Queen Elizabeth's Island* to this *Port Famine*, several small Bays to be met with, as you have them laid down in the Description of the *Streights of Magellan*. And whereas you will find the Land high, from whence proceed sudden and strong East Flaws of Wind, keep the West Shoar on Board, for the East-side is generally a Lee Shoar, and deep Water, so that you have no good anchoring Ground here; but on the other you may anchor all along from one Place to the other: And you may sail within a Mile or two of the Shoar, till you come within two Leagues of *Port Famine*. But then there lies a rocky Place about a Mile from the Shoar, whose Point when you have passed, you may look in again, and know *Port Famine*, when you come from the Northward by a great Tree which stands by it self upon the

North

the Shoar in our  
s and an half to  
Bay, we fell in  
E. End whereof  
about two Cables  
covered two *Indian*  
and spoke with the  
quiet, and became  
n. Both the Men  
to have Beads and  
Necks and Arms:  
Things, but every  
Linen or Woollen,  
our Commodities,  
Skin-Coats, which  
others sowed toge-  
Seal's-Skins: But  
goue before, they  
fter her, and found

f the Sailing, from  
*Port Famine*, seve-  
as you have them  
of the *Streights of*  
will find the Land  
den and strong East  
st Shoar on Board,  
a Lee Shoar, and  
no good anchoring  
r you may ancho-  
e other: And you  
of the Shoar, 'till  
s of *Port Famine*  
lace about a Mile  
hen you have pas-  
and know *Port*  
the Northward by  
it self upon the  
North

North Point. You will see moreover in your said *An. 1670.*  
Course to this Point a great Gap or Opening on  
the East-side, as if there were a Passage through:  
For to the South-End you will discern all the  
Land shut up, and no Opening to be seen; where-  
fore have a Care you do not put in there, for fear  
you fail of coming out again; except the same goes  
into the East Sea, as the *Spaniards* call that at the  
Entrance of *St. Sebastian*.

This *Port Famine* is a fine Port, where you  
may ride in eight or nine Fathom Water, a good  
Birth from the Shoar, and a South-East Wind is  
the worst that can blow here. It flows about ten  
Fathom Water, and 'tis high Water about Twelve  
at full Moon or Change-Day. That Mr. *Thomas*  
*Cavendish*, *Anno 1587.* gave it the Name from the  
*Spaniards*, having been starved here (as before  
mentioned) is past Dispute; but however acciden-  
tal that might be, certainly the Place was named  
contrary to the Quality of it: For had the *Spani-*  
*ards* been industrious, they needed not have famish'd  
here, where there are such Plenty of Fish and  
Fowl; of the first whereof we took great Quan-  
tities with our Scans, found them to be like Mul-  
let, but much bigger, and good Food, which  
being split, and dipp'd in Pickle, and then dried,  
will keep good six Months. To say Nothing of  
the Smelts which we caught here also, which  
are the biggest that ever I saw or heard of, some  
of them being no less than 21 Inches long, and  
eight about. It was in this Place that the *Spa-*  
*niards* built the Citadel called according to King  
*Philip's* Name, above mentioned, to prevent the  
*English* to pass the Streights: But in truth it was  
no as little Purpose as for *Dover* Castle to pre-  
vent to hinder all Ships from passing the *English*  
Channel, for the Streights at the first Place are six  
leagues over. Mr. *Cavendish*, upon his Arrival,  
set

An. 1670. set their uninhabited Houses on Fire, and digged  
 four great Guns which the *Spaniards* had hid there  
 out of the Ground, though, after all, we could never  
 find there was such a Fortification built.

In the South Part of the Bay, there is a River  
 which the Captain named *Sedgar's River*, and  
 wherein there is a great Plenty of Brand Geese,  
 and Pied Ducks, of which we killed many: And  
 once the Captain and I, going with our Yawl into  
 the said River, in two Hours Time killed no less  
 than fourteen of them Geese. On both Sides this  
 River there is good Store of Drift-Wood, which  
 lies very convenient to be cut, and slipp'd on Boards  
 for Firing; but some of it will make good Filhes  
 for Masts and Yards: But up higher you have a  
 great deal more, amongst which there is one Sort  
 of Wood which will make small Masts and Yards  
 for small Ships, when the same is dry, but green  
 'tis too heavy. This Tree grows like Birch, and  
 when it is dry it looks reddish like Juniper, it be-  
 ing a general Wood throughout the Streights.  
 Besides which, there is also another Tree, which  
 grows like Lawrel, the Bark whereof, whether  
 green or dry, tastes hotter than Pepper. In this  
 Wood I saw five Birds, among which was a small  
 Parrot, or Parakite, and found that betwixt it and  
 the Water-side, there grew Abundance of *Mage-  
 lan* Grapes, Hearts, and other small Berries, which  
 are all good Fruit, and grow all the *Streights* over.  
 Neither are there Signs of a great many People  
 living here wanting, for we found beaten Paths  
 made by them all along the River-side.

*November* 2d, the Day before our Departure  
 from this Port, the *Indians* whom we saw before  
 came over-against our Ship; and upon our disco-  
 vering of them, some of us went ashoar, with  
 whom one of them came off aboard, to whom we  
 gave some Victuals, and several other small Things.

in Fire, and digged  
wards had hid there  
all, we could never  
ion built.  
y, there is a River  
dgar's River, and  
y of Brand Geese,  
killed many: And  
with our Yawl into  
Time killed no less  
On both Sides this  
Drift-Wood, which  
and slipp'd on Board  
l make good Filhes  
higher you have a  
h there is one Sort  
all Masts and Yards  
e is dry, but green  
ows like Birch, and  
n like Juniper, it be  
out the Streights  
another Tree, which  
whereof, whether  
n Pepper. In this  
g which was a smal  
that betwixt it and  
undance of *Magel-*  
small Berries, which  
all the *Streights* over  
great many People  
found beaten Path  
er-side.  
fore our Departure  
whom we saw before  
d upon our discov  
went ashoar, with  
board, to whom we  
other small Things

of little Value, and then set him ashoar again: While *An: 1670.*  
I staid here, I could not perceive any Sign of Mine-  
erals in the Land, or about the People, the Women  
onlywearing small glistering Shells about their Necks;  
and upon our carrying a little Seal with us ashoar,  
they oiled their Bodies all over with it.

C H A P. VI.

*They Sail for Shut-up Point, and the Nature of it. For Cape Froward. Of Cape Holland, Port Gallant, Elizabeth's Bay, Cape Quad, Cape Munday, and Cape Disado, or Desire. They put into the Streights again. Of Tuesday-Bay. Of the Island Nestria Seniors del Sacora. Of several Openings. They arrive at Baldivia, and their Adventures there. Four of their Men detained; and what follow'd to the End of their Voyage.*

Accordingly, November 3. we weighed Anchor, and stood to the Northward, till we came near to that Point call'd *Shut-up Point*, which is the same already mentioned; and by which, because the Land on both Sides is so high and steep, as if the North-side seem'd to join to the South, you are so far from discerning which Way the Passage goes, that he that knows it not would think there is none at all there. But as you sail farther, you will see it open to the Westward, about *Cape Froward*, which is the Southermost Land of the great Continent of *America*, which was so named because it is very high, steep, and rocky, and so consequently very subject to Flaws, and for which we now steered S. W. by W. about three Leagues: Here the Streights are three Leagues broad, and the Streight rounds away to the Westward still. The Weather proving very gusty with Fogs, we had no Place to anchor in, and so lay plying to and fro in the Streights all Night, about four Leagues to the Westward of the Cape.

An. 1670.

We did the same next Day till Twelve, when a little to the Westward of *Cape Holland* we put in to a sandy Bay, called by our Captain *Wood's Bay*, according to my Name, where you may ride in 18 or 20 Fathom Water, a good Birth from the Shoar. The Weather was fair on the 5th, but little Wind at L. by N. On the Morning whereof, at Seven, we were short of *Cape Holland*, and steered away W. N. to get the North Shoar aboard, for on the South-side there are small Islands, and craggy Rocks with several Coves: As we sailed along, we saw a Fire to the South-side. A little to the Westward of the Cape there is a sandy Bay, where you may ride in eight, nine, or ten Fathom Water, four or five Cables Length from the Shoar; into the which, the Weather blowing hard in Flaws, and Night coming on, we put. This Bay is to the Eastward of *Cape Gallant*, to which we gave the Name of *Fortescue's Bay*, and within which is a fair sandy Cove for small Ships, called by our Captain *Port Gallant*. Within it are two Rivulets of fresh Water, and Plenty of Wood; the Land trends low to the Water-side, to the Eastward of the Port; and there is a Bay of about two Miles long, (wherein there is a little Island, and some Rocks,) the same being called *Cordes Bay*: But to the Westward the Land is high, and the Tops are covered with Snow. The Streights are four Leagues broad in this Place, where lies two or three Islands in the Midway, South and West one from another; two of which are pretty large, and full of Timber about which lies several other smaller rocky ones short of *Gallant*, where the Streights round to the North-west, and are as it were shut up.

From hence we sailed for *Elizabeth's Bay*, which is on the North Shoar, at the Beginning of the North-west Beach: The Streights here also make

Twelve, when a  
*Holland* we put in  
 Captain *Wood's Bay*,  
 you may ride in 18  
 fathoms from the Shoar.  
 but little Wind  
 whereof, at Seven,  
 and steered away  
 aboard, for on the  
 and craggy Rocks  
 ed along, we saw a  
 le to the Westward  
 ay, where you may  
 om Water, four or  
 ar; into the which,  
 Flaws, and Night  
 is to the Eastward  
 e gave the Name of  
 hich is a fair sandy  
 y our Captain *Port*  
 rivulets of fresh Wa-  
 e Land trends low to  
 rd of the Port; and  
 Miles long, (wherein  
 e Rocks,) the same  
 to the Westward the  
 s are covered with  
 r Leagues broad in  
 three Islands in the  
 from another; two  
 nd full of Timber  
 smaller rocky ones  
 reights round to the  
 shut up.  
 zabeth's Bay, which  
 e Beginning of the  
 ghts here also make

An. 1670.

as if they were shut up, and that there were no  
 Passage, but yet they are about three Leagues  
 broad. Two Leagues to the Westward of this Bay,  
 you have a Fresh-water River, called by our Cap-  
 tain *Batchellor's River*, on either Side of which,  
 you may ride in eight or ten Fathom Water: Our  
 Pinnace went into it, but it is shoal, and about  
 a Bow-Shot from Side to Side. We sent our Boat  
 on the 7th to the South Shoar, but saw not any  
 Thing worth Observation; for the Land is irre-  
 gular, the Tops of the Hills covered with Snow,  
 and of a foggy nasty Quality, with small Trees  
 and rusty Grass. We met also with some Juniper  
 and other Trees in this Place, which bear Leaves  
 like those of Bay, or Lemon-Trees, whose Bark is  
 hot like Ginger.

We left this Bay on the 13th in the Morning:  
 By Noon we were athwart *St. Jerom's Channel*, as  
 we were two Hours after of *Cape Quad*; to the  
 Westward of which we made the best Use of our  
 Time we could; we coasted the Shoar to the North  
 with our Pinnace, to see for an anchoring Place,  
 but could find none. Next Morning we steered  
 Westward, and by Six a-Clock came athwart a  
 Point of Land on the South-side, which was more  
 out than the other Land to the North beareth,  
 to which our Captain gave the Name of *Cape*  
*Munday*, being about 13 Leagues distant from *Cape*  
*Quad*, and the Course from this to it is W. by N.  
 half N. here is 16 or 17 Degrees. To the East-  
 ward of this true Place, the Variation from the  
 North Point is so many Degrees to the Eastward of  
 its true Place, and so it is all the Streights over,  
 which are here but four Leagues broad; and the  
 Land is all high craggy Rocks on both Sides, co-  
 vered with Snow, from *Cape Froward*, to *Cape*  
*Disado*; but there are many good anchoring Places  
 between them.

An. 1670. In our Passage from *Cape Quad*, we saw many Harbours, Rivers, and Sounds, on the South, running a great Way into the Land; and I know nothing to the contrary, but that they may be all Islands, for we had no Time to discover them. We pursued our Course still to the Westward of *South Seas*, and kept all along within two Leagues of the South Shoar, which is much the boldest; for on the North, at the Entrance of the *South Seas*, it is all Islands, and which is the Cape they call that of *Victory*, I know not, for it makes like high rocky Islands. This Morning we discovered *Cape Difado*, or *Desire*, about three Leagues from us, being S. W. half a Point Westerly, to which from *Cape Munday* our Course by our Compass was W. by N. and they are 18 Leagues distant one from another. This *Cape Difado*, W. S. W. from you, makes much like the *Needles* going into the *Isle of Wight*, but higher, and not of that Colour: And as you come from the Eastward, sailing along Westward, within two or three Leagues of the South Shoar, you will open two small Rocks: But when the Cape bears S. W. of you, you open the low Land to the Southward of the Cape. This Night we lay plying to the Westward, open to the *Streights Mouth*, the Wind at N. W. but not much, but we had a great deal of Rain.

The Weather being thick and hazy on the 15th, and like to blow, we bore into the *Streights* again, to see for some Place to anchor in, in order to secure our Ship, having Information of a Cove about three Leagues within the *Streights*, in looking for which, we fell in with a small Bay, where we had good Anchorage; at the West-End whereof lie five or six small rocky Islands, which shew not themselves when you are a Mile from them, but then they appear as if joined to the Main. In this Bay, to which our Captain gave the Name of

*Tuesday*

ad, we saw many  
 on the South, run-  
 ; and I know no-  
 they may be all  
 to discover them.  
 the Westward of  
 within two Leagues  
 th the boldest ; for  
 of the *South Seas*,  
 the Cape they call  
 it makes like high  
 we discovered *Cape*  
 leagues from us, be-  
 y, to which from  
 e Compass was W.  
 istant one from ano-  
 W. from you, makes  
 o the *Ile of Wight*,  
 our : And as you  
 ; along Westward,  
 of the South Shoar,  
 s : But when the  
 open the low Land  
 This Night we lay  
 h to the *Streights*  
 not much, but we  
 l hazy on the 15th,  
 he *Streights* again,  
 in, in order to se-  
 on of a Cove about  
 ts, in looking for  
 Bay, where we had  
 t-End whereof lie  
 , which shew not  
 e from them, but  
 to the Main. In  
 gave the Name of  
*Tuesday*

*Tuesday Bay*, there is a small Cove at the West-  
 End, which is a good Birth from the Islands, and  
 no Winds can hurt you here. We had Wood and  
 Water plenty here, where we found also Wild  
 Geese, Ducks, and other Wild Fowl, as they are  
 all the *Streights* over.

We left *Tuesday Bay*, Nov. 19. descried Land  
 on the 25th; and next Day standing in for the  
 Shoar, we saw the Island called *Nestra Seniors del*  
*Sacora*, and came to an Anchor in a sandy Bay on  
 the East-side of it; which was no sooner done, but  
 some of us were ordered ashoar to see for *Indians*,  
 and what the Island could afford us. As for the  
 former, we could not see one Soul; but we see an  
*Indian's House*, much like unto one of our Arbours,  
 under the Side of a Rock, on which there sat great  
 Store of Birds, being the same Sort of Fowl as we  
 had seen before in the *North Sea*, whereof we killed  
 between two and three Hundred of them with Sticks,  
 they being young, and not able to fly. We met with  
 Plenty of other Sorts of Birds in this Place, as we  
 did also of Wood and fresh Water.

We weighed Anchor Nov. the 30th early, to go  
 look for a Harbour to secure our Ship; and N. W.  
 from the Place where we rid, we saw an Open-  
 ing, which we supposed to be *St. Domingo*, and  
 standing over to see it, beheld several of them ap-  
 pearing like Harbours or Sounds, into one of which  
 I entred with our Pinnace, expecting it had been  
 a good Harbour; but it proved to be an Island,  
 to the Westward whereof I saw the Sea open,  
 and in the Mid-way lie Rocks betwixt the Main  
 and it, with Shoal Water from Side to Side.  
 Here we had but four Fathom Water, but a great  
 Sea; however, there are some small sandy Bays  
 in this Place, where you may ride with a North-  
 west Wind: But there is no getting out with a  
 South Wind, the Wind was now at W. N. W.



An. 1670. so that we returned back again to the *Ile of Succour*, from whence on Dec. 5. we sailed for *Castro*, which we discovered next Day, when we tacked and plied close under it; our Captain at the same Time ordering the Lieutenant to take the Pinnace, and set *Don Carlos* ashoar, in order to find out some *Indians*, and to trade with them; but there went so much Sea that it could not then be done, and so they return'd aboard again, and we stood off to Sea all Night, intending for *Baldivia*, the River whereof we fell in with Dec. 15. and the *Spaniards* at *St. Peter's* discovered our Ship, with which we stood in as far as we thought advisable. As for the Course from *Cape Disado* to this River, I find it to be North 6 Deg. 45 Min. Easterly, Distance 262 Leagues.

This Morning the Captain commanded the Lieutenant to land *Don Carlos*; which he did accordingly. Much about the same Time came two Canoes off from Land, but would not come on Board: However, one of them came to the Ship's Side, altho' she immediately put off again, perceiving us to be Strangers, but the other Canoe would not come near. We stood in on the 16th in the Morning for *Baldivia*, to see for *Don Carlos*, and what Account we could get of him, but we could not see him, nor any Sign of him for all we could do; whereat we were not a little concerned. Hereupon the Captain sent the Lieutenant in with a Flag of Truce, to know if we might have the Liberty to Wood and Water, which they granted, and sent a Pilot to carry in the Ship. We stood in for *Baldivia* the Day following, and anchored in 15 Fathom Water, black and sandy, open with the River; and in the Afternoon Lieutenant *Becket* was sent in with the Pinnace, to set the fore-mentioned Pilot ashoar, landing him at the same Fort he belonged to, which was a small one, going  
up

to the *Iste of Succour*,  
 and for *Castro*, which  
 we tack'd and plied  
 the same Time or  
 the Pinnacle, and set  
 out some *Indi-*  
 but there went so  
 n be done, and so  
 we stood off to Sea  
 y, the River where-  
 d the *Spaniards* at  
 , with which we  
 advisable. As for  
 this River, I find  
 Easterly, Distance

manded the Lieu-  
 ch he did accord-  
 Time came two  
 ould not come on  
 came to the Ship's  
 off again, percei-  
 other Canoe would  
 n the 16th in the  
*Don Carlos*, and  
 im, but we could  
 n for all we could  
 concerned. Here-  
 tenant in with a  
 might have the  
 which they granted,  
 ip. We stood in  
 and anchored in  
 y, open with the  
 lieutenant *Becket*  
 o set the fore-  
 him at the same  
 small one, going  
 up

up to the South-side: And the Lieutenant was no sooner ashoar, but the Governour of *St. Peter's Port* sent for him; to whom when he went, he found, for all his seeming Courtesies, his main Buiness was to know what we were, and whither bound; And all the Enquiry he could make concerning *Don Carlos* signified nothing, of whom we could learn no manner of Tidings.

On *Dec. 18.* our Captain having sent our other Lieutenant, Mr. *Armiger*, with three Men more ashoar to the Governour, about getting Leave of him for us to take in Water, they were detained by him as Prisoners without any Reason shewed for it; and all that we could do by Messages and otherwise, could not procure their Enlargement; and by their whole Management I understood plainly the *Spaniards* had a Mind to betray the Ship, of which our Captain was not a little aware, and so took Occasion accordingly for its Preservation.

However, not to be wanting to our selves nor our Friends, we sent a Flag of Truce the 18th to parley with the Governour at a Distance, but none of them would come off to answer our Expectations; but we, on our Part, set two *Indians* that came on board us, ashoar, one of whom carried a Letter with him from our Captain to the Governour, who the Day after sent us a Canoe to fetch off our Men's Cloaths; and the same being their own Desire, our Captain gave Order for the Delivery of them.

Within the River of *Baldivia* there are three Forts, two of which stand on the South-side as you go in, but the other on the Island in the midst of the River, which is that of *St. Peter's* already mentioned, and wherein there are eight Guns. As for their Shipping, we saw but one small Vessel here, of about thirty Tun Burden, that steered under the South Shoar, with a Design to keep under the Command of the small Forts: And for Boats

An. 1670. they had no other than great open ones, which they use for the transporting of Goods and Soldiers, and ill-shaped Canoes.

But to return: Seeing it was now to no Purpose for us to tarry here any longer, we set sail and stood off to Sea *December* the 21st from this River; but two Days after we stood in with the Shoar again, and about 11 came to an Anchor in 15 Fathom Water in a sandy Bay, about nine Miles from *Baldivia* to the Southward thereof. Here the Captain set the Lieutenant and some Men alhoar to see for some *Indians*, and to trade with them; but tho' there was a bad Landing-place, yet they got Footing, and made a Fire upon the Place, which they found to be a very woody Country, but they could see no Sign of People; and so they returned on Board again, weighed, and we made the best of our Way for the Streights of *Magellan*.

On the 6th of *January* at Four in the Morning we saw four Islands lying N. N. W. from *Cape Disado*, at about seven Leagues Distance; at our first Sight of them they bore N. E. by N. from us; then we altered our Course, and steered E. and E. by S. and in two Hours Time saw *Cape Disado* bearing E. by S. from us about four Leagues Distance. At Ten we enter'd into the Streights, and at Four in the Afternoon anchored in a Bay within them in fourteen Fathom Water. It was rainy, cloudy, hazy Weather next Day; but we set sail at Four in the Morning to the Eastward, and at Eight at Night anchored in eight Fathom Water in a fair sandy Bay at the Mouth of *Batchelors River*, which lies about two Leagues to the Westward of *Elizabeth's Bay* to the North-side.

Next Morning the Captain and some more of us went up *Batchelor's River* four or five Miles, but could not well go farther, tho' we perceived the same might run eight or nine. Our main Business was to see for *Indians* to trade with; but all the  
Signs

open ones, which  
oods and Soldiers,  
ow to no Purpose  
we set sail and  
from this River;  
with the Shoar  
Anchor in 15 Fa-  
t nine Miles from  
reof. Here the  
some Men ashoar  
trade with them;  
g-place, yet they  
upon the Place,  
oodly Country, but  
; and so they re-  
and we made the  
s of *Magellan*.  
r in the Morning  
W. from *Cape Di-*  
ance; at our first  
N. from us; then  
E. and E. by S.  
*Disado* bearing E.  
Distance. At Ten  
at Four in the Af-  
them in fourteen  
ody, hazy Wea-  
r in the Morning  
ight anchored in  
Bay at the Mouth  
at two Leagues to  
o the North-side.  
some more of us  
five Miles, but  
ve perceived the  
ur main Business  
th; but all the  
Signs

Signs we could make brought none to us; so that <sup>An. 1670.</sup> we came on Board again without seeing one of them, or indeed any other Animal whatsoever, whereat we were somewhat dismayed; wherefore we tarried here no longer than till next Day, when we set sail for *Port Famine*, and at Twelve a-Clock came a-  
thwart *Cape Froward*; but there being but little Wind, and a Calm all the Night following, we lay driving to and fro in the Streight: But the Day following we made the best of our Way for *Port Famine*, in whose Bay we anchored by Twelve a-Clock in nine Fathom Water, where we had Fishes from the Shoar to fish our Main-mast, whereof we stood in need; and this Place afforded good large Trees for that Purpose, besides the Conveniency of good Water, wild Fowl, Fish, and large Smelts.

The first Thing we did here, was to fit up our Ship-masts, and Rigging also, as well as we could, and to curry our Ship, which we stored moreover with as much Water and Wood as we thought necessary. Then we began to examine the Place; to which End, *Jan. 16.* the Lieutenant was ordered with the Boat to go into *Segar's Bay* as high as he could, in order to see for the *Indians*; but the Shoalness of the Water was such, and he met with so much Trunk-Timber, that he could not get up about nine Miles with the Boat, which made them land and travel two Miles up the Country, but they neither met with People, nor any Thing else worth observing; so they returned on Board again. But our Captain being not discouraged herewith, *Jan. 29.* went himself with the Pinnace to the South Shoar, to try whether he could discover any People, and to see for an Harbour for Shipping short of *Port Famine*, on the Point of which Port, on the same Day, came an *Iadian* and made a Fire, so that the Lieutenant went ashoar to see what he had, but found he had neither Bow  
nor

nor Arrow, nor any Thing else to the Value of a Farthing, and all that we could do, could not induce him to go aboard; and all that the Lieutenant (by some Signs he made) could learn by him, was, that he had been a Slave to some other *Indians*, had made his Escape, and was returning to his own Home.

We continued in this Harbour till *Feb. 4.* when early in the Morning we set sail from *Port Famine*, and by Six in the Evening, anchored in twelve Fathom Water, in a fine sandy Bay, four Leagues North of *Fresh-Water Bay*; and the Captain sending some Men ashoar next Morning, they return'd on Board again, without finding any Thing: However, on the 7th the Lieutenant was order'd out with the Pinnace, to row along the North Shoar, and between *Elizabeth's Island* and the Shoar, to the same Purpose; but it blew so hard Northerly, that they could not row a-head; and so they were constrained to put back into *Sandy Bay*, where they landed, and staid all Night; but next Morning they ran down the Streights with the Pinnace, keeping the North Shoar aboard; betwixt which and *Elizabeth's Island* they run, but could see no *Indians*, tho' they observed several Places where they had lately been, and built their Canoes; so that in the Evening they returned on Board again.

But tho' the Lieutenant was commanded ashoar again next Morning, namely, to the same End as before, yet he could see no *Indians* still; however, he fell in with an Harbour fit for small Vessels, on the North-side, at the South-end of a great deep Bay, athwart of *Queen Elizabeth's Island*, the Entrance whereof was not a Bow-shot over. It's about seven Miles long; there are Plenty of Geese and Ducks in it: Ashoar also you may have Heathberries and Hubbs, besides small Blackberries, that are very well tasted,

to the Value of a  
do, could not in-  
l that the Lieute-  
could learn by him,  
to some other In-  
d was returning to

ir till Feb. 4. when  
from *Port Famine*,  
ored in twelve Pa-  
Bay, four Leagues  
d the Captain send-  
ing, they return'd  
any Thing: How-  
it was order'd out  
g the North Shoar,  
and the Shoar, to  
so hard Northerly,  
; and so they were  
*dy Bay*, where they  
but next Morning  
n the Pinnace, keep-  
betwixt which and  
could see no *Indi-*  
Places where they  
r Canoes; so that  
n Board again.

commanded ahoar  
o the same End as  
ans still; however,  
r small Vessels, on  
nd of a great deep  
*Island*, the En-  
shot over. It's a-  
re Plenty of Geese  
a may have Heath-  
Blackberries, that

We

We were moreover ordered out with the Pinnace *An. 1670.*  
on the 11th to the North Shoar, to see if we could  
conveniently discover some Part of the South. We  
pass'd through the second Narrow, and were to go  
to the first, where we had Orders to stay for the  
Ship, and in the mean time landed in a fine sandy  
Bay or Cove on the South-side, where we saw  
many Fires up the Country, but still no *Indians*;  
so that Night approaching, necessitated us to return  
to the Boar, and pitch a Tent to lie in: And at  
High-water we set our Boar athwart a Pond, where  
it staid till Low-water, when we haled the Pond  
all over, and caught some hundreds of large Mul-  
lets, or Fish very like them. We went on the  
North Shoar next Day, and landed with the same  
Design of Discovery, and had the same ill Success,  
meeting with no living Soul: And on the Morning  
of the 13th, ran along the North Shoar, from *Cape*  
*Gregory*, to the first Narrow, whereinto we were no  
sooner enter'd, but we saw the three Anchors for-  
merly mentioned, and nothing else material, but that  
the Place for the space of five or six Miles, is full of  
Rats, that have Holes in the Earth like Coney-Bor-  
roughs, and are supposed to feed upon Limpids.

*Tuesday* the 14th in the Morning, tho' it was  
bad Weather, yet we saw our Ship come down  
the Streights, and when she was thro' the Narrow,  
they brought her to, and we got on Board, mak-  
ing all the Sail we could, and before it was quite  
dark, were got clear off the Streights, into the  
North Sea. In the Evening of the 23d, at Nine  
at Night, we anchored in 22 Fathom Water,  
and sandy Ground, on the South Part of *America*,  
in 47 Deg. 16 Min. Lat. *Cape Blanco* bearing  
N. N. W. of us, at about six Leagues Distance.  
We weigh'd next Morning, and at Six in the  
Evening, anchored in *Port Desire Bay*, into which  
Port

*An.* 1670. Port our Long-Boat enter'd the 25th, in order to fill fresh Water, whereof they found but an inconsiderable Quantity, and that but indifferent too.

We tarried in this Port no longer than till next Day, when we set sail in the Morning to go for *England*, *Cape Blanco* by Twelve a-Clock bearing from us North West, but not by Compass; and here we found a Point and an half Variation West-erly. There is very good Sounding all along the Coast, from this Cape to that of *Virgin Mary*, that lies in 52 Deg. 15 Min. South, and within five Leagues of the Main, you will have 25 or 30 Fathom Water, and about double the Distance, 50 or 55 in black ouzy Sand.

From this Time forward, till the 17th of *May*, nothing memorable occurred to us; when we saw the Isle of *St. Mary*, which is one of the Azores, bearing E. N. E. from us, at about sixteen Leagues Distance by Estimation, the Weather being fair, and the Wind at S. E. Two Days after we discovered the Town of *Pantalogo* upon the Isle of *St. Michael's*, which is one of the forementioned Islands, bearing North from us at about two Miles Distance; and whither the Captain sent some Men ashore, to enquire what News there was from *England*, and whether we had War with any Nation; wherein we were fully satisfy'd by Mr. *Richard Hutchinson*, our Consvi there, that we had none, but with the *Algerines*; only our Provisions now being spent, and our Water very low, we made all the Haste we could to bear up for the *Terceras*, and on the 24th arrived in *Angrea Bay*. From thence two Days after, *viz.* *May* 26. we set sail for *England*, and met nothing in our Passage worth noting, till our happy Arrival upon the Coast about the Middle of *June*, when we understood the *Spanish* Ambassador at Court had resent'd our Voyage into the South Seas, but without any notice taken of it.

# PAGE

25th, in order to  
und but an incon-  
indifferent too.  
nger than till next  
orning to go for  
e a-Clock bearing  
by Compass; and  
Variation West-  
ling all along the  
*Virgin Mary*, that  
and within five  
have 25 or 30 Fa-  
nc Distance, 50 or

the 17th of *May*,  
as; when we saw  
ne of the Azores,  
at sixteen Leagues  
eather being fair,  
ys after we disco-  
upon the *Ile* of  
he forementioned  
t about two Miles  
in sent some Men  
ere was from *Eng-*  
with any Nation;  
by *Mr. Richard*  
we had none, but  
visions now being  
we made all the  
*Terceras*, and on  
From thence two  
for *England*, and  
noting, till our  
ut the Middle of  
*anish* Ambassador  
ge into the South  
of it.

Mr.













*An. 1696.* taken. The next Day I agreed with a *Greek* to carry me for *Scio*, from whence I could get Passage for *Smirna*, and so transport my self Home again. But the third Day, being *June* the 15th, I was frustrated of my Design; for a *Crusal* or *Corfair* coming into the Harbour, he immediately sent his Boat ahoar, where meeting with five more of our Men, who were also left behind, he soon with fair Words got them on Board; who presently told him of me. So ahoar they came, in search of me; and one of them being a *Genoese*, soon found me. Upon our meeting, he saluted me with a Kiss, and called me by my Name, having learned it of our Men; for I never saw him in my Life before. He invited me to drink, which I refused, as partly knowing his Design; and I had heard how miserably Men lived in a *Crusal*. Seeing therefore that all his Wits would not take, he left me. In the Evening came to me an *English* Man, who had sailed in her eight Years; his Name was *Darwes*; he was a Native of *Saltash* in *Cornwall*, whom we had taken out of this *Crusal* before our Ship was lost: But he, like a Dog returning to his Vomit, went on Board again, where he yet remains, for ought I know. Then came a *Dane*, and he strove to wheedle me: After him a *Livorneze*, with a Letter from the Captain, promising me great Rewards, if I would come on Board and be his Gunner; all which I utterly refused, and denied; so that *June* the 16th, coming to the Water-side to embark for *Scio*, there came out of the Rocks 12 Rogues, whereof this *Darwes* was one, laid hold on me, and carried me on board on the Star-board Side; where I no sooner ascended, but came a Fellow and clapped a Chain on my Leg, and no one spoke to me one Word. Neither did I see any Captain in five Days time; but then he called to me, and asked me to serve him, which I utterly denied. Whereupon he called me Dog, and said

ced with a *Greek*  
 nce I could get Pas-  
 et my self Home a-  
 g June the 15th, I  
 a Crusal or Corsair  
 mmediately sent his  
 n five more of our  
 d, he soon with fair  
 o presently told him  
 in search of me;  
 e, soon found me.  
 ne with a Kiss, and  
 g learned it of our  
 y Life before. He  
 refused, as partly  
 heard how misera-  
 eing therefore that  
 e left me. In the  
 Man, who had sailed  
 s *Darwes*; he was a  
 hom we had taken  
 p was lost: But he,  
 nit, went on Board  
 or ought I know.  
 ve to wheedle me:  
 tter from the Cap-  
 ts, if I would come  
 ll which I utterly  
 ne the 16th, com-  
 for *Scio*, there came  
 hereof this *Darwes*  
 arried me on board  
 o sooner ascended,  
 Chain on my Leg,  
 rd. Neither did I  
 ; but then he cal-  
 ve him, which I  
 lled me Dog, and  
 said

said he would make me leave my *Lutheran* Bones in *An. 1696.*  
 the *Archipelago*, for pretending to go to *Turky* to  
 betray him. I answered, I had no such Thoughts;  
 neither knew I how to go about it; but I knew that  
 the *Greeks* traded with the *Turks* daily, and could  
 give them Intelligence; and that for my Part, I had  
 never been in *Turky* in my Life. But all my Plead-  
 ing was in vain: For he knew that in these poor  
 distressed Isles, was no more Justice to be had, than  
 what his accursed self would allow; so that I was  
 forced to remain there. Money he offered me, to  
 the Value of ten Dollars; but them I was advised to  
 refuse by a Friend, who assured me, if I took none,  
 he would in a short Time let me go: So to Sea we  
 it, where he knock'd off my Chains, and ordered  
 me to cunn the Ship, in which Station I continued  
 for three Months. Crusal is a Word, mistakingly  
 used for Corsair, which in *English* signifies a Pri-  
 vateer; wherein we acted our Part, not in taking  
*Turkish* Vessels, but *Greek* Saicks, or any small Ships  
 that came in our Way. When I had spent three  
 Months in this unpleasing Traffick, I was preferred  
 to be Gunner; but God knows it came upon me  
 by Compulsion; for the Captain having first beat  
 the old *Livorneze* Gunner severely, who was a Man  
 of 60 Years of Age, he commanded me into the  
 Gun-Room, to take the Charge of what was  
 there; which I did very unwillingly, and con-  
 tinued there till I made my Escape; before which  
 I shall give a little Account in the mean time, of  
 my manner of Living. The first three Months I  
 eat with the Lieutenant, and afterwards with the  
 Captain, it being the *Italian* Custom in all Ships;  
 who, while I was Gunner, would often tell  
 me, I should have all the Patereroes we took,  
 which was really my Duc; tho' for 35 Patereroes,  
 and 70 Chambers, I never had any more than two  
 Dollars, and seven Rials, being all the Money I  
 ever

*An. 1692.* ever saw for my sixteen Months Service. In the mean while, to make my Captivity (as I may say) as easy as I could, I always employed my self to Study, and having a *Greek* Boy allowed me, that spake *Turkish, Greek* and *Italian*, (of the latter whereof, I was almost Master e'er I came here,) I aid by the Boys Means get an Insight in the other two: Besides which, my Way of Living was such, that I always took great notice wheresoever I went of the Isles, Ports, Roads and Soundings, and set down the same constantly in Writing, which added to my Experience, and made me pass away the Time so much the more pleasantly. But to shew you the Life of a poor Sailor here, I am sure nothing can parallel it for the Badness thereof: When they are in Port, they have the Ballast to heave out and in, and fetch Burthens of Wood, and Barricades of Water a large half Mile on their Backs; and when that is not always to do, they are otherwise constantly employ'd to carry one Anchor out, and to get the other on Board, to shift the Fasts on Shoar, and then haul and tug them to dry. In fine, they are never at rest; and if our Labour was hard, our Fare was worse: We had a Steward that had but one Hand, and that was the Measure by which our Bread was measured three times a Day, and that was all we had: Only on *Sundays* and *Thursdays*, we had a Kettle of Horse-Beans boiled, and well salted, and sometimes one Quarter of a Pint of Oil thrown on them, as they boiled. But some insinuating Fellows that complained to the Steward of some Bodie's Misdemeanor, whereof he might have somewhat to tell the Captain, got a *Sardina*, which was a great Favour. Note, that a *Sardina* is a small Fish like a Sprat, very salt. But otherwise while we were out at Sea, we never had any Thing but Bread, only when we got on *Rhodes* or *Cyprus*, and had the Luck to steal some Cattle, which we often did; then we

as Service. In the  
 ty (as I may say) as  
 yed my self to Stu-  
 wowed me, that spake  
 of the latter where-  
 ame here,) I uid by  
 t in the other two:  
 iving was such, that  
 erefoever I went of  
 adings, and set down  
 which added to my  
 away the Time fo  
 to shew you the Life  
 nothing can parallel  
 hen they are in Port,  
 out and in, and fetch  
 ricasades of Water a  
 and when that is not  
 e constantly employ'd  
 to get the other on  
 hoar, and then haul  
 e, they are never at  
 hard, our Fare was  
 t had but one Hand,  
 which our Bread was  
 and that was all we  
 Thursdays, we had a  
 and well salted, and  
 nt of Oil thrown on  
 e insinuating Fellows  
 ard of some Bodies  
 ight have somewhat to  
 a, which was a great  
 a is a small Fish like  
 se while we were out  
 ing but Bread, only  
 us, and had the Luck  
 ten did; then we got  
 our

our Guts full of Tripe and Liver-heads; and when *An. 1693.*  
 the Flesh was kept so long for the Captain till it  
 stunk, then we had that for our Fnod. As for the  
 Manner of our taking a Prize, we generally run a  
 Saick on Board with the Ship at once; then into her  
 we jump'd, and had Time enough allow'd us to plun-  
 der: From whence we returned on Board with our  
 Booty, and no body molested us. But when we had  
 been on Board three or four Days, and thought all was  
 secure; then all Hands were called up fore and aft,  
 and down went the Lieutenant, Boatswain's Mate,  
 and he that looked after the Slaves, and ransack'd all  
 our Bags and Baskets, (Chests we had none, there be-  
 ing but one in the whole Ship,) and they brought all  
 to the Captain; who, if he found any poor Fellow  
 to have got any one thing that was worth a Dollar,  
 or the like, he took it away; and told him, he  
 would bid the Steward put it up for him; but he  
 never sees it any more. So the poor Souls go always  
 naked, only sometimes they get a few Rags, that  
 he cannot for Shame take from them: But I knew  
 forty in the Ship, that swore they had not wore Shoe  
 nor Stocking in eight Years; and whose Lodging is  
 on the softest Plank they can find. You will more-  
 over find another Sort of Gentry here, by which all  
 this Roguery is maintained, *viz.* Voluntiers. These  
 are a Pack of Rogues which are kept here for that  
 Purpose, and distributed through the Ship, to tell  
 Tales of the rest. There is in every Ship about forty  
 of them; whereof one Gang eats with the Captain,  
 another with the Lieutenant, another with the Ste-  
 ward, and another with the Boatswain: These are  
 all at the Captain's Devotion, whom he chiefly  
 trusts, and may safely do it; for if he beats them,  
 they will not go away, for they are all Runaways,  
 some having merited the Gallows, others Fire and  
 Faggot for Sodomy; and some the Gallies for  
 Theft: So they dare not stir, being here secure from  
 all



*An. 1692.* all; and what Plunder is gotten, these Villains have it. Now you may wonder that there is never any Rebellion in these Ships: 'Tis true, sometime there happens a Mutiny; and whenever it does, it is for want of their Compliment of these Hell-hounds; for where they are, 'tis impossible to do any Thing; for they are in and out among you Night and Day; and if any one happen to say any Thing amiss, whip 'tis at the Captain's Ears, and the Offender severely punished, nay, it may be, clapp'd in Chains for six Months together, below in the Hold among the Slaves, on the cold Ballast. Now you will say, may not they run away when they go ashoar? But that likewise is as 'twere impossible; for they will give them Liberty to go ashoar on any Island in the *Archipelago*, *Melo* excepted, whose Inhabitants there will not be fooled by them. But on any of the other Islands, if a Man deserts, the Lieutenant goes ashoar and lays hold of ten or more *Greek* Priests (being the Men of most Note) and carries them on Board, who are hereupon acquainted by the Captain, that they must send to their Neighbours, and let him get his Men again, or he would carry them to Sea with him in Chains. Upon this they immediately send on Shoar, and away goes two or three hundred of the Natives in a Drove, and leave not a Stone unturn'd, till they have found the Run-a-way, and brought him on Board; where ten to one but he is punished with the Strapadoe at the Yard-Arm, and then for eight or ten Months lies in Chains. Others, who have got privately ten Dollars by chance, have given them to a *Greek* to hide them; but they are so false, that for another Dollar they will inform the Captain where they lie, and he shall go the Place, and find them himself; so the false *Greek* is not as much as mistrusted.

As for the Manner of their setting out first from *Leghorn*, they fit their Ship in the Mould, having  
got

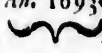
n, these Villains  
 that there is ne-  
 'Tis true, some-  
 whenever it does,  
 nt of these Hell-  
 s impossible to do  
 d out among you  
 happen to say any  
 Captain's Ears, and  
 nay, it may be,  
 s together, below  
 n the cold Ballast  
 n away when they  
 'twere impossible;  
 o go ashoar on any  
 excepted, whose  
 ed by them. But on  
 Man deserts, the  
 old of ten or more  
 (most Note) and  
 ereupon acquaint-  
 must send to their  
 Men again, or he  
 n in Chains. Up-  
 Shoar, and away  
 Natives in a Drove,  
 ll they have found  
 on Board; where  
 n the Strapadoe at  
 nt or ten Months  
 got privately ten  
 to a *Greek* to hide  
 for another Dollar  
 e they lie, and he  
 n himself; so the  
 rusted.  
 ing out first from  
 e Mould, having  
 got

got some of these Rogues by Friends out of Prison, *An. 1692.*  
 some out of the Baniard; others run from *Genoa*,  
 and abundance from *Corfica*, who fearing that Ju-  
 stice will overtake them, if they stay there, they  
 embark on Board the *Crusal*, and having them there,  
 the Ship is half mann'd: Then they haul out into  
 the Road, and they begin to decoy all Sorts of  
 People and Nations they can pick up: Some of  
 these Voluntiers coming ashoar, (*i. e.*) them that  
 dare come upon Land, go about from one Tavern to  
 the other, seeking who they can pick up; and  
 having got a Prize, they carry him to the Captain,  
 who kindly salutes him, giving him a Glass of Wine,  
 and a clean Towel to wipe his Lips; and then to  
 strike a Bargain. The Captain he speaks; and if any  
 of his Gang is near him, they affirm the Truth to a  
 a thousand Lies. The Captain tells him he has got  
 a brave Ship, and to be sure, eight or ten Guns more  
 than she can carry, and that he does not want Men,  
 but he would carry more than his Company for  
 manning of Prizes, assuring him that he is to stay  
 out but three Years at most, and in that Time, no  
 fear but they might get two or three thousand  
 Dollars *per Man*. This allures the poor ensnared  
 Fool, and he is promised 50, 60, or 80 Dollars, if he  
 be a brisk Fellow: So he gives him 10 or 15 in  
 Hand, and tells him he has no more Money at pre-  
 sent, than what he has Occasion for, but bids him  
 go and view the Town, and come again at his Lei-  
 sure. Away goes the poor Fellow, thinking to give  
 him the Slip; but he shall not budge nor stir, for he  
 shall have a Spy at his Heels constantly, nay, eat  
 and drink with him, and shall not know it: And  
 if he is minded to be gone quite from thence, then  
 he shall have the Spiroes or Bailiffs ready to throw  
 him into Prison, and keep him there while the Ship  
 sails; and henceforwards he never gets one Farthing  
 more. But now if he be pliable, and two or three  
 Days

*An. 1693.* Days after comes for the rest of the Money; then the Captain pretends to be very busy, and sends one along with him to the Water-side, where the Boat lies; and having not Hands sufficient to carry her off, he desires him to help, and at the same Time gives a seeming Charge to the Coxon, to tell the Lieutenant to let him come ashore again with the Boat for his Money, though the Coxon had another private Order before to detain him. So that when he is got once a Board, he sees no more Shoar, nor Money. As for the Way how the Corsair gets his Provision in the Arches, being commonly little more than Bread; he makes the *Greeks* bring him the same from Island to Island at his own Price, and they must do it, though they have none left for themselves; and for other Provision, he gets the same out of Prizes, as he does also his Rigging and Cables; and towards Winter, when he has a mind to lie up, then he brings a Prize in with him, careens his Ship, and rips up the Prize to repair her; so that if an old Ship comes into the Arches, and stays out twenty Years, she is a far better Ship when she goes Home, than when she went out: And for their Powder, they get it from *French* Merchantmen at *Melo*, or else from the *Venetian Armado*.

Next I shall say somewhat concerning the Wintering and Places of cruising all Times of the Year: They lie up commonly at *Paris*, *Anteparis*, *Nio*, and *Melo*, from the Middle of *December*, to the Beginning of *March*; and then they go for the *Furnoes*, and lie there under the high Land hid, having a Watch on the Hill with a little Flag, whereby they make a Signal, if they see any Sail; they slip out, and lie athwart the Boak of *Samos*, and take their Prize; they lie in they same Nature under *Necaria*, and *Gadronise*, and *Leppiso* in the Spring, and Forepart of the Summer: Then for the Middle of Summer, they ply on the Coast of *Cyprus*; and if they hear  
the

the Money; then  
 busy, and sends  
 r-side, where the  
 sufficient to car-  
 , and at the same  
 the Coxon, to tell  
 ashoar again with  
 the Coxen had a-  
 etain him. So that  
 cees no more Shoar,  
 w the Corfair gets  
 g commonly little  
 Greeks bring him  
 at his own Price,  
 have none left for  
 ision, he gets the  
 o his Rigging and  
 hen he has a mind  
 in with him, ca-  
 Prize to repair her;  
 o the Arches, and  
 r better Ship when  
 vent out: And for  
 French Merchant-  
 netian Armado.  
 urning the Winter-  
 s of the Year: They  
 nteparis, Nio, and  
 ber, to the Begin-  
 go for the Furnoes,  
 nd hid, having a  
 flag, whereby they  
 ail; they slip out,  
 os, and take their  
 ure under *Necaria*,  
 Spring, and Fore-  
 e Middle of Sum-  
 s; and if they hear  
 the

the least Noise of any *Algerines* and grand *Turks* An. 1693,  
 Ships at *Rhodes*, away they scour for the Coast of   
*Alexandria* and *Damiata*, being Shoal Water, well  
 knowing the *Turks* will not follow them thither.  
 The latter Part of the Summer they come steal-  
 ing on the Coast of *Syria*, where they do most  
 Mischief with their *Felucca*, which commonly  
 rows with twelve Oars, and carries six Sitters: For  
 at Night they leave the Ship, and get under the  
 Shoar before Day, and hide the *Felucca* in a Hole,  
 and go all ashoar, where they way-lay the *Turks*,  
 and take sometimes a Dozen of them at a Time,  
 whom they bring on board the Ship, and so sail  
 away to those Places where these *Turks* live, *viz.*  
*Tripoly-Soria*, *Joppa*, *Caipha*, *St. John de Acres*,  
*Sidon*, or *Barute*, and come to an Anchor without  
 Gun-shot, when they hoist a white Ensign, and  
 fire a Gun. Hereupon the *Turks* will come off, and  
 treat with them for the Redemption of their  
 Slaves. From hence towards the Autumn they  
 come lurking in about the Islands, to and fro about  
 the Boaks again, till they put in also to lie up in  
 the Winter. As for the Prizes they make, if they  
 take a Saick coming from the Black Sea laden with  
 Wood, which they call light Prizes, they carry  
 them to *Paris* or *Melo*, where they soon dispatch  
 them: But if they take one coming from *Alexan-*  
*dria* laden with Rice, Coffee, Sugar, Lentils, Li-  
 nen, &c. then all the Island is alarmed, and hap-  
 py is he that can come first, to bestow his Talent.  
 Then the poor Sailors, it may be, steal a Mea-  
 sure or two of Lentils or Rice, and save it as if it  
 were so much Gold. I have given an Account be-  
 fore of their Diet; and for their Drink, it is fair  
 Water only, and nothing else, excepting when they  
 row the Ship for half a Day together in Chase,  
 they get a Cup of Wine mix'd with Water served  
 to them.

An. 1692. As for the Number of Ships that used this Trade in the *Levant*, what Guns, Colours, and Men, they carried, how long they had been out ;

The *St. Hellena*, wherein I was, had two Captains, *vis. Josephi Pretiosi*, and *Angelo Francisco*, both Natives of *Corfica*: We had *Livornese* Colours, carried 20 Guns, 30 Patereroes, and 230 Men: The Ship was out the first Time nine Years, when she returned Home, and went again with one Captain *Angelo*, and has been out this Time four Years, with the same Number of Guns, Men, and Colours.

The *Annunciation* was commanded by *John Peragola*, a Native of *Corfica*, having *Livornese* Colours, 22 Guns 16 Patereroes, and 230 Men; the same had been out six Years.

The *Caravel* was commanded by *John Veccho*, having *Portuguese* Colours, 12 Guns, 8 Patereroes, 109 Men; and had been out 16 Years. This last is a *Corficane* too.

The *Madona*, of Mount *Negroa*, was commanded by Captain *Franciscine*, a Native of *Corfica*, having *Livornese* Colours, 16 Guns, 10 Patereroes, 160 Men; and had been out four Years and a half.

*St. Barbara* was commanded by *Anthony Sicar Provensal*, and had *French* Owners: He carried *Venetian* Colours, 24 Guns, 12 Patereroes, 200 Men, and had been out eight Years.

Here were moreover three *Malteze*, but they dare not stay out above five Years; so that I cannot tell whether they are there all now, or no: The biggest was called the great *Cavalier*, and was commanded by a Knight, having 36 Guns, and 20 Patereroes. There is another of 14 Guns, and the little *Cavalier*, commanded by a Knight, has but six Guns, 12 Patereroes, and 70 or 80 Men.

Now to come to the Manner of the *Corfsairs*, giving an Account to their Owners of any Prize taken

that used this Trade  
rs, and Men, they  
out;

as, had two Cap-  
*Angelo Francisco*,  
and *Livornese* Co-  
tereroes, and 230  
t Time nine Years,  
ent again with one  
out this Time four  
f Guns, Men, and

anded by *John Pe-*  
ing *Livornese* Co-  
and 230 Men; the

d by *John Vecko*,  
Guns, 8 Patereroes,  
Years. This last is

a, was commanded  
e of *Corfica*, having  
o Patereroes, 160  
ears and a half.

by *Anthony Sicar*  
wners: He carried  
2 Patereroes, 200  
ears.

*Malteze*, but they  
rs; so that I cannot  
now, or no: The  
*Alizer*, and was com-  
Guns, and 20 Pa-  
14 Guns, and the  
a Knight, has but  
or 80 Men.

er of the *Corfairs*,  
wners of any Prize  
taken

taken coming out of the Black Seas, laden with *Wood*; they give in an Account only of a light Saick, although they make Money of every Stick of it; and perhaps the Saick shall give 50 or 60 thousand Dollars to purchase her Lading: But for another Saick, he may account ten thousand Dollars, if in Company with another Ship; if the Captain be but new made, who for that Reason is willing to shew himself fortunate at first to his Owners, and thereupon gets Encouragement, and is reckoned a *Gallanthuomo*, or an honest Man; though afterwards he gets his Trade as right as the rest: But when they take a Saick laden with Rice, Coffee, Sugar, &c. it may be of 250 or 300 Tons Burthen, the general Way is, that the Owners have an Account of a Saick of 100 Tons laden with Rice, and six or ten Bales of Coffee; when, it may be, she had 80, 90, or 100, as often they have on Board: And in Pursuance thereof, a *French* Statee is fraughted of 60 Tons, and sent for *Leghorn* with 60 Tons of Rice and Coffee, the rest being charged for Provision, and given to the Men, who, poor Souls, have the least Share. Then also what Slaves are not able to redeem themselves, are pack'd off for *Leghorn*, but such as are able to do it, there is never any Account of them; which amount perhaps to 50 or 60 in a Year, more or less, for the Money will stow in little Room. After all, comes in a large Bill, with *Item* for Tallow, *Item* for Pitch, *Item* for Carpenters, *Item* for Provision in general, *Item* for Powder, *Item* for Small-Shot, *Item* for Oacum, *Item* for Cottoning, Twine and Rope, and I know not what: But there are ten *Item's*, where there needs but one. However, by the long staying out of the Ship, the Owner is in the End a Gainer, by a continual Supply of Slaves, which brings him in daily Interest, and by the Mens being never paid their Wages. *Don Anthony Paule*, the chief Owner in *Leghorn*,

An. 1693. had at least 400 Slaves which work'd about the  
 Town daily, and paid him so much *per Week*. The  
 Truth of this I can swear to, for our two Captains  
 never feared to let me know any thing, being a Fo-  
 reigner; and our Scrivener dying, I had the Oppor-  
 tunity to write several of their *Item Bills* (for they  
 were afraid to trust any other) many Times; where-  
 in, among other Extravagancies, they have charged  
 three Barrels of Powder being fired at a Statue that  
 we never saw. For what concerns their Officers  
 Shares, small and great, the some is as follows: The  
 Lieutenant is put in Master of the Prize, and has the  
 Cabbin, and all that is in it, Money excepted; and  
 if he steals a little, he is winked at, being, it may  
 be, private to some of their Intrigues. The Boat-  
 swain is allowed the Saick's Top-sail, and he must  
 allow his Mate the Third of it, and the *Cassiliane*  
 or Yeoman a Third of that again; they are allow-  
 ed the Sheet-Anchor also, but the Saicks have most-  
 ly great Grapling-Irons, and they get them. The  
 Boatswain is allowed to sell Wine, and no one  
 else, till he has done, must do the like: But then  
 his Mate begins, who has the Privilege to let out  
 Cards to play, and receives three Parees *per Dollar*  
 Advance: But this only from the Main-Mast for-  
 ward; for the Voluntiers getting Money, are always  
 at play, yet must keep no Cards of their own. When  
 the Liquor is spent, the Steward may begin his  
 Shew, and the Serjeant has the Privilege of the  
 Cards abaft the Mast. The Steward, Chaplain, Scri-  
 venor, Doctor, Carpenter, and Chaulker, have their  
 respective Shares out of a Store-Room that is in the  
 Saicks Bow, called *Camera de Sarica*; and such  
 poor Gunners as I was, especially Foreigners, have  
 the Patereros, when they can get them. As for the  
 Saicks, they have usually several Cabbins forward,  
 and a kind of a half Deck abaft; all which the  
 Men plunder, after the Voluntiers have done: But


ork'd about the  
h *per* Week. The  
our two Captains  
thing, being a Fo-  
I had the Oppor-  
*em* Bills (for they  
ny Times; where-  
they have charged  
ed at a Statce that  
rns their Officers  
s as follows: The  
Prize, and has the  
ey excepted; and  
at, being, it may  
gues. The Boat-  
-sail, and he must  
and the *Castilians*  
n; they are allow-  
e Saicks have most-  
ey get them. The  
Vine, and no one  
he like: But then  
Privilege to let out  
e *Parees per* Dollar  
he Main-Mast for-  
Money, are always  
f their own. When  
rd may begin his  
Privilege of the  
rd, Chaplain, Scri-  
haulker, have their  
Room that is in the  
*Sarica*; and such  
y Foreigners, have  
them. As for the  
Cabbins forward,  
t; all which the  
s have done: But  
if

if they find any Thing of Value, the Captain takes <sup>An. 1693:</sup> it, and gives it the Steward to lay up, that it may not be stole from them; which he perswades them it will be, if kept between Deck; but himself is the Thief, for they never see it more, as I have said already.

Having told you how he deals with the captivated *Turks*, I shall now proceed to shew how they use the poor *Greeks* they take in the Saicks: First they threaten the Master severely, especially of a Wood-laden Saick, to make him confess what Money there is; and then if they find him fearful and pliable, as they generally are, they give him ten Dollars, and send him away packing: But if he be morose and sullen, then they plague him for three or four Months, and are not afraid of his going to *Leghorn* to make his Complaint, or that he can give any Intelligence to their Owner how much Goods he had on Board, as not knowing what a Bill of Lading is; only he has an old doting Scrivener with him, who has only a *Manifesto* in general, which they immediately get from him, but at last he has his Liberty. However, if they want Men, or are going into *Careen*, they will detain a Dozen of the best of them; and if there is ever a Carpenter or Caulker among them, he is fast in for his Life-time: Or if there be ever a fait-faced Lad among them, he must stay to be a *Comarada* to some lustful *Voluntario*.

These Corsairs go sometimes in Consort two or three together, but cruise in several Stations; and when they come in, they share their Booty very justly. And so it is, that if two or more Corsairs that are not Consorts are near one Station, but out of Sight one of the other, yet if one takes a Prize, and the other hears the Guns, and meets that which made the Prize six Months after, he will have a Share according as his Ship is, either more or less



*An.* 1692.  less in Bigness: And they have this as an establish'd Law among themselves, and do keep it to the utmost Punctillio: But I think in all other Things they are lawless. And except I were again intangled as before, I should prefer seven Years Slavery in *Algier*, as a far better Choice, than to live sixteen Months in a *Crusal*: From both which I pray God to deliver me and all Men.

The Manner of punishing Persons for petty Crimes, *viz.* for staying or going alhoar without Leave, and returning again of their own Accord, &c. is as follows: They are brought before the Capstane, and seized fast with a Crow of Iron at their Heels, then a Slave beats them with a Rope of two Inches thick on their bare Backs, until the Captain bids him leave off; and when the Slave can lay on no longer, who is all the while egged on by a *Renegado Greek* that looks after the Slaves, the other takes him in hand; and then the Captain next belabours him with his Cane, who, if he finds they do not perform their Work authentickly, Canes them all three without Mercy.

They use the same Method for him that is at Topmast Head; for if those that are above Deck see a Sail (which by Reason of the high Land they often do,) before him that is aloft, then he is relieved, and brought to the Capstane; and his Due, according to the Rigour, is 500 Blows; but he seldom escapes with less than the best Half.

Now I come to relate the Manner of my Escape from the *Corsairs*.

You must note, I would have put it in Practice sooner than I did, but I had all the while a little *Dutch Boy* in my Company, that came out of *England* with me in the *Arcana Galley*, and my Resolution was to have liv'd and dy'd there, had I not got the Boy away as well as my self; which at last I did effect at Noon-day: For lying at *Anteparis* with

s as an establish'd  
 keep it to the us-  
 all other Things  
 were again intan-  
 n Years Slavery in  
 an to live sixteen  
 h which I pray

s for petty Crimes,  
 without Leave, and  
 ord, &c. is as fol-  
 the Capstane, and  
 e their Heels, then  
 f two Inches thick  
 Captain bids him  
 n lay on no longer,  
 a *Renegado Greek*  
 othor takes him in  
 ext belabours him  
 they do not per-  
 anes them all three

for him that is at  
 at arc above Deck  
 the high Land they  
 oft, then he is re-  
 ane; and his Due,  
 o Blows; but he  
 best Half.  
 aner of my Escape

put it in Praccice  
 the while a little  
 that came out of  
 a Galley, and my  
 dy'd there, had I  
 my self; which at  
 lying at *Anteparis*  
 with

with a Prize, I got ashore, and lighting on a small  
*Greek Boat*, I made him carry me to *Melo*, where  
 I could be safe; but there not being able to subsist  
 without Money, I set on a new Project, and having  
 got another small Boat for our selves, I was resolv'd  
 to sail for *Smyrna*: But herein I was frustrated a-  
 gain, for under *Cherso* meeting with five half Gallies  
 belonging to *Stancu*, it appeared worse and worse  
 for us; for now we thought we should be sold to  
*Matsa Mama* at *Rhodes*, yet it fell out better than  
 we expected, the *Turks* proving to be very kind,  
 and never fettered us. So we went for *Samos*, from  
 whence having been now five Days in their Custody,  
 I, with the Boy on my Back, committed my self to  
 the Mercy of the Sea in the Night, and got ashore.  
 But there being many of the *Turks*, I was afraid to  
 stir, and so lay in the Crevisses of a Rock six Days  
 and Nights together, not daring to move, for fear  
 of being retaken; and all the Sustenance we had  
 there, was three Dew-Snails, and some Roots of  
 wild Weeds. But at length we saw the half Gallies  
 go away, though by this Time the Youngster was  
 almost dead, and my self little better: However,  
 I could stand and go a little, but the Boy was not  
 able to budge. We were remote from any Village,  
 yet I would fain have carried the Lad to that which  
 was next, but we fell sometimes both together;  
 then I dragg'd him a little Way, but was so faint  
 that I was quickly forc'd to rest my self. Yet at  
 length meeting with a poor *Greek*, with one Ass  
 laden with Wood, and another unladen, after ha-  
 ving some Discourse with him, (telling him who  
 we were, and how we came thither,) he took Pity  
 on us, and put the Boy upon one Ass, and me on  
 the other, leaving his Wood behind him, and  
 brought us to the Monastery at *Samos*. There for  
 12 Days the Friars took great Care of us, and  
 saw us safely sent for *Smyrna* by a *French Ship*,  
 where,

An. 1693. where, God be thanked, I thought my self in Paradise to be at Liberty; which I pray God to preserve to every Man, and more particularly a Deliverance out of a Crusal.

Being safely arrived at *Smyrna*, I could get never a Voyage, save with the *French*, with whom I refused to embark, but waited with Patience, till at last I obtained the Favour of a Passage with a *Venetian* Merchant-Man, that lay here with *Arragon* Colours, which they are free to trade with, and was bound for *Leghorn*, wherein we sailed from *Smyrna*, *Decemb. 26. 1693.* and arriv'd at *Leghorn* *March* the 19th, ditto, being almost three Months on our Passage, and were put back to one Hole or another nineteen Times; and that added much to my Experience on the Coast of *Morea*, which is call'd by the Inhabicants *the Kingdom of Morea*. This within this thirteen Years was wholly inhabited, governed, and possess'd by the *Turks*; but all is now conquered by the *Venetians*, governed by them, and inhabited with *Greeks* and *Albanezes*. The chiefest of whose Towns and Fortifications are as follows *viz. Castle Nova, St. Maura, Castle Turneze, Corinth, Old and New Navarine, Modon, Coron, Napoli di Malvasia, Napoli di Romania*, where all the *Venetian* Armado is kept, and where the Camp Rendezvous, when drawn up.

The City of *Argos* is at the Head of *Napoli di Romania* Bay, standing on a high Hill; but now it is all level with the Ground, only one old Church is standing still, for a Memorial of what the Place has been.

An. 1694. Being now got to *Leghorn* with the foresaid *Venetian*, I there disembarked, and having wrought thirteen Months more for Experience, I shipp'd my self on Board Captain *George Littlefare*, Commander of the good Ship the *Golden Fortune*, bound for *Smyrna*, wherein we sailed from *Leghorn*, *June 20. 1694.*

my self in Para-  
God to preserve  
ly a Deliverance

I could get never  
with whom I re-  
Patience, till at  
assage with a Ve-  
ere with *Arragon*  
trade with, and  
we sailed from  
arriv'd at *Leghorn*  
ost three Months  
ck to one Hole or  
added much to my  
a, which is call'd  
of *Morca*. This  
lly inhabited, go-  
s; but all is now  
governed by them,  
*Albanezes*. The  
rtifications are as  
*Naura*, *Castle Tur-*  
*arine*, *Modon*, *Co-*  
*li Romania*, where  
t, and where the  
up.

Head of *Napoli di*  
Hill; but now it  
y one old Church  
of what the Place

he foresaid *Veneti-*  
g wrought thirteen  
hipp'd my self on  
Commander of  
bound for *Smyr-*  
n, *June 20. 1694.*  
in

in Company with Captain *Henry Mart* of *Bristol*, An. 1694.  
who was bound for *Gallipoli*, in the good Ship the *Leopard*, and at *Messina* parted; where we made a  
Stay for two or three Days and Nights, and then  
sailed away, having a quick Passage as high as *Na-*  
*poli di Romania*, and the Wind overblowing N.N.E.  
we put into that Port, where we found the *Vene-*  
*tian Armado* was a fitting out for some Expedition,  
and bound to the Eastward. We tarried here till  
they sailed, and put out with them, which consisted  
of 22 Men of War, 23 *Venetian Gallies*, 7 *Malteze*  
*Gallies*, 5 *Pope's Gallies*, 6 *Venetian Galliaffes*, and  
12 half Gallies and Brigantines, 2 Bomb-Ketches,  
and 5 Merchant Ships with Provisions, Soldiers,  
Horses, and other Lumber, as Field-Pieces, &c.

When we got among the Isles, the Wind took us  
short, and we all put in for *Fermia*, or *Fermina*, and  
having a Slatch, we weighed from hence again, and  
went for *Andrea*, all Hands aloft: There we an-  
chored and staid ten Days. From thence we sailed  
for *Tino*, and having lain at that Place ten Days,  
there came a *Greek Boat* on Board of us, which  
was ordered by Consul *Raye* of *Smyrna* from *Scio*, to  
come in search for us, having Letters to inform us  
how all Things went, and that there was a *Frenchman*  
of 36 Guns cruised for us, between *Cape Calaberno*  
and *Scio*, and that therefore we should continue with  
the *Armado* till farther Orders, which we did. This  
*Greek Messenger* ask'd our Captain, *Where the Ve-*  
*netian Fleet was going*; but we answered him, *We*  
*could not tell*; though we thought for *Negropont*.  
From us he went on Board the Captain General,  
and informed him, That the *Turks* were all gone  
from *Scio* to *Negropont* to fortify it, as suspecting  
the *Venetians* coming thither: Whereupon this be-  
ing Sunday, August 27. 1694. on Monday Morn-  
ing we weighed the whole Fleet, having little  
Wind, and kept all our Sails furled, so that the  
General

*An.* 1693. General commanded a Galley to tow each Ship, and we bore away for *Scio*.

Now the Reason of our Towing was to keep our selves furled, that we might not be discovered from *Scio*, the same being from *Timo* but twenty Leagues; infomuch that by *Tuesday* the 29th of *August* aforesaid in the Morning, we lay fair under the Town all Hands, not discovered over Night by the blind *Makometans*.

Now, as to the Manner of taking this Place, it was thus :

The Ships lay distant from the Town three Miles; the Gallies within them, between them and the Town; and the Galleasses right before the Town, the half Gallies being here and there upon the Scout round the Island, to keep the *Turks* from making their Escape. As for us, we with our *Englisch* Merchant-Man lay abreast the Town, and saw fair Play.

On *Wednesday*, *Aug.* 30. in went the *Malteze* and *Pope's* Gallies, and cleared the Suburbs to land their Men, which they did effectually with their Culhee Pieces in an Hour's Time. And by Two of the Clock in the Afternoon they fourteen Thousand Men ashore, Horse and Foot; and by Five of the Clock were marched round the Town, and fought.

*Thursday*, *Aug.* 31. they got several Field Pieces ashore, and fought all Day smartly.

*Friday*, *Sept.* 1. they landed six Mortar-Pieces, placed them to good Advantage; about Noon began to play, and bombarded all Night, and on *Saturday* all Day. They made several Breaches in the Wall, yet the *Turks* held it out stoutly; but before Night they beat a small Out-Fort to the Ground, and 300 *Turks* being yet alive in it, came and surrendred themselves to the *Venetian*. The same Night about Eleven a-Clock, an unfortunate Bomb

ow each Ship, and

ving was to keep  
not be discovered  
a *Tino* but twenty  
*Tuesday* the 29th of  
we lay fair under  
red over Night by

aking this Place, it

Town three Miles;  
een them and the  
before the Town,  
d there upon the  
o the *Turks* from  
, we with our *Eng-*  
ne Town, and saw

nt the *Malteze* and  
e Suburbs to land  
ectually with their  
e. And by Two  
ey fourteen Thou-  
pot; and by Five  
d the Town, and

Several Field Pieces  
ly.

ix Mortar-Pieces,  
; about Noon be-  
ll Night, and on  
e several Breaches  
ld it out stoutly;  
small Out-Fort to  
ng yet alive in it,  
o the *Venetian*. The  
k, an unfortunate  
Bomb

Bomb fell into a large Magazine that was full *An. 1693*  
thwacked with Flax, Cotton, &c. all which took  
Fire, and burnt all the East Part of the Town, the  
*Turks* remaining in the Cittadel, which was in the  
Middle of the Place, and the Christians to the West-  
ward. The *Turks* had now the Fire on one Side,  
and the Enemy on 'tother, and themselves in the  
Midst; which made their Case such; that if they  
run to the one they must become Slaves, and if they  
continued there they would be burned. So that  
this Horror caused them to slacken their Hands,  
and to fire but now and then. The Christians see-  
ing that, fired faster than before; however, they  
continued in this Posture from *Saturday* at 11 at  
Night, being the 2d, to *Wednesday* the 6th, when  
they surrendred about Three in the Afternoon:  
Then the *Venetians* entred the Cittadel, and the  
*Turks* came out. The *Malteze* hoisted his Stand-  
ard at the East End, and the Pope's General hoist-  
ed his Standard on the West:End of the Town;  
but they had much ado to quench the Fire, and  
before 'twas quite put out, above one third Part of  
the Town was destroyed. What Men the *Turks*  
lost is not known, but the *Venetians* Loss was very  
small; Twelve of them that was out upon a Party,  
the first Night were unawares beset by about 100  
*Turks*, and became a Prey to them. The *Venetians*  
took in the Mould three Gallies. d in them and  
the Town redcemed 2000 Christian Slaves: But dur-  
ing the whole Design, the *Venetians* Ships never  
fired a Gun, nor were within Shot of the Place, no  
more did the Gallies neither; but soon after they  
put to Sea, and chased the whole *Turkish* Fleet in-  
to *Smyrna*; and had it not been for the Factory,  
could have destroyed them every Ship. Bat some  
three or four Months after the Fleets fought, and  
the *Venetians* had two Flags sunk, besides a private  
Ship of 60 Guns: But how successful soever the  
Conquest

*An. 1694.* Conquest of this Island proved now to the *Venetians*, they lost it again in *February* following, and left 700 Slaves ashore, and a Ship in the Mould of 700 Tuns, laden with Ammunition, Field-Pieces, Bombs, &c. But I being then at *Smyrna* saw it not, and therefore can give no exact Account how it was acted.

From hence forward I used the *Levant* Voyages from *Livorno*, with the *English* and *Dutch*, until *April 7. 1696*. I was press'd on Board his Majesty's Ship the *Gloucester*, and in her I came for *England*, under the Command of Captain *Thomas Poulton*, and arriv'd in the *Downs*, *March 6. 1696-7*, being the first Time I saw the *English* Shoar in five Years, five Months, and nineteen Days Time.

---

*A Description of the Islands in and about the Archipelago, with Directions how to Sail through them.*

**C***Esalonis* is inhabited by *Greeks*, under the Protection and Government of the *Venetians*: It produces Currents, Wines, Oil, and Corn; it has a very good Road called *Lukesury*: There lies before it a small Isle named *Guardian*, with a large House on it, and within which, you may ride in 12, 16, 18, 20, and 25 Fathom ouzy Ground. Within the Road stands the Town of *Argistole*, where Merchant Ships take in their Lading, and where you lie Land-lock'd in 12, 10, 7, and 6 Fathom Ouze. But here is no Fortification besides an old Fort, distant from the Town about three Miles.

*Zant* is inhabited also by *Greeks*, which in their Language is called *Zakitko*: It produces the same Commodities as the other, but in greater Abundance. The Government is wholly *Venetian*; the Isle is somewhat higher, but has a broad Road, for it lies

now to the *Venit*  
ary following, and  
ip in the Mould of  
tion, Field-Pieces,  
at *Smyrna* saw it  
exact Account how

the *Levant* Voyages  
and *Dutch*, until  
Board his Majesty's  
I came for *England*,  
in *Thomas Poulton*,  
ch 6. 1696-7, being  
Shoar in five Years,  
s Time.

about the Archipelago,  
through them.

eks, under the Pro-  
of the *Venetians*: It  
and Corn; it has a  
: There lies before  
with a large Houfe  
may ride in 12, 16,  
y Ground. Within  
*Argistole*, where Mer-  
ing, and where you  
nd 6 Fathom Ouze.  
esides an old Fort,  
ree Miles.

eks, which in their  
produces the same  
in greater Abun-  
ly *Venetian*; the Isle  
broad Road, for it  
lies

lies open from the E. N. E. to the S. E, where you may ride in 18, 15, 12, 20, 8, 7, Fathom sandy Ground. There is a strong Fortification Hill over the Town, which is a good Mark to see by into the Road by Day; but by Night you have a Light kept on the Tower of *St. Nicholas* Church. Note, That coming from the Eastward at the Entrance on the Channel, between the Isle and the *Morea*, on the Island-side, is foul Ground, together with two small Islands; but the Channel is wide enough, and the N. W. going out is all clear.

*Stamphane* lies about eight Leagues S. E. from *Zant*, being very low, and foul Ground all round about, for half a Mile Distance: It produces nothing but a little Barley, which sustains a few *Greek* Hermits that live on it in an old Monastery, which is built, as it were, for a Sea-Mark, to shew you the Isle.

*Prodonalis* is a small uninhabited Island, distant from *Zant* 15 Leagues, and close aboard the *Morea*; but there you may ride very commodiously, having the Wind any where between the N. W. and S. W. is 22, 20, 18, 15, 12, and 10 Fathom clear Ground.

*Sapienza* is a common Name to three Islands, which lie off the Cape of *Sapienza*, and do so circumvent the Cape Land on the Main of *Morea*, that it is seldom or never seen at Sea; therefore those Islands are the more remarkable. Between these and the Main you may anchor in 10, 12, 15, 18, 20, 22, 25, and 28 Fathom sandy Ground, where there are three Out-lets, all bold to; one to the West, another to the S. W. and the third to S. E. Within those Isles on the Main stands the Town of *Modon*; and from the Town to the Eastward, about a large Mile's Distance, it's very shoally. Here also stands a little Island, which although so small in it self, yet was the fatal Overthrow of the *Turks*: For the *Venetians* planted here their Mortars, and so took



the Town with the more Ease. When you would go through before the Town of *Modon*, being bound to the Westward, keep as near the middle Channel as you can; for there is a large Riff of Rocks runs off from the round Fort, and two or three scattering Rocks from the Point on the Island: Your direct Course through is W. N. W. and in the Channel you have 20 Fathom Water.

*Venetica* is a small Island at a Leagues Distance from *Sapienza*, and has no Road nor Inhabitants.

*Canavilies* lies about seven Miles from *Sapienza* in *Coron* Bay, without Road or Inhabitants likewise.

*Coron* is a Town on the main Land of the *Morea*, distant from *Modon* 14 Miles; there is an indifferent Road for all Winds, except the S. E. The Natives call it *Siroke*. It was taken by the *Venetians* from the *Turks*, and is still inhabited by *Greeks*, *Albanese*, &c. but the Government is *Venetian*.

*Cervi*, or *Cervi*, is an uninhabited Island, yet there's some Cattle and Horses upon it; on the North-side stands three small Isles: As you come from the Westward, and meet with contrary Winds you may ride here safe, having those small Isles on the N. E. of you, and the Isle *Cervi* E. S. E. Fear not the Shoar, but stand in 13 or 10 Fathom Water, and you may ride secure; but if you are fearful, and anchor in 16 or 20 Fathom Water, your Anchors will not hold, for it is rocky to the Eastward of *Cervi*. Between it and *Cape Angelo* you have a large Bay called *Vatica*, at the Entrance whereof you have 40 Fathom. Now you may run into this Bay in the Night-time; for on the main Land there stands an old Monastery, and commonly in or about it there is always a Light, which bears N. W. from you; but when you are about two Miles in, then N. W. by W. when you may run as near the Shoar as you please, for there is no Danger. These Marks are  
but

When you would  
*Modon*, being  
 near the middle  
 a large Riff of  
 Port, and two or  
 on the Island:  
 N. W. and in  
 Water.  
 Leagues Distance  
 Road nor Inhabi-

from *Sapienza* in  
 bitants likewise.  
 and of the *Morea*,  
 there is an indiffe-  
 the S. E. The  
 en by the *Venetian*  
 abited by *Greeks*,  
 nt is *Venetian*.  
 oited Island, yet  
 upon it; on the  
 s: As you come  
 h contrary Winds  
 ose small Islands  
 e *Cervi* E. S. E.  
 13 or 10 Fathom  
 ; but if you are  
 hom Water, your  
 y to the Eastward  
*Angelo* you have a  
 Entrance whereof  
 may run into this  
 main Land there  
 only in or about  
 ears N. W. from  
 Miles in, then  
 near the Shoar as  
 These Marks are  
 but

but Ceremonies, the Shoar being bold to all round, so that you may anchor from forty Fathom to ten gradually, and in less, if you please; for there is Room enough for a thousand Ships: But take notice, that in the Gut, where the Island is divided from the Main, there is but three Foot Water at most. You may lie safe here, and can get Wood and Water cost free, for there are only eight or ten Families of poor *Greeks* that live here and there about the Monastery.

*Serigo* makes one Entrance into the Arches; the Channel lies between it and *Cape Angelo*, and is about eight Miles wide. The Inhabitants are *Greeks* chiefly, only there is a small Fort which stands over the Haven *St. Nicholas*, garrison'd by a ragged Crew of *Venetian* Soldiers, with their Officers, &c. The Strength of this Fort consists only of eight Saker Guns, and the same stands on such a Precipice, that it can no way hurt any thing in the Harbour. The poor Inhabitants are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and the Isle is very barren, only it produces just as much Corn, Wine, and Oil, as will subsist them. The best Road on this Island is *St. Helena*, and that is but a bad one; for you can only stay here when the Wind is between the E. and the N. The Haven *St. Nicholas* stands on the N. E. End of the Island, and here cannot lie above four or five Ships. That which makes this a Harbour, is only three small craggy Rocks, or Isles, which lie before the Creek, distant a Mile, bearing E. S. E. and are called *Dragoneers*, which you may see plain enough appearing there, as you have the Channel open.

*Tre Forca*, *Bella Pola*, *Caravi*, and *Cidera*, are small Islands, some of which lie under the *Morea*, but others half Channel over, between *Melo* and the *Morea*; they are not inhabited, and are without any Road; yet there is no Danger, but you may in fair Weather lay your Broadside to 'em, they are so steep.

The *Species* are three small Islands, which lie between the Gulph of *Napoli di Romania*, being about three Leagues within the Gulph, and are inhabited by *Greeks* and *Albanezes*, but under the *Venetian* Government. You may anchor here under these Isles, or any where else in the Gulph, it being bold there all round. There are several other Isles in this Bay, all above Water, and bold; but it is needless to describe them severally. At the Head of this Gulph, or Bay, stands the Town of *Napoli di Romania*, and the ancient City of *Argos*, which the *Venetians* have won from the *Turks*; but I shall treat of this more at large hereafter.

*Melo* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. This Isle is reasonably fruitful and large; its Product is equal with the other Isles, the same consisting in Wines, Oil, Corn, Figs in Abundance, &c. It was represented to me to be a very rich Place; and I have observed, that the People go more modish than any other Inhabitants in the other inferior Isles: Nevertheless it is a Place of great Rendevous for Cruisals, and thither they bring their Prizes, which causes a considerable Trade. Hither resort a great many of Monsieur *Jan Fly-Flops* Banquerouts, who come from *Marseilles*, *la Ceuta*, and *Martega* in *Provence*, and set up themselves among the poor ignorant *Greeks* for de *Great Merchant*, *begar*; and in the mean Time the Merchant is run away with the Vessel, and de *Merchan de Nise*, *de Sisen*, *de Come*, *de Neille*, and *toutes autre chose de Merchandiz*. This Island is very remarkable, being known at Sea, for that near the Middle of it there are two small Mountains that overlook the Island, and they appear like two Teats. Now here is an excellent Harbour that lies in S. E. by E. the Entrance is bold, and one Mile and a half over on your Larboord-side; as you go in there are two little Rocks, to which you must

ds, which lie be-  
*ania*, being about  
 d are inhabited by  
 the *Venetian* Go-  
 under these Isles,  
 being bold there  
 Isles in this Bay,  
 is needless to de-  
 head of this Gulph,  
*di Romania*, and  
 the *Venetians* have  
 treat of this more

*Greeks*, who are  
*Turks*. This Isle is  
 s Product is equal  
 onfisting in Wines,  
 &c. It was repre-  
 Place; and I have  
 more modish than  
 inferior Isles: Ne-  
 Rendevous for Cru-  
 cir Prizes, which  
 ther resort a great  
 Banquerouts, who  
 and *Martega* in  
 among the poor ig-  
 chant, *bezar*; and  
 is run away with  
 e, *de Sifeu*, *de Come*,  
 de *Merchandiz*.  
 being known at Sea,  
 here are two small  
 nd, and they ap-  
 an excellent Har-  
 Entrance is bold,  
 our Larboord-side;  
 ocks, to which you  
 must

must give a small Birth, and then run in, when you may come to what Depth of Water you please; for off of the White Point, which you will see on your Larboord-side, is 30 and 25 Fathom Water, and in the Arm that extends away from the White Point, you have from 25 to 4 Fathom gradually, where you are Land-locked, and have ouzy Ground. Now if you run right in on your Starboord-side, you have the small Cove called *Pedrasbar*, that's free from all Winds, and four Fathom Water, where the *Crufals* lay their Sides to the Rocks, and careen. Now as you run up, the Water shoals gradually, and you ride (if you have any Thing to load or deliver) with a *Hasier* on Shoar, in five Fathom ouzy Ground: In short, here can 500 Sail of Ships lie commodiously enough. There are two principal Towns on this Isle, one on your Larboord-side going in, which stands on a lofty Precipice; and the other two Miles from the Head of the Harbour within Land. Here are also several warm Ponds, said to be good Baths.

*Antemelo* is a small high Island, lying right before the Harbour's Mouth, and is as good a Mark at Sea as any on the Island it self, it being of such a vast Height, and is bold all round; it has no Inhabitants nor Road. About a Mile from it, lies two small Isles E. by N. that are also bold, and without Danger; but have no Road, nor Inhabitants neither.

*Argentera* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and my *Crufal* Friend has his Rendevous here, as he passes by; and *Monsieur*, *bezer*, has his Share in this Island likewise: In short, it is very like unto *Melo* in all Respects. Here you run in between *Melo* and *Argentera* through a Channel, where you may anchor in the Road called *Polonia*, in 16, 14, and 20 Fathom Water; and under *Argentera* Town you lie

in twelve or ten Fathom at your own Discretion, more or less: But you are to remember, that on both these Islands there is bad Water, and hard to come at.

*St. George*, and the Isle of *Brufado*, are two small Islands in the abovesaid Channel, being but thinly inhabited by *Greeks*; only on *St. George*, there are some Friars who have built a delicate Monastery there, dedicated to that Saint, and where also they have several curious Gardens. To conclude, these Islands are void all round, and there is not the least Danger nigh them. The Inhabitants are also tributary both to the *Venetians* and *Turks*.

*Chyphanto* is inhabited by *Greeks* chiefly, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, &c. Here the Inhabitants are more civilized than on the other Isles, not intermeddling with the Crusals, but purely live on their Labour. There are also some Coves here, where you may thrust in your Ship without any Danger, it being all steep and clear; but here is no Watering.

*Cherso* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks* both: It produces Wine, Oil, &c. On the S. W. Side of this Island is a very good Harbour, which is best discovered by a small high Island lying about a Mile and half S. by W. from its Mouth. When you see this, you may find the Harbour; otherwise it would puzzle a Stranger to come at its Entrance, being narrow and high Land; so that you may be just at it, before you can see it. Having it open, steer in S. E. and leave another Creek on your Starboard-side; but it is not so commodious as this that goes right in, and runs up about a Mile and half. You will see a little Chapel standing on a Knot of Rocks; then you may let fall your Anchor in ten Fathom Water, and a Hasier on the Bunch of Rocks. The People are generally civil, timorous, and ignorant, having

n Discretion, more  
that on both these  
hard to come at.

*Brufado*, are two  
channel, being but  
ly on *St. George*,  
e built a delicate  
that Saint, and  
ous Gardens. To  
round, and there is  
he Inhabitants are  
*Greeks* and *Turks*.

*Greeks* chiefly, who  
d *Turks*: It pro-  
e Inhabitants are  
er Isles, not inter-  
urely live on their  
es here, where you  
any Danger, it be-  
s no Watering.

*Greeks*, who are  
*Turks* both: It pro-  
W. Side of this  
hich is best disco-  
about a Mile and  
hen you see this,  
herwise it would  
Entrance, being  
ou may be just at  
it open, steer in  
your Starboard-  
as this that goes  
e and half. You  
Knot of Rocks;  
e in ten Fathom  
of Rocks. The  
is, and ignorant,  
having

having but little Commerce with the *Crusals*. The  
Water is bad, and that not easy to come at.

*St. George de Arboras Sambarera*, or the Cardinal's  
Hat, so called, by reason it so well resembles a  
Hat, lies directly in your Channel, if you are  
bound through the Boaks of *Sea*, or *Andro*, it be-  
ing four or five Leagues from you E. N. E. Here  
are neither Inhabitants nor Road, yet there is no  
Danger, all being steep and clean.

*Sea* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tri-  
butary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produces  
Wine, Oil, &c. and 1000 *l.* of Silk is made on it  
yearly. Here is good Harbour, which lies in the  
Boak made by *Zea* and *Long Island*, or *Macronezy*.  
As you run through the Boak, you discover the Har-  
bour and Town, which stands on the Side of a high  
Hill, and over it several Windmills. On the East-  
side of the Harbour, on a black Point of the Rocks,  
stands a Chapel; and on the West-side, on a little  
round green Mountain another, distant from the Sea-  
side a Quarter of a Mile. Now when you have the  
Harbour open, fear not its Narrowness, nor the Shoar,  
for you have close to the Rocks 30 Fathom; so  
that you may steer in S. W. by S. between the two  
Channels, as far you please. When you are there  
once, you have Room enough to choose your Birth;  
and here you have from 30 Fathom to 4 gradually.

*Macronezy*, or *Long Island*, lies on the Larboard-side  
of *Sea*, without Inhabitants, Roads or Harbour,  
frequented by none but *Greeks* in their Boats. On  
the East-end of this Isle lies a sunk Rock, distant  
from the Shoar two Miles.

*Fermina*, or *Fermia*, is inhabited by *Greeks*, who  
are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces  
Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. and Abundance of fair Wo-  
men. To this Isle belongs two commodious Har-  
bours; the one on the South-side, where may ride  
100 Ships; but if you will come to an Anchor

here in a Gale of Wind, especially if the Wind be between the N. E. and W. N. W. you must not be afraid to come near the Shore, for the Water is deep and hilly Ground; but anchor you in 12, 14, or 16 Fathom, and you may lie safe: Here it is broad enough to turn in or out, and there is good Watering. On the East-side lieth the Haven of *St. Turine*, which has but a narrow Entrance, yet bold to, and no Danger; within you are Land-locked, and free from the Weather. Here is bad Water, and hard to come at; and you may have from 18 Fathom Water to four.

*Jora*, or *Jura*, is a small scraggy Island, but steep all round, yet without Danger: It lieth exactly before the small Boak, between *Andro* and *Tino*, and has no Inhabitants nor Road; but in fair Weather, if you go on Shoar with small Arms, you may kill Goats without Molestation.

*Sera* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*; and these pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Corn, Wine, &c. The Inhabitants differ from the other Isles in Profession; for these profess the Doctrine of the *Church of Rome*, and the adjacent Isles that of the *Greek Church*, and are under the *Patriarch of Constantinople*, wherein there is a great Difference; for the one believes the Pope to be the Head and Supream of the Christian Church, and the other denies it; the one will have Purgatory, the other none, &c. They have a Bishop sent them from *Rome*, who has for his Use a delicate small Church, dedicated to *St. George*, which stands as you enter into the Harbour, (over the Town of *Afperone*,) on a high Hill N. W. steer right away with it, and run as far in as you think fit. This Harbour is made by three small Islands that lie on the S. E. Side of *Sera*, which makes it a very good Harbour, with two Out-lets, one to the N. W. the other to the E. S. E. but here is bad Watering.

The

if the Wind be  
you must not be  
or the Water is  
r you in 12, 14,  
afe : Here it is  
nd there is good  
n the Haven of  
w Entrance, yet  
you are Land-  
c. Here is bad  
d you may have

ggy Island, but  
er : It lieth ex-  
ween *Andro* and  
oad; but in fair  
small Arms, you

s; and these pay  
s : It produceth  
s differ from the  
profess the Dec-  
the adjacent Isles  
e under the *Pa-*  
there is a great  
e Pope to be the  
an Church, and  
have Purgatory,  
Bishop sent them  
delicate small  
which stands as  
ne Town of *As-*  
eer right away  
hink fit. This  
ands that lie on  
it a very good  
the N. W. the  
d Watering.

The

The *Dilles* are three small uninhabited Islands, but you may anchor betwixt them in 10, 8, 6, 4 Fathom sandy Ground, where there is an Outlet to the N. N. W. and one to the S. S. E. Here is no Water to be had.

*Miconu* is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; it produceth Wine, Oil, &c. This Isle makes a fair Boak or Channel between it and *Tino*, from whence it is called the *Boak of Tino*. There is a Town in a small Bay that faces the Boak, where you may anchor with the Wind between the South and the West, in Case of Necessity; but five Miles S. W. from the Boak is a good Harbour facing the *Dilles*. Here is bad Watering.

*Tino* is inhabited by *Greeks*, but governed by the *Venetians*, to whom alone they are tributary. In this Isle there is a strong Fort, digged wholly out of a Rock, and removed from the Sea five Miles, and at about three Leagues Distance appears as in the Map. The Mills also, which are a great many, appear to you in hazy Weather like a Troop of Men. This Island produces Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. and some Quantity of Silk. Here is twentytwo small Towns upon it, and they have a Chamber of a *Patenero* every half Mile round the Isle, that if the *Turks* should dare to land, the Place is immediately alarmed. The Badness of the Road is a great Inconveniency to the Island, especially when the Wind blows hard between the N. and E. N. E. for they cannot ride for the Flaws that descend from the Hills. If you would anchor here, and see the Fort, steer direct for it; when from the Sea you discover a small Town and Fort that's four Square, with four Guns in it, run you three Cables Length off the Shoar, and one Mile along the Shoar from the Fort, steering S. E. then let fall your Anchor 25, 20, 16, 14, 12, 10 Fathom white sandy Ground: But there is no Watering here.

*Andrea,*



*Andrea*, or *Andros*, is chiefly inhabited by *Greeks*, who are Tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Corn, Wine, Oil, &c. and Silk in a considerable Quantity. Between this Place and *Tino* is the Boak, or Channel, called the *Little Boak*, which is said to be dangerous; but I thank God I conducted the *Farm*, a *Dutch Ship* of good Countenance, in a Storm only with a Forefail through, and I dare undertake it at any Time; } for steer as near the Middle Channel as you can. If you are coming to the Westward, keep the West Point of *Jura*, shot in with the South-East Point of *Andro*, and there is no Danger. In like manner, as you go to the Eastward, look aft, and steer through without Fear. This Island makes the great Boak of *Andro*, the other Side being made by *Negropont*, or *Cape Doro*, which is the greatest Thoroughfare hereabouts, because of the Breadth of it. There are on this Side two good Harbours, one lying on the East-side, and the other on the West, which is most frequented, where you ride between three small Isles, under the great one, without any Wind, in 30, 25, 20, 18, 16, 12, 10 Fathom sandy Ground; and on each of these small Isles, there are Store of Pigeons; and you may also have the Conveniency of taking in Water.

You are to take Notice, that under *Cape Doro*, to the Westward, lie two Isles close under the Shoar, but it is bold enough any where close to the Shoar. Now I am here, I shall look into the Gulph of *Athens*, as far as I have been, and proceed through the Boak of *Andros*: I have anchored under an Island in the *Bay of Athens*, called the *Isle of Rocks*, but can give no Account of the Town of *Athens*, having not set Foot on Shoar. At the Entrance of the Gulph there is another Island on the East-side, named the *Isle Francese*, and it makes a brave Bay, where doubtless there is good Riding.

habited by *Greeks*,  
*ns* and *Turks*. It  
 and Silk in a con-  
 Place and *Timo* is  
*Little Boak*, which  
 ank God I conduct-  
 d Countenance, in  
 rough, and I dare  
 steer as near the  
 you are coming to  
 ent of *Jura*, shot in  
*andro*, and there is  
 you go to the East-  
 gh without Fear.  
 oak of *Andro*, the  
 out, or *Cape Doro*,  
 are hereabouts, be-  
 ere are on this Side  
 on the East-side,  
 ch is most frequent-  
 e small Isles, under  
 nd, in 30, 25, 20,  
 bund; and on each  
 Store of Pigeons;  
 veniency of taking

under *Cape Doro*,  
 se under the Shoar,  
 close to the Shoar.  
 o the Gulph of *A-*  
 d proceed through  
 anchored under an  
 d the *Isle of Rocks*,  
 Town of *Athens*,  
 At the Entrance of  
 on the East-side,  
 makes a brave Bay,  
 ling.

*Calojera*,

*Calojera*, which in *English* signifies *Hermit*, is a  
 Rock that stands up in the Sea, remote from any  
 other Land, and has that Name very properly at-  
 tributed to it: It lies distant from *Andros* seven  
 Leagues, bearing E. by N. and about three Leagues  
 off appears as in the Map. It is foul half a Mile  
 off S. E. and a Quarter of a Mile all round.

*Ipseia* is distant from *Andros* 15 Leagues at N. E.  
 It is chiefly inhabited by *Greeks*, and a few *Turks*;  
 but they all pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*.  
 It produces Wine, Corn, Honey, &c. and has a  
 good Road on the North-side, and bold without  
 Danger.

*Xio*, or *Scio*, is an Island inhabited by *Turks* and  
*Greeks*, and fortified very strong: It pays Tribute  
 to none, only the *Greeks* pay 10 much *per Annum*  
 to the *Turks*, as well on the main Land as here,  
 and in all Places where they live in Conjunction:  
 Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, Silk, and Mastick  
 in Abundance; Lemons, Oranges, &c. It is one of  
 the best Islands in all the *Levant*; and the Women  
 are as fair as any in the World. It's to be obser-  
 ved, that there is a Thoroughfare between the Main  
 Land of *Nataloia* and this Isle, on the S. W. End  
 whereof, in the Entrance, lies a small Isle, called  
*Venetica*, but is bold to, and without Danger  
 within; whither when you are got, you may anchor  
 in 36, 30, 24, 18 Fathom sandy Ground; and when  
 you are set opposite with the Town, you may ride  
 in 18, 16, 14, 12, 10, or in 7 Fathom Land-lock-  
 ed and clear sandy Ground. Within there is a kind  
 of a Peer under the Citadel, where lie Gallies, Sa-  
 tees, and other small Craft, and with Care you may  
 go in with a great Ship. For in the Entrance be-  
 tween the two Lanthorns, one on your Starboard  
 Side at the End or Head of the Peer, and the other  
 on your Larboard-side on an artificial Bank, you  
 have 20 Foot Water, and farther in more, to 24  
 Foot.

Foot. Here I have seen the Admiral of *Tunis* lie with 54 Guns mounted. You lie betwixt Fours, *viz.* one Anchor abaft in 15 Foot Water, and a Fast on Shoar on the Peer, and one out a Head in 7 Foot, and a Fast on Shoar; so that no Wind nor Sea can hurt you. Here it is troublesome to take in Water; for you must draw it out of Wells, and rowl it along through the Streets.

*Meteline* is inhabited by *Turks* and *Greeks*, who are not tributary to the *Venetians*: It produces Wine, Oil, Silk, Corn, Honey, &c. has three commodious Havens, *viz.* *Port Sidero*, lying on the West-End of the Isle; and *Porto Gera* lying on the S. W. Side, where there is no Danger, but you may ride with 200 Ships Land-locked. There are no Fortifications here; but you may take in Water about four Leagues distant. From this to the Eastward lies the Town and Harbour of *Meteline*, which is well fortified. But here you will see under the Fort in the Bite, as it were, a Ledge of Rocks, which has been formerly a Mould, but now the Sea washes over it, and to which you must not come too near; but in Case of great Necessity a small Ship may go within it with Care. This Island makes a good Thoroughfare, and a good Channel betwixt it, *Fogia-Vecha* on the main Land of *Natolia*. It is said, that in the Eastermost going out of this Channel, lies a sunk Rock; but I never saw it yet: I suppose here is no Danger, for the *Grand Turk's* Fleet turns in and out here. Here's a bad Watering-place, but Provision very cheap.

*Callandra* is inhabited by *Greeks* chiefly, with a few *Turks* here and there: The same is tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and produces Wine, Oil, Honey, &c. with Store of Wheat. On the W. N. W. End you have a good Road, bold to, without Danger; and here you can Water with Ease.

*Lennox,*

iral of *Tunis* lie  
wixt Fours, viz.  
r, and a Fast on  
Head in 7 Foot,  
Wind nor Sea can  
take in Water;  
ills, and rowl it

and *Greeks*, who  
s: It produces  
has three com-  
o, lying on the  
*Gera* lying on the  
ger, but you may  
There are no  
take in Water a-  
this to the East-  
of *Meteline*, which  
will see under the  
e of Rocks, which  
ow the Sea washes  
pt come too near;  
small Ship may go  
d makes a good  
annel betwixt it,  
of *Natolia*. It is  
out of this Chan-  
ver saw it yet: I  
the *Grand Turk's*  
s a bad Watering-

ks chiefly, with a  
me is tributary to  
duces Wine, Oil,  
On the W.N.W.  
to, without Dan-  
h Ease.

*Lemnos.*

*Lemnos*, by the Natives is called *Lemino*, and is inhabited by *Greeks* and *Turks*, and tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; and its Product is Wine, Corn, Oil, &c. On the S.W. Side you have a good Road, or Harbour; but you will see a small Split of Sand, which you must give a Birth to on your Larboard-side, where there is a small Fortification, but not worthy of Note. Here are three or four half Gallies and Brigantines, all manned with *Turks*, which sometimes take some Christian Slaves: It is bad Watering, but Provision is plenty and cheap.

*Tenedos* is inhabited by *Greeks* and *Turks*, and tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, altho' here is a small Fort upon it, though insignificant, in order to oppose the Enemy. This Isle produces Oil, Corn, Honey, and Abundance of Wine; for in the Autumn, or Winter-Season, for several Months, you may purchase a Gallon of Wine for Two-pence: This is likewise a Thoroughfare, and faces the Ruins of that ancient City of *Troy*. The Channel is wide, and without any Danger. On the Island-side you anchor distant from the Town three or four Mile, in 30 Fathom; but opposite to the Town, in 16, 14, 12, 10, 8 Fathom sandy Ground; yet troublesome Watering here. Note, that at the Eastermost End of this Thoroughfare, there are three small Isles, which towards *Tenedos* are foul, so that you must give them Room; but keep close on Board the Castle, and fear not, for the Shoal is two Leagues in Length.

*Scopolo* is inhabited by *Greeks*, but tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Oil, Corn, Honey, and Wine in abundance; and has a good Harbour on the West-side. You have two small Islands in the Boak, to the Norward of which you must go, where you have a good Channel, and may run in N. N. W. into 14, 16, 18 Fathom; or, on the South-side, in 5, 6, or 7, where there is good Lying  
for

for small Craft. Here you Water without in a Cove, and the same is good, being a running Brook. On the S. W. Side of this Port, there is a black Point of Rocks, where, about thirteen Years ago, there was a Sea-Storm, which drove six *Venetian* Men of War ashoar, and most of the Men were drown'd. But the Inhabitants have since got some of their Guns up, and have cunningly planted them on a Rock, where, if they fear any Rogues, they make good Use of them.

*Scatto* is distant from *Scopolo* seven Leagues, lying S. W. and inhabited by *Greeks*, who are Tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Oil, Wine, &c. On the West-side you have a commodious Road between the Island it self, and another uninhabited Isle, where the Shoar is bold, and no Danger, and you run in N. W. There is also here another Entrance between the Islands, all bold. Here is good Watering; and Wood enough, for the cutting.

*Chliadromia* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who are very poor and miserable, this being Tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. and the same faces *Scopolo*: But here is but ordinary Riding, and the Road but little frequented. Water there is none, but Wood enough, for the cutting.

*Nimbro* is inhabited by *Turks* and *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Corn, &c. On the South End is a commodious Haven, and bold, but very narrow, lying in about E. N. E. and under the Town of *St. George*, (where stands a beautiful small Monastery, dedicated to that Saint.) It's a good Road, where you ride in 25, 20, 16, 12 Fathom sandy Ground, but bad Watering.

Here give me Leave to give you a brief Account of the Bay and Town of *Smyrna*, which is a large City, governed by *Turks*, but inhabited by all Nations, and

er without in a  
a running Brook,  
, there is a black  
thirteen Years ago,  
rove six *Venetian*  
of the Men were  
ave since got some  
ngly planted them  
any Rogues, they

ven Leagues, lying  
o are Tributary to  
ceth Oil, Wine, &c.  
omodious Road be-  
nother uninhabited  
ad no Danger, and  
o here another En-  
old. Here is good  
for the cutting.  
*Greeks*, who are ve-  
ng Tributary to the  
uct is Wine, Oil,  
*opolo*: But here is  
oad but little fre-  
out Wood enough,

and *Greeks*, who  
d *Turks*: It pro-  
e South End is a  
but very narrow,  
er the Town of  
l small Monastery,  
ood Road, where  
m sandy Ground,

a brief Account  
ch is a large City,  
by all Nations,  
and

and a vast Place of Trade. There are *English*, *Dutch*,  
and *French* Merchants, who trade with the *Turks*,  
*Jews*, and *Armenians*, for most Sorts of Commodi-  
ties, to whom they sell Tin, Lead, Cloth, Iron,  
Spices, &c. and buying again Silk, Cotton, Gro-  
gram, Camels Hair, Goats Hair, Maltick, and  
Drugs, such as Robarbara, Scamony, Opium, &c.  
They live here very peaceably together, considering  
the several Nations there is of them, and Diversity  
of Opinions among them. But to proceed, I shall  
say somewhat first of the Town, and then of the Port  
and Bay. This Town is very antient; it was one of  
the seven famous Churches of *Asia*, over which stands  
a large and curious Castle on a sharp Hill, wherein  
there is but one Gun. Here are Vaults under Ground,  
that will contain 1000 Men, and are built with Arch-  
work. Exactly before the Gate of this Castle, stands  
a Tree about three Foot Diameter, and its Body  
about eight Foot high, which is called the *Maiden-  
Tree*: It has no Pith, and every Year bears different  
Leaves. There are several frivolous Stories con-  
cerning this Tree, and so incredible, that they are  
not worth penning. On the same Hill stands an  
old ruined Building, wherein the *Greeks* affirm  
*St. John* the Divine to have preached. The Town  
is very populous, (but the Streets narrow,) wherein  
there is 22 *Turkish* Mosques, or Churches, one *Dutch*  
Church, one *English*, three *French*, two *Venetian*,  
with several *Greek* Churches, and *Jews* Synagogues.  
Here stands likewise an old insignificant Castle with  
two Guns in it, besides which, here is nothing else  
Remarkable. The Bay and Harbour of *Smyrna*  
is very bold; but in coming in, you must keep to  
the Shoar aboard on the Starboard-side; for on the  
Larboard it is shoal, but the Channel wide enough  
for a Fleet to turn to Windward. Within *Cape Ca-  
laberno* about eight Leagues, lies the *Island of Orhan*,  
or the *English Isle*, *Long and Partridge Islands*, which  
are

are uninhabited, but you may anchor without them in 39, 30, 25 Fathom ouzy Ground; and within them, (*viz.*) to the Southward, between them and the main Land, in 20, 18, 12 Fathom ouzy Ground. Now to the E. S. E. of them about six Leagues, stands *Jacomores Castle*, which is seated on a low, beachy Point, and fortified with twenty Secar Iron Guns, and two Brass ones, that are of so great a Bore, that I have been one of the three Men that have lain in them. They load them with loose Powder, go with Chambers, and they fire them with Stone-shot, they being about 18 Foot long. The Castle is kept by the Governor, a poor, weak, ignorant *Turk*, and a drunken *Mahometan* Gunner; both which I had Acquaintance with, and saw all their Force. Our *English* Frigates lie about two Miles without this Castle, that are to convoy the Merchant's Ships that lie before the Town loading; and by their Order, they must not come within it: They ride in 10, 12, 14, 16, 18 Fathom ouzy Ground. Now as you run in by the Castle, to get into the Harbour, keep from the Castle about a Musquet-shot, abreast of which you will have six Fathom Water. And when you have the Castle without you, you will have nine Fathom all the Way up; and you must keep the Starboard Shoar on Board; only you are to give *Fishers-Nests* a Birth, which is easily known, it being the long Neck of a Beach which runs three Quarters of a Mile out, with two thatch'd Hovels or Cottages on it; and when you are got a Cable and a half's Length from the Town, let fall your Anchor in 5, 6, or 7 Fathom, and moor your Ship N. E. and S. W. Here is a Cove or Mold, where Gallies or small Craft lie; but there is no more than seven or eight Foot Water here, and the Gallies are forced to lighten.

*Espalmadores* are four small Islands that lie in the Gut, between the Cape Land of *Calaberno*, and the Isle of *Xie*. You have two fair Boaks, or Channels between

hor without their  
 und; and within  
 wween them and the  
 om ouzy Ground.  
 six Leagues, stands  
 on a low, beachy  
 near Iron Guns, and  
 eat a Bore, that I  
 n that have lain in  
 se Powder, go with  
 th Stone-shot, they  
 Castle is kept by the  
 Turk, and a drunk-  
 ich I had Acquain-  
 ce. Our *English* Fri-  
 out this Castle, that  
 ships that lie before  
 ir Order, they must  
 e in 10, 12, 14, 16,  
 w as you run in by  
 pour, keep from the  
 breast of which you  
 And when you have  
 ll have nine Fathom  
 keep the Starboard  
 to give *Fishers-Nose*  
 , it being the long  
 e Quarters of a Mile  
 or Cottages on it,  
 and a half's Length  
 Anchor in 5, 6, or  
 S. E. and S. W. Here  
 s or small Craft lie  
 or eight Foot Water  
 to lighten.  
 lands that lie in the  
*Calaberno*, and the  
 Boaks, or Channels  
 between

between them and the main Land, the one steep,  
 and between them and *Xio* another all clear and  
 steep; and you may take Notice, that between  
 them is a Harbour, where may lie a large Fleet in  
 a good Depth of Water. I have seen the *Grand*  
*Turk's* whole Fleet here, and sixteen Sail of *Barbary*  
 Ships. You lie Land-lock'd; however, they have  
 no Inhabitants nor Water but near *Xio*, within a-  
 bout six Miles.

*Samos* is inhabited by *Greeks* and a very few  
*Turks*, who pay all Tribute to the *Venetians* and  
*Turks*: It produces Wine, Oil, Corn, Honey, &c.  
 Here there is still standing one Pillar of the *Serag-*  
*lio of Xanthus*, &c. 'Tis about thirteen Foot from  
 the Ground, and composed of white Stones, made  
 round like a Mill-Stone, and laid one on another,  
 being about nine Foot over. Here is eleven more  
 of them, but they are fallen almost even with the  
 Ground, yet not out of Sight.

On the S. E. Side of this Island there's a delicate  
 Bay, where you may ride with a great Fleet of  
 Ships very commodiously, in 30, 25, 24, 20, 18,  
 14, 12, 10, 8 Fathom sandy Ground, and all clear,  
 and you may turn out or in with any Wind. Here  
 is also good Water, and easily got.

This Island of *Samos* makes two Boaks, or Chan-  
 nels, to wit, the great and the small: The great  
 one is made by three uninhabited Isles, named the  
*Furnoes*. They are very high and bold to, and he  
 that's well acquainted may ride under them, *viz.* be-  
 tween them, with his Anchor in 50 Fathom, and  
 Sheat-Cable fast on the Rocks: I have lain there  
 several Times my self, with hard Storms. They  
 stand N. W. from *Samos* seven Mile; and the small  
 Boak or Channel of *Samos* is between it and the  
 main Land of *Natolia*, the same being narrow, but  
 steep. About the Third of the Channel through,  
 as you come from the Westward, lies a small low



rocky Island, and close to it you have twelve Fathom.

*Necaria* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. The Inhabitants are very poor, because the Island is almost barren, having but one small Town on it remote from the Sea.

Here is likewise a wide Road, where you may anchor in 16 or 18 Fathom good Ground, but can be sheltered only when the Wind is from the W. to the S.E. lying behind the S.E. Point of the Island. On the Cape stands an old ruined Watch-Tower, formerly built by the *Genoese*, when they inhabited *Scio*. 'Tis reported they had two Gallies here; but I never could discover where they could harbour them, or how they maintained them: The Place affords no Water neither.

*St. John de Pattino*, by the *Greeks* so called, but by us *Patmos*, (where *St. John* the Divine wrote the *Revelation*,) is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and produces Wine, Oil, Corn, Salt, &c. Here is a Road, but not frequented by Ships.

On this Island stands a famous Monastery on a high Hill over the Town, which is dedicated by the *Greeks* to *St. John the Divine*. In this Monastery is a Stone-Tomb, cased within with Wainscot, and lined with black Cloth, wherein lies the Body of a Man very fair and sound, affirmed by the Inhabitants to be the very Body of *St. John the Divine*; and 'tis certain it has lain there many hundred Years. This I can assure, that the Body is as firm as any living Man's, and not the least Sign of Putrefaction upon it; and that at the same Time it is no Ways embalmed. Several *Englishmen* have told me, that they had seen it ten Years before my Arrival there; and therefore there is something of Truth in it.

u have twelve Fa-

, who pay Tribute  
e Inhabitants are  
most barren, having  
e from the Sea.

d, where you may  
d Ground, but can  
d is from the W. to  
point of the Island.  
ted Watch-Tower,  
hen they inhabited  
two Gallies here;  
e they could har-  
ained them: The

*Greeks* so called, but  
the Divine wrote  
*Greeks*, who pay  
*Turks*, and produces  
ere is a Road, but

us Monastery on a  
ch is dedicated by  
*ve*. In this Mona-  
thin with Wainscot,  
erein lies the Body  
firmed by the Inha-  
*John the Divine*;  
re many hundred  
he Body is as firm  
e least Sign of Pu-  
the same Time it  
d *Englishmen* have  
n Years before my  
ere is something of

*Samo*

*Samo Pola* is a very small Island, distant from *Samos* four Miles, and without Inhabitants or Road, but bold to, very high, yet no Danger.

*Lero* is inhabited by *Greeks*, and some Number of *Turks*, who are the others Masters. It produces Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. wherein on the S. E. End, on an high Hill, stands the Town and a small Fort, having in it six Minion Guns, but insignificant to oppose an Enemy, for they pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. Under the Town there is an indifferent good Road, but not much frequented, and without good Watering.

*Morgo* is inhabited by *Greeks*, but tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and has the ordinary Product of Oil, Corn, Wine, &c. In this Place they have a *Madonna*, or *Lady Saint*, which is an Image the *Greeks* very much adore; praying unto her, (they say,) cures them of Diseases, and delivers them from Plagues, Contagions, &c.

On the West-side of this Island there is a good Harbour; and as you run along this Side, you will see it open very fair and bold; and if you have occasion to enter, steer in E. N. E. for there is no Danger, it being bold to on both Sides, and Room enough to birth as you please. When you are gotten in, you will find but bad Watering, and little Provision for the Sea.

The *Isles of Racalia* are a Knot of small Islands, on the N. W. Side of *Morgo*, inhabited by a few Shepherds, who have in their Charge some few Sheep and Goats, dedicated to the Image of *Morgo*, and sold to beautify the Cave in which she lies. Here it is bold to, and you may anchor between them.

*Carmina* is inhabited by *Greeks*, and here and there a few *Turks*. They pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; and what's more strange, the *Grecians* are more inhuman than the *Turks* them-

themselves here, their whole Commerce being with Banditoes and Pirates, as they are mostly so themselves.

This Island produceth Wine, Corn, Oil, &c. but they keep it themselves, it being but little frequented. Here's a bad Road: But take care of going ashore, lest you be knock'd on the Head. They have no Water.

*Archo* are three small Islands, distant from *Patmos* about ten Miles, S. S. E. and from *Samos* S. S. W. distant four Leagues. They are inhabited by some *Greek Hermits*, who keep many Goats that are dedicated to *St. John* at *Patmos*, and the Money they are sold for is wholly employed in beautifying and adorning the Monastery there.

You may ride within and between those Islands very commodiously, and you have three Out-lets: But as you come in from the Eastward on your Starboard-side, there is a small Shoal, which you must give Room to; and it's not amiss here to keep the Lead. But the other Out-lets are bold; and within is a Creek at the Entrance, where you have 16 Fathom, and so farther in to twelve Foot gradually; and here you may save a Ship without Cable or Anchor. No Watering here.

*Calino*, *Cabarera*, *Bajba Islands*, *Gadronisa*, *Lepeso*, and other small Isles are uninhabited; but they are all bold to without Danger, though they have no Harbour, except at *Gadronisa* and *Lepeso*; and they are only frequented by *Crufals* to watch the *Saicks*, to take them.

These Islands lie in the Channel, and trend away between the main Land of *Natolia*, viz. *Cape Melatso*; and on the other Side to the N. W. are these following inhabited Isles, *Patmos*, *Lero*, *Morgo*, *Scie*, *Carmina*, &c.

*Stanku*, or *Isle Longo*, is inhabited mostly by *Turks*, well fortified, and very plentiful of all Things that  
are

Commerce being with  
are mostly so them-

Corn, Oil, &c. but  
ing but little fre-  
ut take care of go-  
n the Head. They

istant from *Patmos*  
om *Samos* S. S. W.  
e inhabited by some  
Goats that are de-  
nd the Money they  
in beautifying and

ween those Islands  
ave three Out-lets :  
Eastward on your  
Shoal, which you  
amifs here to keep  
lets are bold ; and  
ce, where you have  
p twelve Foot gra-  
Ship without Cable

, *Gadronisa*, *Lepeso*,  
ited ; but they are  
ough they have no  
d *Lepeso* ; and they  
watch the Saicks, to

el, and trend away  
*lia*, viz. *Cape Me-*  
e N. W. are these  
*Lero*, *Morgo*, *Scio*,

ed mostly by *Turks*,  
of all Things that  
are

are in those Parts of the World, to wit, of Oil,  
Corn, Cotton, Honey, Lemons, and Wine in abun-  
dance, it being sold at some Times of the Year for  
2 *d. per* Gallon.

The Inhabitants of this Isle are very healthful and  
strong, and their greatest Employment is in Privateer-  
ing, here being 7 half Gallies, each carrying  
300 Men, 48 Oars, 4 Guns, and every Man small  
Arms. They have also 5 Brigantines, each carrying  
70 Men, 28 Oars, 6 Pattereroes, and small Arms  
each Man. These are governed, owned and com-  
manded chiefly by one Man, who has his Commis-  
sion from the *Grand Seignior* ; and for Retaliation  
he gathers the Tribute of the Isles yearly, by which  
he is no Loser, imposing on Rich and Poor what  
he pleases, and forces them to pay : And in his  
Progress he takes many Christian Slaves.

This Island makes a fair Channel, between the  
main Land of *Natolia* and it. When you would  
anchor here, you must ride on the Isle-side, in what  
Depth you please, from 18 to 7 Fathom, in sandy  
clear Ground. As you come in from the East on  
your Starboard-side, there is a shoal sandy Point on  
the Isle, to which you must give a Birth. In the  
Town on this Island stands a Tree, the Branches  
of which will shade a thousand Men, the same ha-  
ving 50 Pillars of Wood and Stone to support it.  
They pay no Tribute to the *Venetians*. Here 'twas  
that I piloted his Majesty's Ship the *Gloucester* in  
the Year 1696.

*Stampolia* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tri-  
bute to the *Venetians* and *Turks* : It produces  
Wine, Corn, Oil, &c.

This Island is much resorted to by *Crusals*, being  
convenient to water at ; and here's good Bread, the  
Inhabitants having daily Commerce with the Con-  
tinent. Here are five good Harbours ; but that  
which is most frequented is under the Town, which

stands on the S. E. Side of the Isle, on a high Hill facing *Longo*, or *Stanku*.

*Nissera* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay also Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Cotton, Corn, &c. 'Tis not much frequented with Shipping, the Road being but bad, and no Watering.

*St. John de Cerni* is a small uninhabited Island, in Length about four Miles, and Breadth two and a half. Here is a delicate Harbour, but you must go very near the Shoar, or else you cannot see the Entrance of it, the same being very high, and scarce a Pistol-shot over. You find no Ground at the Entrance, but within you have 30, 25, 20, 15 Fathom sandy Ground. The Harbour lies on the S. W. Side of the Island.

*Calce* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth a little Wine and Barley, no Oil, but Salt in great Abundance. The Inhabitants are a most miserable Sort of People.

This Island is not resorted to by Ships, the Road being but very ordinary, and besides there's no Watering.

*Piscepe* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay also Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. and has a good Road on the N. E. Side. In the Bay you have from 25 to 8 Fathom Water gradually, where there are two small Rocks above Water, a great Height, and bold. Here is no Watering.

*Simio* is inhabited by *Greeks*, and some *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. It lies close on Board the main Land of *Natolia*. Here's a good Harbour, but not frequented. The Inhabitants are very treacherous, and extraordinary expert in Diving.

le, on a high Hill

who pay also Tri-  
cks : It produceth  
ot much frequented  
; but bad, and no

inhabited Island, in  
Breadth two and a  
ur, but you must go  
cannot see the En-  
high, and scarce a  
Ground at the En-  
25, 20, 15 Fathom  
lies on the S. W.

who pay Tribute to  
produceth a little  
Salt in great Abun-  
most miserable Sort

by Ships, the Road  
ides there's no Wa-

, who pay also Tri-  
cks. It produceth  
good Road on the  
e from 25 to 8 Fa-  
here are two small  
Height, and bold.

and ome *Turks* :  
&c. It lies close  
*Natolia*. Here's a  
ed. The Inhabi-  
extraordinary ex-

*Rhodes*

*Rhodes* is inhabited ch' fly by *Turks*. The Town is environed with three Walls, planted with Guns. The Island is very populous, producing Wine, Oil, Corn, Silk, Cotton, &c. It forms a good large Channel, lying between it and the main Land of *Natolia*. If you would anchor here, you may ride under the Town in 25, 20, 18. or 15 Fathom; but if you go in with the Chain, you lie close to the Walls with a Fast on Shoar. Where this Chain now lies stood antiently the *Colossus*, that was one of the *Seven Wonders of the World*; which was said to be a Statue of Brass, that stood with one Foot on each Side, and Ships sailed between his Legs with Masts erect. Sometimes the *Grand Seignior's* Men of War lie here, and even the biggest Ships he has. Here you may be supplied with Water, and all Sorts of Provisions. The S. W. End of this Island, to wit, *Cape Catavia*, lies distant from the Shoar about three Miles, being a Shoal not having above nine Foot Water on it, and is three Quarters of a Mile long, and extends N. W. and S. E.

*Scarpanto* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. Here are also four *Turks* that live peaceably, and are not molested with Crusals, though the Isle is much frequented by them, where they get most of their Rusk.

This Island seems to be a barren Rock, yet it produceth Corn, Oil, Wine in abundance, Honey, &c. There is a good Road on the N. E. of it, in a Bay where are two small seraggy rocky Islands, but very steep: Some makes fast to them. Here is good Water.

*Caso* is inhabited by *Greeks* and a few *Turks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, Honey, &c. Here is a good Road, lying between *Caso* and another small Island that stands on the East-side of this. You may ride here with an hundred Ships very commodiously,

from 18 to 7 Fathom, in white sandy Ground:  
Here's good Watering.

Having now briefly run through two Channels of the *Archipelago*, viz. between the *Morea* and the Islands, and *Natolia* and the Isles, there are yet Islands lying between these last described ones, and the *Island of Candia*, or *Creet*, by the Natives so call'd: And these are them that follow;

*Hampbia* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Corn, Oil, Cotton, &c. Here's a Road, but not frequented by Ships.

This Island is high, and flat on the Top, by which it may easily be known, it being neither rocky nor bushy. It is bold all round, and there's no Danger.

*Santurine* is also inhabited by the same People, and they are in like manner tributary.

This is a very populous Island, and produceth Corn, Oil, and much Wine. Here several *French* Satees load Wine for the Supply of the *Venetian* Fleet. They take in their Loading in a small Creek, where 'tis very difficult to get in; and here is no Harbour for a Ship.

On the E. S. E. Side of the Island there's a Road, where you lie in 25 and 20 Fathom; but the Road is very wide, and not frequented. There are three small uninhabited Islands near this, but no Road, nor any Danger near them.

*Nio* is inhabited, and tributary as aforesaid. It produceth Oil, Cotton, Wine, Corn, &c. Here's a good Harbour on the South-side of the Island, which lies in N. N. W. and a bold Inlet, but narrow; so having the Wind right out, you must anchor in the Harbour's Mouth, and let fall your Anchor in 25 Fathom, carrying strong Fasts on Shore. You ride very smooth; and when you get it, you are  
Land-

fandy Ground

two Channels of  
*Morea* and the  
es, there are yet  
cribed ones, and  
the Natives fo  
ollow;

s, who pay Tri-  
Its Product is  
ere's a Road, but

on the Top, by  
it being neither  
und, and there's

the same People,  
ary.

, and produceth  
several *French*  
of the *Venetian*  
ading in a small  
get in; and here

d there's a Road,  
n; but the Road  
There are three  
s, but no Road,

as aforefaid. It  
n, &c. Here's a  
he Island, which  
but narrow; so  
must anchor in  
your Anchor in  
on Shore. You  
get it, you are  
Land-

Land-lock'd, and lie within half an *Hafier's* Length of the Shore, in 6, 5, or 3 Fathom, ouzy Ground, but you may lie a little farther out in 12 Fathom. Here the *Arcana* Galley funk as she was careening; and I then belonging to her, was left behind, and taken *per Force* on Board a *Livorneze Crusal*, where I, through a great deal of Suffering, attained to the Knowledge of these Islands, (as I have already set out more at large.) Here is but bad Watering on this Island.

*Sichino* is a small Island, lying right before the Harbour's Mouth of *Nio*, distant six or seven Miles; and to come to the latter you run between them, *i. e.* if you come from the Northward. The Island is inhabited by *Greeks*, that pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*.

The Product of this Island is Wine, Corn, Oil, &c. just enough for the Inhabitants. Ships cannot anchor here.

*Pulicandrea* is a small Island on the South-side of *Sichino*, inhabited by *Greeks*, who are tributary as before. It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. enough for the Subsistence of the poor Inhabitants, as the other does. Here's no anchoring for Ships, neither is it frequented by any.

*Nixia* is a large Island, inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product also is Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. But here's no anchoring for Ships, neither is it frequented by any.

*Paris* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, Cotton, &c. It has four good Harbours, namely, *St. John's*, *Nausa*, *Marmara*, and *Trio*.

The first, (*i. e.* *St. John*), is a good Harbour, but difficult going in. Here the *Crusals* lie up to Winter, by reason the *Turks* cannot come at them; for at the Entrance of it, there is a great Shoal under Water; and tho' the *Crusals* go thither every Year twice



twice or thrice, yet they have always a Boat lies on the Shoal; so they go in and lie in 6, 5, or 4 Fathom in Winter, behind an old sunk Mold, in 3 Fathom.

*Nausa* is a large Bay, having some small Islands lying on the South-side of it, and something dangerous; but you have Room enough to give them a Birth. You may anchor in the Bay any where; but under the *Capes St. John* and *St. Mary's* is best; yet the Place where the *Crufals* lie is under a small Isle at the Head of the Bay, having a small Battery upon it, where the *Crufals* in Time of Careening plant their Guns.

*Muriana* (the third Bay) is only for small Craft.

*Trio* (the fourth) lies on the S. E. Side of the Island, before which are two small Islands, and the Rounding of the Land makes it an excellent Road: To know it, you have the *Monastery of St. Anthony's* to the N. E. about five Miles off, on an high Hill: Here is very good Water that runs out of a River into the Sea; and betwixt this Isle and *Nixia* there's a good Channel; but at the N. E. End lies a Rock just appearing above Water, and nearest *Paris* Side.

*Anteparis* is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Cotton, &c. It is so call'd, because it lies against *Paris*, and they are distant about two Miles, only the S. E. End, or Part of the Channel is navigable, but that with great Care. And here the *Crufals* winter and careen, lying in a Cove free from all Wind and Weather, and safe from the *Turks*. Here are two small scraggy Rocks, which lie in the Midit of the Channel, on the N. E. End of it; but it being not navigable there, it signifies nothing.

*Strongilo* and *Spittico* are two small uninhabited Islands, on the South-End of *Anteparis*, four Miles

ays a Boat lies on  
e in 6, 5, or 4 Fa-  
funk Mold, in 3

some small Islands  
nd something dan-  
ough to give them a  
Bay any where; but  
*St. Mary's* is best;  
lie is under a small  
ving a small Battery  
Time of Careening

ly for small Craft.  
e S. E. Side of the  
small Islands, and the  
an excellent Road:  
*Stery of St. Anthony's*  
F, on a high Hill:  
runs out of a River

le and *Nixia* there's  
E. End lies a Rock  
nearest *Paris* Side.

*ooks*, who pay Tri-  
*ks*: It produceth  
so call'd, because it

e distant about two  
Part of the Channel  
at Care. And here

ing in a Cove free  
and safe from the  
oggy Rocks, which

on the N. E. End  
e there, it signifies

small uninhabited  
*Anteparis*, four  
Miles

Miles off; but there is Depth of Water enough,  
and all clear Ground.

*Serigoto* and *Ova* are two small uninhabited Isles;  
the first being close under the South-End of *Serigo*,  
and high, but not dangerous; the other lies be-  
tween *Cape St. John*, on *Candia* and *Serigo*, and but  
low, and bearing into the Thoroughfare, ought to  
be look'd for.

*Candia* (by the Inhabitants called *Creet*) is chiefly  
inhabited and governed by *Turks*; but there are  
many *Greeks* who live upon it also. The *Venetians*  
have still some Places of Strength here, such as  
*Spina-Longo*, *Seuda*, &c.

The principal Garrisons of the *Turks* are *Canea*,  
*Candia*, *Carabuere*, and the like.

This Island is five hundred Miles round, and pro-  
duceth Oil and Wine in abundance. Here like-  
wise you have Flax, Silk, Hides, Honey, Wax,  
Cheese, &c.

The Haven of *Spina-Longo* is on the South-East  
Side of the Island, which is made an Harbour, by  
an high Precipice of a rocky Island in the Bay,  
that is commanded by the *Venetians*, having a Castle  
on it that contains an hundred Guns, under which  
you lie safe from all Winds, in an extraordinary  
good Depth.

In the Fort all are Christians; but on the main  
Island there are none but *Turks*.

*Seuda* is an adjacent Island to *Candia*, being for-  
tified by the *Venetians*, wherein they have seventy  
Guns.

Not far from the *Island Seuda*, there are two o-  
ther small Islands; but nothing on them, save what  
the Soldiers bring by Force of Arms from the main  
Island. This is an extraordinary good Harbour.

*Canea* is chiefly inhabited by the *Turks*, and the  
best City in *Candia*, the same being walled and for-  
tified, and having a very commodious Harbour.

From

From hence there is much Oil, Cheese, Wine, Hides, &c. imbark'd for foreign Parts yearly : It lies on the North-side.

*Candia* is a strong Town on the same Side, and has a great Trade.

*Carabuere* is not on the *Island of Candia*, but adjacent to it. In the Year 1691 it rebelled, and was surrender'd by the *French* to the *Turks*, they being intrusted with the chief Command there by the *Venetians*. It is a strong fortified Place, and now in Possession of the *Turks*. 'Tis a bad Road, with the Wind at S. W. but it is scant of Provisions, having no more than what is brought from the main *Island of Candia*.

Having now cursorily gone through with the *Archipelago Islands*, I shall use my best Endeavours to describe that of *Cyprus*, and some remarkable Places on the *Terra Firma of Caramania*.

*Cyprus* is inhabited and govern'd chiefly by *Turks*; but there are a great Number of *Greeks* that live on it, and pay Tribute to the *Turks*.

The Product of this Island is Silk, Cotton, Wine, Oil, Salt, &c. 'Tis a Place of great Trade, the *English*, *Dutch*, and *French* having a Factory here.

This Island is very large, and well stored with Provisions; for our Fleet that comes from *Scanderoon* waters and recruits here.

The Name of the principal City on this Isle, is *Nixia*, which stands remote from the Sea some thirty Miles, being very populous, and by Report well fortified.

The chiefest Sea-Port for Trade, is the Town of *Salina*; yet the Road is but indifferent, the same lying open to the S. S. E. The Town is defended by a small Fort of eight Guns, though insignificant to defend it.

This

, Cheefe, Wine,  
Parts yearly : It

e same Side, and

*Candia*, but ad-  
ebelled, and was  
*Turks*, they being  
d there by the  
l Place, and now  
bad Road, with  
nt of Provisions,  
ht from the main

through with the  
y best Endeavours  
some remarkable  
*Caramania*.

d chiefly by *Turks* ;  
*Greeks* that live on

ilk, Cotton, Wine,  
at Trade, the *Eng-*  
Factory here.

well stored with  
omes from *Scande-*

ty on this Isle, is  
he Sea some thirty  
by Report well

, is the Town of  
fferent, the same  
Town is defended  
ough insignificant

This

This Place has been subject to contagious Distempers, and when in the Year 1693 I was in the Road in a *Crusul*, our Boat was sent on Shoar, where they could find but one *Greek Friar* in the Town, the Inhabitants having all fled for Fear. And they farther affirmed, that in the Space of three Months 40000 People had been cut off by the Plague.

There is another Harbour on the South-side of this Island, call'd *Famagusta*, the same being a better Harbour than *Salina*, but not so much frequented. Likewise you may anchor under *Cape Greco*, distant from *Salina* six Leagues, and under *Cape St. Andrea*, the Eastermost Cape on the Isle ; and you have a very good Road, with the Wind between the North-West and the East, where you ride in 20, 16, 14, 7 Fathom sandy Ground.

On this Cape, in a little Cave, lives a *Greek Hermit*, that never eat any Kind of Flesh, and who affirms, that *St. Andrew* (the Apostle) died there. He makes no Provision of Food nor Raiment, and only lives on what is given him by them that stop here.

Within this Hermit's Cave, there is a Well of Water that has so much Virtue in it, that 'twill cure Diseases.

On the North-side of the Island are several Bays and Roads for small Craft ; but that of the greatest Note is named *Fontana*, the same being guarded with a Fort, containing four Guns: But in Spight of the *Turks*, the *Crusals* get Wood, Water, and steal Cattle from hence..

This Island does not pay Tribute to the *Venetians*.

*Coreu* is a Haven on the main Land of *Caramania*, on the Back of *Cyprus* : It is eighteen Leagues from *Cape Andrea*, East North East, and is made a Haven by a small rocky Isle that lies off the Bay, distant from the main Land two Miles.

On

On this Island there anciently stood a vast strong Fort, but is now wholly destroyed and uninhabited.

Here are Vaults under Ground which will contain two thousand Men; and the Walls are so thick, that a Coach and Horses may be drove on them.

Within these Vaults, on the Walls, there are square Stones placed, with strange Characters engraven on them, past my Understanding; only one I found under Ground, whereon there was the following Inscription in *Italian*.

*Parente contra Parente, à quia sunt destruto.*

Thus in *English*.

*Relation against Relation are here destroyed.*

The rest being in the Earth, I can give no further Account of it.

On the Continent stands another old Castle far bigger, yet more ruinous than this, where there are Trees growing in it of thirty Foot high. Distant from this Place seven Leagues, there is a Spit of Sand, which runs off from the Main five Miles dry, and is known by the Name of *Lingua Bardassa*, in *English*, *The Whore's Tongue*; and 'tis said it came from this Occasion: There was a certain Woman living in *Cyprus*, who was courted by a Gallant that dwelt on the Continent, to whom he sent Word, *If he would have her, he must fetch her by Land*; which was impossible to be done, there being no Soundings betwixt the Isle and the Main; nevertheless the poor doting Fellow began to make a Causey there, whereof all that remains is the Spit of Sand for a Memorandum; he soon after died. This Story I had from a *Grecian* Priest that was on Board of us.

*Porto*

stood a vast strong  
 oyed and uninha-

which will con-  
 he Walls are so  
 may be drove on

ls, there are square  
 cters engraven on  
 only one I found  
 was the following

*a sunt destruto.*

*here destroyed.*

I can give no fur-

ther old Castle far  
 this, where there  
 Foot high. Di-  
 ces, there is a Spit  
 e Main five Miles  
 of *Lingua Barda-*  
*ue*; and 'tis said  
 here was a certain  
 was courted by a  
 ent, to whom the  
*he must fetch her*  
 o be done, there  
 le and the Main;  
 w began to make  
 mains is the Spit  
 soon after died.  
 rict that was on

*Porto*

*Porto Cavalier* is on the main Land of *Caramania*, on the Back of *Cyprus*, being a Bay, with an uninhabited Isle lying before it. Here the Crusals come to careen, lying on the Island Side in 25, 20, 15 Fathom, with a Hasier fast on the Shoar. Here is no Water, but Wood enough.

*Porto Orlando* is a Bay having a Neck of Land joined to it, which makes it a good Harbour. It is on the main Land of *Caramania*, to the Back of *Cyprus*, where the Crusals use to take in Water and Wood, the *Turkish* Inhabitants being remote from hence. Here's excellent Water.

I could have given a brief Account of the Coast of *Syria*; but not being over-well acquainted therewith, I shall wholly omit it, and leave it to them that have used it longer than my self.

F I N I S.





T H E  
I N D E X.

A.

**A** *Brotties*, a Sand; no such thing, 42.  
*Acapulco*, (the great Ship of) an Account of it, 17; &c.  
*Albemarle* (Island) by whom so named, 7.  
*Andrea*, or *Andros*, described, 154.  
*Antemelo*, described, 149.  
*Anteparis*, described, 170, &c.  
*Archo* described, 164, &c.  
*Argentera* described, 149.  
*Argistole*, a Town in *Cefalonia*, 144.  
*Argos* City, the State of it, 140.  
Mr. *Armiger* (Lieutenant) detained at *Baldavia* 119.

B.

*Batchellor* River, 117.  
*Baldavia* described, 119.  
*Batavia* (the City of) described, 26. somewhat Historical of it, 27.  
*Borneo* (the Island of) described, 24, &c.  
*Buccaneers* [Privateers] their Adventures at the Isle of *Salt* and *St. Nicolas*, 4. at *St. Fago*, in Danger from an *Hollander*, 5. take a Ship at *Cape Sierra Leone*, *ibid.* make the Land of *Terra del Fuogo*, 7. chase *Valentines*, and have a Storm, 7. meet with Captain *Eaton*, and sail for *Juan Fernandez*, 8. take a Prize, and arrive at *Lobos*, 9. take three Prizes, *ibid.* arrive at the *Gallappagoes*, 10. deserted before they got to *Realejo*, and much discouraged, 12. sail for *Gorgona*, arrive at *Guana*, and their Entertainment there, 14. neglect and miss a great Booty at *Canton*, 22. in Danger near *Paragoa*, leave *Borneo*, and arrive at the Isle of *Naturab*, 25. march to attack *Santa Maria*, and their Entertainment by the way, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49. take *Santa Maria*, but little Booty, 50. resolve for *Panama*, 51. some of them over-set, but sav'd, 53. take a Ship, *ib.* fight at *Chepillo* with a Spanish Bark, 53. fight the Spanish Ships before *Panama*, 54. sail for *Puerto Nuevo*, 56. divide at *Quibo*, 61. sail for the *Gallappagoes*, arrive at *Gorgona*. with their Entertainment there, 62. see *Point of Mangroza*, 63, 64. come up with *Cape Passado* and *Monte Christo*, 65. arrive at the Isle of *Plate*, *ibid.* take a Spanish Bark, 66. weather *Cape Blanco*, *ibid.*

# The I N D E X.

*ibid.* after several Attempts land at *Port Ely*, and their Adventures there, 68, 69. fail for *Coquimbo*, 69, 70. fail for *La Serena*, and burn it, 70, 71. go for *Juan Fernandez*, and their Entertainment there, 71. escape three *Spanish* Men of War, 73. are beaten off from *Arica*, 74, 75. land at *Guaico*, 75. at *Port Ely*, *ibid.* arrive at *Golfo Dolce*, and make Peace with the *Indians*, 77. take a Prize, share the Money, 79. take more Ships, and durst not land at *Paita*, 80. they fall in with strange Islands, *ib.* their Fare there, 81. they could not understand the People, *ibid.* short Allowance, 82. arrive at *Nevis*, *ibid.*

C.

*Calce* described, 166.

*Calino*, &c. described, 164.

*Calojera* described, 155.

*Candia*, an Account of it, and its Towns, Garrisons, Havens, &c. 171.

*Canton*, a Town in *China*, 22.

*Cape Blanco*, some Account of it, 66. its Appearance, 84.

*Cape Froward*, 113.

*Cape of Good Hope*, or *Benna Esperanea*, 31. the *Dutch* Town there described, 33. its Garden à Rairty, 34.

*Cape Passado* described, 65.

*Cape Virgin Mary*, by whom named, where and how to enter into it, 100.

*Caravillies* Island, where, 146.

*Carmina* described, 163.

*Caso* described, 167.

*Cassandra* described, 156.

*Cefalonia* described, 144.

*Cerni* (*St. John de*) described, 166, &c.

*Cervi*, or *Chorvi*, described, 146.

*Cherso* described, 150.

*Chiladromia* described, 158.

*Chyphantio* described, 150.

Comets, two strange ones seen in *Peru*, 57.

*Cook* (*John*) Captain of the *Revenge*, a *Buccaneer*, 3. buried at *Cape Trespontas*, 12.

*Coron* described, 146.

*Cowley*, his departure from *Virginia*, 3. forced to become a *Buccaneer*, and to sail for *Cape Verd*, 3. for *St. Nicolas*, 4. for the *S. Sea*, 6. sails farther Southward than any before him, 7. he gives Names to the *Gallapago* Islands, 10. and some Account of them, 11. and goes on Board of Captain *Eaton* at *St. Miguel*, 13. arrives at *Canton* in *China*, 22. goes with Mr. *Hill*, &c. from *Tymen* to *Java*, 25. hears News there, *ib.* lost a Day in the Month, *ibid.* is hindered by the *Dutch* to go to *Sillebar*, and why, 27. the *Dutch* design therein, 28. embarks for *Holland*, 28. his Account of Currents, 29. arrives at the *Cape of Good Hope*, 31. gives an Account of *Tafel-Bay*, 32. of several other things, 36, &c. leaves the *Cape*, and sails for *Holland*, 38. hears News, 39. hears a strange Voice in the *Sea*, *ib.* &c. comes up with the *Isle*

M m

of

# E X.

count of it, 17; &c.

7.

*Baldavia* 119.

slightly Historical of it, 27.

at the *Isle of Salt* and *St. Hollander*, 5. take a Ship and of *Terra del Fuogo*, 7. set with Captain *Eaton*, and arrive at *Lobos*, 9. take, 10. described before they sail for *Gorgona*, arrive at, neglect and miss a great, leave *Borneo*, and attack *Santa Maria*, and, 48, 49. take *Santa Maria*, 51. some of them over- at *Chepillo* with a *Spanish* *nama*, 54. sail for *Puerto Gallapagoes*, arrive at *Point of Mangrove*, *Christo*, 65. arrive at, 66. weather *Cape Blanco*, *ibid.*



## The I N D E X.

of *Ascension*, and departs, 40. cuts the Line and sails 60 Deg. N. and S. 41. comes up with *Farley*, and hears false News, 43. hindered to go for *London*, arrives in the *Maes*, 44. arrives in *England*, *ib.*

*Coreu* (Haven) where situated, 173. the Inscription there, *ibid.*

*Coxon* (Captain) why made General of the *Buccaneers*, 51. leaves them and goes Home over Land, 57.

*Crab* Harbour, why so named, by whom and where, 106.

*Crusál*, what it is, 127. the Misery of its Crew, 128. and their hard Fare, *ib.* Manner of taking Prizes, 129. difficult to escape, and why, 130. how the *Crusál* is managed, 131. gets Provision, and is repaired, 132. their Wintering Places, *ib.* how they take Prisoners, 132, 133. where they carry and dispose of their Prizes, *ib.* the Number and Strength of *Crusál's* out, &c. 134. flaming Accounts given to the Owners, 135. the Manner of dividing the Booty, 136. their Usage of the poor *Greeks*, 137. their Justice to their Consorts, *ib.* their Methods of Punishments, 138.

*Cyprus* describ'd, 172.

### D.

*Don Carlos* sent ashore by Sir *John Narborough*, and where, 118. not found, 119.

*Donna Joanna Constanta*, a most beautiful *Spanish* Lady, taken by the *Privateers*, 80.

### E.

Eclipse of the Moon at *Port. St. Julian*, and the Calculation of it, 98. *Espalmadores* describ'd, 160.

### F.

*Faris de Valdez* sent to fortify the Streights of *Magellan*, 101. his Misfortunes, *ib.* &c. 102.

Fogs (great) where, 67.

### G.

*St. George Island* describ'd, 150.

*St. George Arboras Sambarera*, 151.

*Guana* (the Island of) one of the *Ladrones*, 14. its Appearance, *ib.* describ'd, 16. its Governor kind to the *Buccaneers*, 17. *ib.* 19.

### H.

*Hampilia* describ'd, 168.

Hares, where found in great Abundance, 85.

*Harris* (Captain) quarrels with Captain *Coxon*, 47. dies of his Wounds before *Panama*, 56.

*Hiliard* (John) buried, where, 72.

*Hodmantouls* (Natives of the *Cape of Good Hope*.) describ'd in their Bodies, Apparel, Colour, Diet, Humours, Worship, and Burials, 34, 35, 36.

*Hog in Armour*, what Sort of Animal, 96.

### I.

Ice (Islands of it) where, 81.

*Island of Tine Justice*, by whom named, 91.

*Indians of Guana*, treacherous to the *Buccaneers*, 18. describ'd, 19. other *Indians* frighted at the Sight of white Men, 24. at the Streights of *Magellan*, 110. 117c

# The I N D E X.

*Ipsi* describ'd, 155.  
*Zora*, or *Fura* describ'd, 152.  
*Juan Fernandez* (an Island) the Product and Strength of it, 8.  
K.  
**King Golden Cap**, why so named, 46. his Habit, 49.  
L.  
*Lemair* (a Dutchman) his Discoveries and Inscription, 87.  
*Lemnos* describ'd, 157.  
*Lero* describ'd, 163.

## M.

*Macronezy* describ'd, 151.  
*Magellana* (*Ferdinando*) a Portuguese, his Discoveries, 90.  
 Magellanick Clouds seen, 67.  
*Magellana* Streights, whence named, 90. attempted to be fortified by the Spaniards, 101. &c. how to pass the Narrows of them, 103, 104, &c.  
*Magellan* Grapes, where, and a Description of them, 105.  
*Maugroves* (the Point of) where, 65.  
*Markos* (*Jacobus*) runs away to the Spaniards at Cavallo, 77.  
*Melo* describ'd, 148, &c.  
*Meteline* describ'd, 156.  
*Micon* describ'd, 153.  
*Monte Christo*, some Account of it, 65.  
*Morgo* describ'd, 163.  
*Mosquito* (an Indian) a strange Story of his Living, 8.

## N.

*Necaria* describ'd, 162, &c.  
*Nestra Senora del Sacra* (an Island) where, 117.  
*Nimbro* describ'd, 158.  
*Nio* describ'd, 168.  
*Nissera* describ'd, 166.  
*Nixia* describ'd, 169.

## O.

Ostriches, where in great Numbers, 108.

## P.

*Paris* describ'd, 169. its Harbours, *ib.*  
*Pattino* (*St. Fohn de*) describ'd, 162.  
*Pedro Desfermento* made Governour of the Streights of Magellan, 101. builds *Nombre de Jeseu*, &c. and returns, 102. taken by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, *ibid.*  
*Pedro Seranto* sent to view the Streights of Magellan, 101.  
*Penguins* (Fowls) where, and describ'd, 58. further describ'd, 89.  
*Pepys's Island*, the Commodiousness of it, 7.  
*Peralto* (*Don Francisco de*) a Spanish Rear-Admiral, taken by the Buccaneers, 56.  
*Piscope* describ'd, 166.  
*Plate* (the Isle of) describ'd, and when *Drake* had been there, 66.  
*Porto Cavalier* describ'd, 175.  
*Port-Defire*, by whom so call'd, 84. of the Entrance into it, 86. of

## The I N D E X.

The Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea, *ib.* of the Nature of the Land there, *ib.*  
*Port-Famine*, how to know it, 110. the Reason of the Name, 111.  
*Port St. Julian*, by whom named, 90. *Drake* wintered here, &c. *ib.*  
 Directions to enter into it, 91. the Nature of the Country and Climate.  
 with the Animals there, 95.  
*Port Orlando* describ'd, 175.  
*Trodronalis* describ'd, 145.  
*Fulicandrea* describ'd, 169.

Q.

*Queen Elizabeth's Island*, by whom named, 8. describ'd, 105.  
*Quibo* (the Ill and of) describ'd, 63.

R.

*Racalia Islands* describ'd, 163.  
*Rhodes* describ'd, 167.  
*Roberts* (Mr.) his Shipwreck, and where, 125. tempted first, and then  
 forced on Board a *Genoese* Corsair, 126. severely used, *ib.* made a Gunner,  
 unjustly done him 127. and his Study, 128. his Insight into their Villanies,  
 135. makes his Escape, how and whither, 138, 139. gets Passage to,  
 and arrives at *Leghorn*, 140. embarks on the *Golden Fortune* for *Smyrna*,  
*ibid.* an Account of his Passage, 141. arrive with the *Venetian* Fleet  
 at *Scio*, pres'd on Board the *Gloucester*, and arrives in *England*, 144.  
*Rush Ship* made by the Savages of *Port St. Julian*, 97.

S.

Salt Lakes and Salt at *Port St. Julian*, and how made, 93.  
*Salt* (the Island of) describ'd, 4.  
*Samos Pola* describ'd, 163.  
*Samos* describ'd, 161.  
*Santa Maria* taken by the *Buccancers*, 50.  
*Santorine* describ'd, 168.  
*Sapienza* describ'd, 145.  
*Sawkins* (Captain) sent to way-lay the Enemy at the River of *Panama*,  
 50. misses the *Spanish* Governour, 51. takes the *Spanish*  
 Rear-Admiral, 56. made the Commander in chief, 58. kill'd at *Pueblo*  
*Nuevo*, 62.  
*Scarpanto* describ'd, 167.  
*Scio*, how besieged and taken by the *Venetians*, 141, 142. when lost,  
*ib.* describ'd, 145.  
*Scopolo* describ'd, 157.  
*Sea* describ'd, 155.  
*Seals*, where, 5. and their Blasting, where plentiful, 84. de-  
 scrib'd, 90.  
*Seals* (Bay of) whence call'd, 84. the Island of it describ'd, *ib.*  
*Seatto* describ'd, 158.  
*Sera* describ'd, 152.  
*Serigo* describ'd, 147.  
*Serigoto* describ'd, 171.  
*Shaggs* (Fowls) where, 85.  
*Sharp* (Captain) his Discoveries, 7. leaves a Mosquito at *Q. Catharine's*  
*Island*, with the strange Story of him, 8. Lands at *Golden-Island*,  
 45. interposes between Captain *Coxon* and Captain *Harris*, 47. separ-  
 ated

## The INDEX.

rated from his Consorts, takes a *Spanish* Brigantine, 54, 55. goes ashore at *Chepillo*, &c. *ib.* boards and takes a very good Prize, 58. another which he fits for himself, 60. a third, *ib.* turn'd out of his Command, and by whose Means, 73. restored to his Command again, 75. takes two small Ships at *Rejo*, and some Carpenters, 76.

She-Goat on Ship-board, an odd Story of her Pregnancy, 40.

*Sherral* (*Henry*) a Buccaneer drown'd, 81.

*Sichino* described, 169.

*Simio* described, 166.

*Smyrna* Bay and Town described, 158, &c.

*Species* Islands described, 148, &c.

*Stamphane*, a description of it, 145.

*Stampolia* described, 165.

*Stanku* described, 164, &c.

*Stephens* (*William*) poisoned with Machancel Apples, 82.

*Strongilo* described, 170.

### T.

*Tenedos* described, 157.

*Tino* described, 153.

*Tre ferus*, *Bella Pola*, described, 147.

### V.

*Venetica* Island where, 146.

Volunteers aboard the *Crusals*, who they are and their base Practices, 129.

### W.

Warre, a wild Beast described, 48.

*Watling* (*John*) made Commander of the Buccaneers, 73. killed at *Arica*, 74.

Whales, where very numerous and large, 6.

*White-Breasts* (Bird) where, and described, 107.

*Wood* (Captain) sails from *England*, whither and with whom, 83. his Observations of *Port Desire*, &c. 88. his Account of the Natives, 92. farther Account, 94. of their Inhabitants and Living, *ib.* Apparel, *ib.*

*Wyanaques* what they are, a Description of them, 95.

### Z.

*Zant* described, 144.



X.

ure of the Land there, *ib.*  
 on of the Name, 111.  
 e wintered here, &c. *ib.*  
 e Country and Climate.

S. describ'd, 105.

5. tempted first, and then  
 used, *ib.* made a Gunner,  
 insight into their Villanies,  
 8, 139. gets Passage to,  
*Golden Fortune* for *Smyr-*  
*ve* with the *Venetian* Fleet  
 rives in *England*, 144.  
*Julian*, 97.

ow made, 93.

my at the River of *Pa-*  
 51. takes the *Spanish*  
 chief, 58. kill'd at *Pueblo*

s, 141, 142. when lost,

ere plentiful, 84. de-

of it described, *ib.*

Mosquito at *Q. Cathe-*  
 Lands at *Golden-Island*,  
 an *Harris*, 47. separ-

BOOKS Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON  
at the Crown in St. Paul's Church-Yard, London.

A Collection of Voyages, in four Volumes in 8vo. Contain-  
ing, I. Captain *William Dampier's* Voyages round the World  
Describing particularly, the Coasts and Islands in the *East* and  
*West-Indies*. The *South-Sea* Coasts of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*. The  
Countries of *Tonquin*, *Achin* and *Malacca*. The Cape of *Good Hope*,  
*New-Holland*, &c. II. The Voyages of *Lionel Wafer*: Giving an  
Account of his being left on the *Isthmus* of *America*, amongst the  
*Indians*, and of their Treatment of him; with a particular Descrip-  
tion of the Country, &c. Also *The Natural History of those Parts*  
By a Fellow of the Royal Society. And *Davis's Expedition to the*  
*Golden Mines*. III. A Voyage round the World: Containing an Ac-  
count of Captain *Dampier's* Expedition into the *South-Seas* in the  
Ship *St. George*. With his various Adventures and Engagements, &c.  
together with a Voyage from the *West* Coast of *Mexico* to *East-India*.  
By *W. Funnell*, Mate to Captain *Dampier*. IV. Captain *Cowley's*  
Voyage round the Globe. V. Captain *Sharp's* Journey over the *Isthmus*  
of *Darien*, and Expedition in the *South-Seas*. VI. Captain *Wood's*  
Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*. VII. Mr. *Robert's* Ad-  
ventures and Sufferings amongst the Corsairs of the *Levant*: His De-  
scription of the *Archipelago* Islands, &c. Illustrated with Maps and  
Draughts. Also several Birds, Fishes, and Plants, not found in this  
Part of the World: Curiously engraven on Copper-Plates.

*Atlas Maritimus & Commercialis*: Or, A General View of the  
World, so far as relates to Trade and Navigation: Describing all the  
Coasts, Ports, Harbours, and noted Rivers, according to the latest  
Discoveries and most exact Observations. Together with a large Ac-  
count of the Commerce carried on by Sea between the several Coun-  
tries of the World: As likewise of all Inland Trade by means of na-  
vigable Rivers: The Rise, Progress, and Decay thereof, in its various  
Branches; with Methods for farther Improvement. To which are  
added, Sailing Directions for all the known Coasts and Islands on the  
Globe; with a Set of Sea-Charts; some laid down after *Mercator*, but  
the greater Part according to a new Globular Projection. Adapted for  
measuring Distances (as near as possible) by Scale and Compass. And  
authoriz'd by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of *Great-Britain*.  
The Use of the Projection justified by *Dr. Halley*. To which are sub-  
joined two large Hemispheres on the Plane of the Equinoctial; con-  
taining all the Stars in the *Britannick* Catalogue; of great Use to Sailors  
for finding the Latitude in the Night.

An Historical Geography of the Old and New Testament: Being a  
Geographical and Historical Account of all the Places and Countries  
mentioned or referred to in the Books of the Old and New Testa-  
ment: Very useful for understanding the History of the said Books,  
and of several particular Texts. Throughout is inserted the present  
State of such Places as have been lately visited by Persons of our own  
Nation, and of unquestionable Fidelity: Whereby the Work is ren-  
dered

JOHN KNAPTON,  
Printer, in the Strand, London.

Volumes in 8vo. Contain-  
Voyages round the World;  
and Islands in the *East* and  
*Peru*, and *Mexico*. The  
The Cape of *Good Hope*,  
*Lionel Wasfer*: Giving an  
of *America*, amongst the  
with a particular Descrip-  
ral History of those Parts  
*Davis's Expedition to the*  
World: Containing an Ac-  
into the *South-Seas* in the  
ures and Engagements, &c.  
ast of *Mexico to East-India*.  
er. IV. Captain *Cowley's*  
p's Journey over the *Isthmus*  
*Seas*. VI. Captain *Wood's*  
VII. Mr. *Robert's* Ad-  
rs of the *Levant*: His De-  
Illustrated with Maps and  
Plants, not found in this  
Copper-Plates.  
A General View of the  
igation: Describing all the  
rs, according to the latest  
Together with a large Ac-  
between the several Coun-  
nd Trade by means of ma-  
ecay thereof, in its various  
ovement. To which are  
n Coasts and Islands on the  
down after *Mercator*, by  
ar Projection. Adapted for  
Scale and Compass. And  
reat Seal of *Great-Britain*.  
alley. To which are sub-  
e of the Equinoctial; con-  
ue; of great Use to Sailors  
New Testament: Being a  
the Places and Countries  
the Old and New Testa-  
tory of the said Books,  
out is inserted the present  
red by Persons of our own  
hereby the Work is ren-  
dered

## BOOKS Printed for J. and J. KNAPTON.

der'd pleasant and entertaining, as well as useful. Illustrated and ad-  
orned with several Maps and Cuts, wherein is represented, the pre-  
sent State of the Places now most remarkable. In 4 Vols. 8vo. The  
Second Edition. By *Edward Wells*, D. D.

The young Gentleman's Course of Mathematicks. In 3 Vols. 8vo.  
Containing such Elements as are most useful, and easy to be known in  
Arithmetick and Geometry. Trigonometry, Mechanics, and Op-  
ticks. Astronomy, Chronology, and Dialling. Illustrated with se-  
veral Copper Plates. The second Edition. By *E. Wells*, D. D.

Moll's Compleat Geographer: Illustrated with Maps of every Coun-  
try, &c. The Fourth Edition, in one Vol. Folio.

The Athenian Oracle. Being an entire Collection of all the valua-  
ble Questions and Answers in the Old *Athenian Mercuries*. Inter-  
mixed with many Cases in Divinity, History, Philosophy, Mathe-  
maticks, Love, Poetry, &c. In 4 Vols. 8vo.

A Dictionary of all Religions, ancient and modern; whether *Jemish*,  
*Pagan*, *Christian*, or *Mahometan*: Particularly comprehending, I. The  
Lives and Doctrines of the Authors and Propagators. II. The respec-  
tive Divisions, Sects, and Heresies. III. Not only the True but False  
Objects of Worship, such as Heathen Gods, Idols, &c. IV. The  
various Ways and Places of Adoration. V. All religious Orders and  
Communities. VI. Sacred Rites, Utensils, and Festivals. VII. Dis-  
tinct Offices and Functions. VIII. Rules, Customs, Ceremonies,  
&c. The Second Edition, with very large Additions. 8vo. pr. 5s.

*Robault's* System of Natural Philosophy: Illustrated with Dr. *Sa-  
muel Clarke's* Notes, taken mostly out of *Sir Isaac Newton's* Philoso-  
phy: With Additions. Done into English by *John Clarke*, D. D. Dean  
of *Sarum*. The Second Edition. In 2 Vols. 8vo.

*Dictionarium Rusticum Urbanicum & Botanicum*: Or, a Dictionary  
of Husbandry, Gardening, Trade, Commerce, and all Sorts of Coun-  
try Affairs. Illustrated with a great Number of Cuts. The Third  
Edition, corrected and improved, with the Addition of above 300  
Articles. In 2 Vols. 8vo.

*Duciter Historicus*: Or, a Short System of Universal History, and  
an Introduction to the Study of it. By *Thomas Hearne*, A. M. of  
*St. Edmund-Hall, Oxford*. The Fourth Edition, augmented and im-  
proved. In 2 Vols. 8vo.

*Dr. Fiddes's* Life of Cardinal *Wolsey*. Folio.

Celestial Worlds discovered: Or, Conjectures concerning the In-  
habitants, Plants, and Productions of the Worlds in the Planets.  
Written in Latin by *Christianus Huygens*. Translated into English.  
The Second Edition.

The History of *England*, as well *Ecclesiastical* as *Civil*. By *M. de*  
*Rapin Thoyras*. Done into English from the French, with large and  
useful Notes, by *N. Tindall*, A. M. Vicar of *Great Waltham* in *Essex*.  
Illustrated with the Heads of the Kings, engraved by *Mr. Verme*:  
Also with Maps, Genealogical Tables, &c.

The Hero: From the *Spanish* of *Balthasar Gracian*: With Re-  
marks Moral, Political, and Historical, of the Learned Father *J. de*  
*Gourbeville*. By a Gentleman of *Oxford*, 4to.

BOOKS Printed for J. and J. KNAPTON.

A Treatise of the Situation of Paradise. Written by P. D. H. Bishop of *Soissons*. To which is prefix'd, a Map of the adjacent Countries. Translated from the *French* Original. 120. *pr.* 1 s. 6 d.

History of *England*: Faithfully extracted from authentick Records, and approved MSS. and the most celebrated Histories of the Kingdom. With the Effigies of all the Kings and Queens. The Sixth Edition, much improved, particularly by a Continuation of History to the present Time. In 2 Vols. 8vo. *pr.* 12 s.

The Young Surveyor's Guide: Or, a new Introduction to the whole Art of Surveying Land, both by the Chain and all other Instruments now in Use. Also the Manner of making up and preparing transverse Colours for beautifying Maps, Charts, &c. The Tables of Artificial Numbers, Sines, Tangents, &c. All which is very much improved and corrected by *Edward Laurence*, Surveyor. The Second Edition. *pr.* 3 s.

*Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ*: Being a Compendious History of the Monarchs of *England*, from the Time of *Julius Cæsar* to the Death of her late Majesty *Queen Anne*. The Eighth Edition.

*Puffendorf's* Introduction to the History of *Europe*, 8vo.

-----Introduction to the History of *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*, 8vo.

Reflections upon Learning: Wherein is shewn the Insufficiency thereof, in its several Particulars, in order to evince the Usefulness and Necessity of Revelation. Fifth Edition. By a Gentleman. 8vo.

An Account of the Statues, Bas-Reliefs, Drawings, and Pictures in *Italy*, &c. With Remarks. By *Mr. Richardson*. 8vo.

*Shadwell's* Plays. 4 Vols. 12mo.

*Strauchius's* Treatise of Chronology. Translated into *English*. The Third Edition, with large Additions. *pr.* 6 s.

A Summary of all the Religious Houses in *England* and *Wales*: With an Account of their Value at the Time of their Dissolution, and of what they might be worth at this present Time. *pr.* 2 s.

A true Representation of Popery, as it appears in Foreign Parts. Designed as a Preservative against its Contagion; particularly recommended to *British* Protestants during their Residence in Popish Countries. In ten Discourses. Being the Substance of several Sermons preached before the *British* Factory at *Oporto* in *Portugal*. By *Henry Stephens*, M. A. Vicar of *Malden* in *Surry*, and Chaplain to the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of *St. David's*. 8vo. *pr.* 4 s.

A New and Accurate Description of the Coast of *Guinea*, divided into the Gold, the Slave, and the Ivory Coasts: Containing a Geographical, Political, and Natural History of the Kingdoms and Countries. With a particular Account of the Rise, Progress, and present Condition of all the *European* Settlements upon that Coast, and the best Measures for improving the several Branches of the *Guinea* Trade. Illustrated with several Cuts. Written originally in *Dutch* by *William Bosman*, Chief Factor for the *Dutch* at the Castle of *St. George d'Elmina*. And now faithfully done into *English*. To which is prefix'd, An exact Map of the whole Coast of *Guinea*, that was not in the Original.

**J. KNAPTON.**

Written by *P. D. Huett*,  
and a Map of the adjacent  
Original. 120. pr. 1 s. 6 d.

Selected from authentick Re-  
celebrated Histories of this  
Kings and Queens. The  
Early by a Continuation of the  
8vo. pr. 12 s.

with Introduction to the whole  
main and all other Instruments  
g up and preparing transpa-  
s, &c. The Tables of Arti-  
All which is very much im-  
e, Surveyor. The Second

Compendious History of all  
me of *Julius Caesar* to the  
The Eighth Edition.  
y of *Europe*, 8vo.  
y of *Asia*, *Africa*, and *Ame-*

is shewn the Insufficiency  
ler to evince the Usefulness  
tion. By a Gentleman. 8vo.  
s, Drawings, and Pictures,  
*Richardson*. 8vo.

Translated into *English*. The  
6 s.

s in *England* and *Wales*: With  
of their Dissolution, and of  
nt Time. pr. 2 s.

it appears in Foreign Parts.  
tagion; particularly recom-  
r Residence in Popish Coun-  
stance of several Sermons  
ro in *Portugal*. By *Henry*  
, and Chaplain to the Right  
8vo. pr. 4 s.

the Coast of *Guinea*, divided  
asts: Containing a Geogra-  
e Kingdoms and Countries:  
ogress, and present Condi-  
that Coast, and the just  
ches of the *Guinea* Trade.  
inally in *Dutch* by *William*  
e Castle of *St. George* at *Si-*  
ish. To which is preha'd,  
*Guinea*, that was not in the



